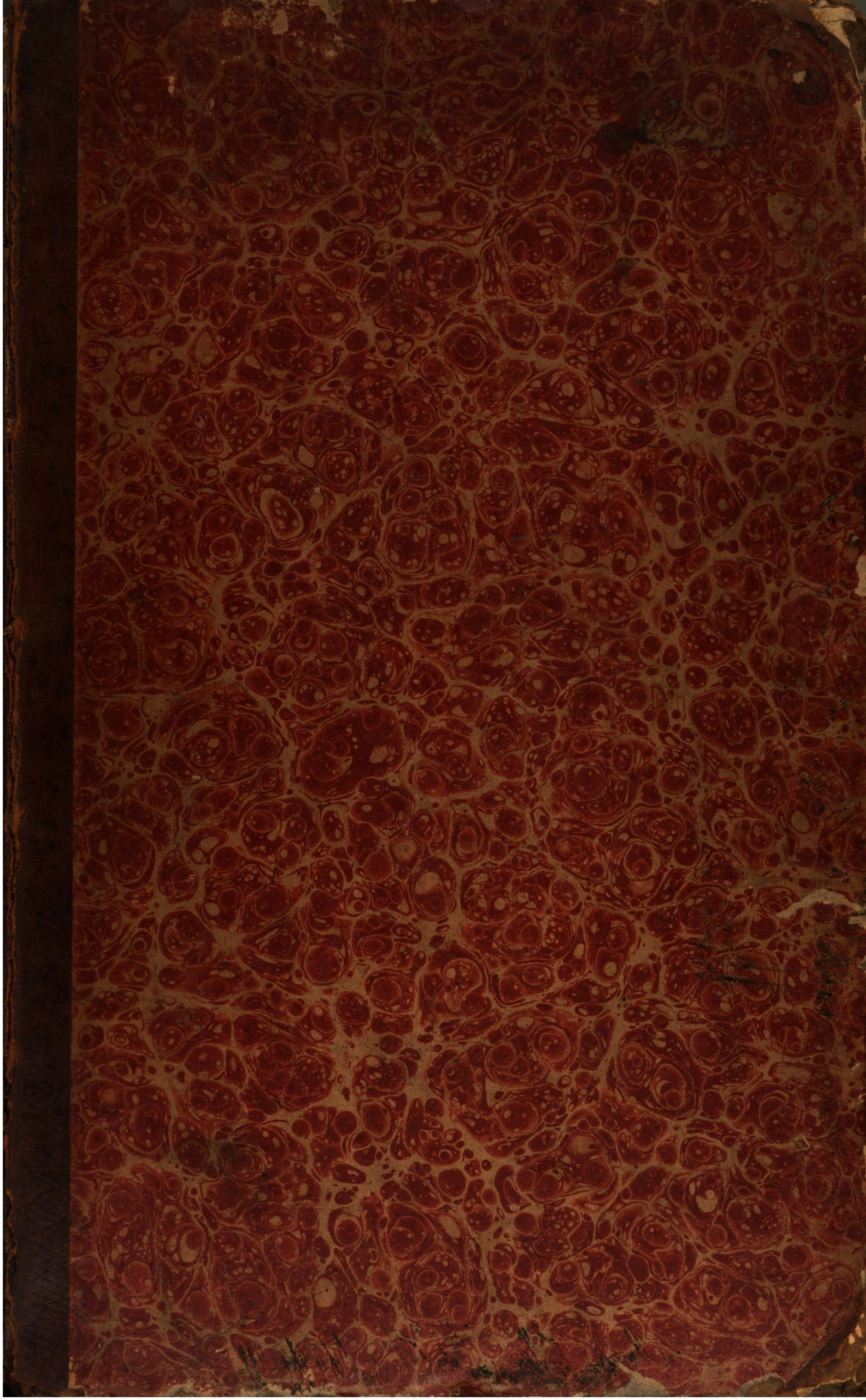




Brit. 27 ω

Cromarelliana

No 26 —

<36606842200014

<36606842200014

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

E,0

Gronweliara.

250 large Paper.



M. S.

G. S.

Cromwelliana.

A CHRONOLOGICAL DETAIL OF EVENTS

IN WHICH

OLIVER CROMWELL

WAS ENGAGED;

FROM THE YEAR 1642 TO HIS DEATH 1658:

WITH

A Continuation of other Transactions,

TO THE RESTORATION.

WESTMINSTER:

PRINTED FOR

MACHELL STACE, 5, MIDDLE SCOTLAND YARD, WHITEHALL,

By George Smeeton, St. Martin's Lane, Charing Cross.

1810.

Continued

A CHRONOLOGICAL DETAIL OF EVENTS

IN WHICH

OLIVER CROMWELL

WAS ENGAGED

FROM THE YEAR 1642 TO HIS DEATH 1658

WITH

A Continuation of his Transactions



WESTMINSTER

PRINTED FOR

MACHILL STACE & MIDDLE SCOTLAND YARD WHITEHALL

By George Smith, at the Office of the Surveyor of the Woods, in Whitehall

1810



INTRODUCTION.

THE intention of the publisher was to submit to his Patrons and Subscribers, such anecdotes of *Oliver Cromwell* and his family as could be collected, to arrange them in their different classes of character, and as nearly as possible in the order of time. In proceeding, he had, by the kindness of a Gentleman, access to a valuable collection of ancient newspapers, in which were discovered many interesting and authentic passages not hitherto made public in any other shape; from this circumstance he was induced to abandon the first intention, and compile from them, with the addition of other documents which will be found in the course of the work. The original manner of spelling the names of persons, places, letters, proclamations, &c. has been followed.

For the essential aid which the publisher has derived from Patrons and Subscribers in his search after materials for the present work, he returns most grateful and respectful acknowledgements; and hopes in an endeavour to publish a second part of *Cromwelliana* according to the original plan, he shall be entitled to their support.

No. 5, Middle Scotland Yard,

April 19. 1810.

The following Papers were published during the Civil Wars, to the Restoration, from which the selections, where the name of *Oliver Cromwell* occurred, were made.

Armies Post.	The French Intelligencer.
Brief Relation of Affairs.	General Newes from all parts of Christendom.
Certain Informations from several parts of the Kingdome.	The Impartial Intelligencer.
The Cities Scout.	The Impartial Scout.
The Cities Weekly Post.	The Intelligence from the Head Quarters of the Daily Motions and Proceedings of the Parliament's Army.
<i>The Colchester Spie.</i>	The Kingdome's Faithful and Impartial Scout.
<i>The Court Mercurie.</i>	The Kingdom's Weekly Intelligencer.
Continuation of our Weekly Intelligence from his Majesties Army.	The Kingdomes Weekly Post, with his Packet of Letters, publishing his Message to the City and Countrey.
Continuation of the Proceedings of the Army, under <i>Sir Thomas Fairfax.</i>	<i>The Laughing Mercury</i> , or a true and perfect Nocturnal.
Continuation of certain Special and Remarkable Passages.	<i>The London Post.</i>
Continuation of Papers from the Scots Quarters.	<i>London's Diurnal</i> , communicating the most remarkable Intelligence.
Continuation of the True Diurnall.	<i>Martin Nonsense</i> , his Collections, which he saw with his Brains and heard with his Eyes.
Continuation of True Intelligence by <i>Simon Ash</i> , Chaplain to the <i>Earl of Manchester.</i>	<i>Mercurius Academicus.</i>
Diary or Exact Journal.	<i>Mercurius Aquaticus</i> , or the <i>Water Poet's</i> Answer to all that hath or shall be writ by <i>Mercurius Britanicus.</i>
Diurnall Occurrences.	<i>Mercurius Anglicus.</i>
<i>England's Remembrancer.</i>	
Exact Accompt of the Daily Proceedings in Parliament.	
The Faithful Scout.	

Mercurius

- Mercurius Anti-Pragmaticus.*
Mercurius Aulicus.
Mercurius Bellicus.
Mercurius Britanicus, Communicating the Affairs of *Great Britaine.*
Mercurius Candidus.
Mercurius Civicus.
Mercurius Civicus, or the Cities Intelligencer.
Mercurius Democritus, or a Perfect Nocturnal.
Mercurius Dogmaticus.
Mercurius Elencticus.
Mercurius Fumigosus, or a Perfect Nocturnal.
Mercurius Honestus.
Mercurius Medicus.
Mercurius Melancholicus, or Newes from *Westminster.*
Mercurius Melancholicus, communicating the general Affairs of the Kingdom.
Mercurius Militaris.
Mercurius Politicus.
Mercurius Pragmaticus.
Mercurius Publicus, comprising the Sum of Foreign Intelligence.
Mercurius Retrogradus.
Mercurius Rusticus.
Mercurius Veridicus, communicating such Intelligence as is brought to him (which he conceives to be plain Truth) without Favor or Flattery.
Mercurius Urbanicus.
 Military Actions of Europe.
The Military Scribe Publishing his true Warre-like Relation to the People.
 Moderate Intelligencer.
 Modern Intelligencer.
 Moderate Occurrences.
 A Modest Narrative of Intelligence.
 News, new News, strange News, true News.
 Observations, Historical, Political, and Philosophical.
 Occurrences of Certain Speciall and Remarkable Passages in Parliament, and the Affairs of the Kingdome.
 Occurrences from Foreign Parts.
 Packets of Letters from *Scotland*, *Berwick*, *Newcastle*, and *York.*
 The Parliamentary Intelligencer.
The Parliament Kite, or Tell-Tale Bird.
The Parliament Porter, or the Door Keeper of the *House of Commons.*
 The Parliament's Post.
 Parliament Scout.
 The Parliament Scout's Discovery.
 Perfect Diurnall, of some Passages and Proceedings of, and in relation to the Armies.
 Perfect Passages.
 Perfect Passages of every Day's Intelligence.
 Perfect Occurrences of every Daie Journall in Parliament.
 Perfect Occurrences.
 Perfect Occurrences of Parliament, and chief Collections of Letters from the *Lord Generall*, the *Earl of Denbigh*, *Sir William Waller's* Quarters, *Yorke*, *Lancashire*, &c.
 Perfect Summary of Chief Passages in Parliament.
 Perfect Weekly Account.
 A Perfect Account of the Daily Intelligence.
 A Perfect and more Particular Relation of the Proceedings of the Army in *Ireland.*
 A Perfect Diurnall of the Passages in Parliament.
 A Perfect Diurnall of some Passages in Parliament.
 A Perfect Diurnall, or the Daily Proceedings in Parliament.
 A Perfect Summary of Exact Passages.
 Proceedings of the *Scotish* Army, Certifying their passing over *Tyne*, &c.
 The Publick Intelligencer, communicating the Chief Occurrences and Proceedings, &c.
 A Relation of the Particulars of the Reduction of the greatest Part of the Province of *Munster*, in *Ireland.*
 Remarkable Passages.
 Royal Diurnall.
 The *Scotch* Intelligencer.
 The *Scotch* Mercury.
 The *Scotish Dove* sent out and returning.
 Severall Proceedings in Parliament.
 Severall Proceedings of Parliament.
 Several Proceedings in State Affairs.
 Speciall Passages.
 Speciall and Considerable Passages.
 Some Speciall Passages from *London*, *Westminster*, *York*, &c.
 Some Speciall Passages from *Westminster*, *London*, &c.
 True Diurnall.
 True Diurnall Occurrences.
 The True Informer.
 The Weekly Abstract.
 The Weekly Account.
 The Weekly Intelligencer of the Commonwealth.
 Weekly Intelligencer from several Parts of the Kingdom.
 The Weekly Post Master.
 Wednesday Mercury, or Speciall Passages.

CROMWELLIANA.

OLIVER CROMWELL was born April the 25th, 1599, in *St. John's* parish, in the town of *Huntingdon*, and was christened in that church the 29th of the same month, where *Sir Oliver Cromwell*, his uncle, gave him his name. He was born and descended of a very ancient knightly family of his name, in the county of *Huntingdon*, where for many ages, they have had a large and plentiful patrimony. It will suffice, therefore, to deduce him from no further originals than *Sir Henry Cromwell* his grandfather, a gentleman highly honoured and beloved both in court and country, who had issue *Sir Oliver* his eldest son, *Henry*, *Robert*, and *Richard*, and *Sir Philip* the youngest (whose son upon suspicion of poisoning his master, was accused thereupon, convicted and hanged some thirty-five years ago). This our *Oliver* was of *Mr. Robert Cromwell*, the third son of *Sir Henry*, a gentleman who went no less in esteem and reputation, than any of his ancestors for his personal worth, until his unfortunate production of this his son and heir, whom he had by his wife *Elizabeth Steward*, the niece of *Sir Robert Steward*, a gentleman of a competent fortune in this county, but of such a malign effect on the course of this his nephew's life, that if all the lands he gave him (as some were fenny ground) had been irrecoverably lost, it might have passed for a good providence, and happy prevention of those ruins he caused in the three kingdoms.

For that estate continued him here, after his debauchery had wasted and consumed his own patrimony, and diverted him from a resolution of going into *New England*, the Harbour of Non-conformists, which design upon his sudden and miraculous conversion, first to a civil and religious deportment, and thence to a sour Puritanism, he straitwith abandoned: by the former repentance he gained the good-will and affection of the Orthodox Clergy, who by their persuasions, and charitable insinuations, wrought him into *Sir Robert Steward's* favour, insomuch that he declared him his heir to an estate of four or five hundred pounds a year: by his second change to Non-conformity, and scrupulous Sanctity, he gained the estimation and favour of the faction, some of the heads whereof, viz. *Mr. Hambden* and *Master Goodwin*, procured him the match with a kinswoman of theirs, *Mistress Elizabeth Bowcher* aforesaid, the daughter of *Sir James Bowcher*, and afterwards got him chosen a Burgess for *Cambridge*, by their interest in that town, which was totally infected with Puritanism and Zealotry; and this was his first projection and design of ambition, besides that it privileged him from arrests, his estate being sunk again, and not to be repaired but by the general ruin.—*Heath's Chron.* 1663.

He received his first tincture of learning from the *Rev. Mr. Long*, and afterwards was placed under the care of *Dr. Thomas Beard*, master of the free school at *Huntingdon*, and was thence removed to *Sidney College*, in *Cambridge*, and admitted April 23, 1616.—*Biog. Brit.*

In the year 1628, he was one of the Committee of Religion in *King Charles's* third parliament, and gave information to the House, that the *Bishop of Winchester* countenanced some who preached downright Popery, and that 'twas by his means that *Dr. Mainwaring* was promoted to a rich living; concluding, if these be steps to church preferment, what are we shortly to expect?

In 1637, he had a design to remove to *New England*. *Sir Mathew Boynton*, *Sir William Constable*, *Sir Arthur Haslerigg*, *Mr. John Hampden*, and several other gentlemen were preparing to remove themselves with him, and were actually embarked for that purpose; but were prevented by a proclamation, and order of council, and thus *Mr. Cromwell's* voyage to *New England* was prevented.

About the year 1638, the King and some Lords became undertakers for draining the fen-lands in *Lincolnshire*, and the Isle of *Ely*. This project was opposed by several, chiefly by the town of *Cambridge*; and *Mr. Oliver Cromwell* boldly headed this party against the undertakers for draining the fens. By this means, and by promising his farther assistance in their behalf, he got to be elected burgess for the town of *Cambridge* in 1640, to serve in that parliament afterwards called the Long Parliament.

In the year 1641, *Oliver Cromwell* was a great promoter of the Commons' grand remonstrance of all the grievances in the nation, from the King's accession to that time which was presented to his Majesty at his return from *Scotland*, soon after the Irish rebellion and massacre, in which above 150,000 Protestants, men, women and children, were barbarously murdered by the Papists. A day having been appointed for retaking this remonstrance into the consideration of the house, upon its not being called for till noon that day, 'twas urged and consented to, that it should be deferred till the next morning, upon which occasion *Mr. Cromwell* asked the *Lord Falkland*, why he was for deferring it, since that day would soon have determined it? who answered, there would be time enough, for sure it would take some debate; to which the other replied, a very sorry one; concluding it would be opposed but by a few; but the debate being entered upon about nine the next morning, continued all that day and the night following till three in the morning, when it was carried for the Remonstrance by nine voices only. And when the house broke up, the *Lord Falkland* asked *Mr. Cromwell*, whether there had been a debate? who answered, he would take his word another time; and whispering him in the ear, solemnly assured him, that if the Remonstrance had not passed, he would have sold all he had the next morning, and never have seen England more; and he knew many other honest men of the same resolution.—*Life of Oliver Cromwell*, 1741.

Oliver Cromwell subscribed 500*l.* for the speedy reducing of the rebels, and the future peace and safety of this kingdom.—*Collection of Remonstrances*, &c. 9 April, 1642.

1642. The committee appointed to settle the affairs of the kingdom, appointed that *Captains Cromwell*, *Austin* and *Draper* should forthwith muster their troops of horse, and make themselves ready to go to his Excellence the *Earl of Essex*.—*Perf. Diur.* Sept. 13.

Information was given to the Parliament of the cruel progress of *Prince Rupert* in *Hampshire* and *Wiltshire*. The *Lord Capel* also being designed with a party of horse to go into *Cambridgeshire*, to plunder the country, and especially to fall upon *Cambridge*; but that county having notice thereof, stood upon their guard, and sent to *Essex*, *Norfolk*, and *Suffolk*, to assist them, who accordingly sent great forces to *Cambridge* to join with *Col. Cromwell*, and the parliament also upon consideration of the business appointed some ordnance and other ammunition to be sent to *Cambridge*; of all which forces the *Lord Capel* having notice, and that there were little hopes of effecting his designs there without opposition, or to gain honour without blows, as *Prince Rupert* in plundering of *Gloucestershire*, and advising better upon it, thought it more policy to dispense with his honour in that service, than purchase it at so dear a rate, and hath since deserted the attempt, and steered his course a contrary way to join with *Prince Rupert*; it being also informed by letters from *Cambridge* that on *Tuesday* last, there was at least 5 or 6000 of the neighbouring counties come to *Cambridge* to assist *Col. Cromwell* against the cavaliers, and this day of the forces in *Norfolk*, *Suffolk* and *Essex* come in, and about *Cambridge* 12 or 14000 men, besides the pieces of ordnance and other ammunition from *London*.—*Perf. Diur.* Mar. 2.

Colonel Cromwell having possessed himself of *Cambridge* for the King and Parliament, and having in the town about 800 horse and foot, which were raised in the associated counties, the Parliament have ordered that four pieces of ordnance and some other ammunition should be sent thither.—*Perf. Diur.* 6 of Mar.

This day it was advertised, that the king's good subjects in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, being sensible of the thralldom like to fall upon them, had drawn themselves into a body; and that *Cromwell* was commanded by the two houses of Parliament to march towards those parts, and dissolve their companies, before they were too strong to be over-matched.—*Mer. Aul.* Mar. 18.

By letters from *Suffolk* of the 15th present, it was informed, that on *Tuesday* last *Colonel Cromwell*, with about 1000 horse, having notice of a great confederacy held amongst the malignants at a town

town called *Lowerstoft*, in that county, being a place of great consequence; came upon them un-awares, and gained the town with small difficulty, and no shot; took prisoners *Sir Thomas Barker* and his brother, *Sir John Pettus*, *Mr. Thomas Knevet*, two of the younger *Catlings*, *Captain Hammond*, *Mr. Corey*, *Mr. Turvill*, *Mr. Preston*, and about 20 others, of good worth. This was the best piece of service that hath been done a long time, for both the counties will now be freed of their fears of the malignants. There were also taken in the said town, divers clergymen of the confederacy, good store of ammunition, excellent saddles, great store of pistols, powder, shot, and other engines for war, sufficient for a great force. This hath set the whole country right, so that now they are all up in arms, and would feign be in action for the Parliament.—*Perf. Diur.* 18 Mar.

From *Norwich* they write, that on *Sunday* last, at night, *Colonel Cromwell* was sent for to *Iyn*, in *Norfolk*, because the malevolents in that town began to raise combustions there, and to declare themselves against the Parliament, their numbers being increased there to over-awe the well-affected; whereupon on Monday morning last, he went thither with his troops of horse, from *Cambridge*, but the success of his expedition thither is not yet declared.—*Cert. Inform.* Mar. 23.

Upon the bruit of *P. Rupert's* coming into *Buckinghamshire*, the alarm was so hotly given at *Cambridge*, that the five associated counties immediately sent some thousands of men to that town, to defend it against him; and they sent for *Colonel Cromwell* out of *Norfolk*, to return thither to look to his charge.—*Cert. Inform.* Mar. 25.

1643. The *Essex* forces came Friday night in part to *Barnet*, being about 600, the rest are to follow. The *Lord General* sent a letter to *Hertfordshire*, desiring them to haste their regiment, and to send him some horses for his life-guard, which was accordingly done. *Colonel Cromwell's Cambridge* men are in good readiness, waiting the call and direction of my *Lord General*.—*Spec. Pas.* 4 Apr.

Those that came from *Windsor*, do affirm, that a great part of the *Lord General's* army are advanced towards *Oxford*, and that his Excellence did intend to advance this day; and out of *Hertfordshire* and other parts adjacent, it is informed, that they have set forth strong forces to meet his Excellence, and that the *Essex* forces and *Colonel Cromwell* are advanced that way, so that it is thought they will within few days give such an alarm to *Oxford*, that will bring *Prince Rupert* and *Prince Maurice* speedily back from about *Gloucester*.—*Con. of Spec. and Remark. Pas.* 13 Apr.

By letters out of *Huntingdonshire*, it is informed, that on Thursday last there came an alarm that some of the King's forces were coming towards them, whereupon the country rose to oppose them; but it proved a false alarm, and every man returned home, upon condition to appear again at the beating of a drum, &c.; and it was farther certified, that *Colonel Cromwell* was marched with five or six thousand men into *Lincolnshire*, to aid the *Earl of Lincoln* and the *Lord Willoughby*, of *Parham*, who, as informed, did stay with their forces in *Lincoln*, until *Colonel Cromwell* should come and join his forces with them there. The town of *Boston* is certified to be very strongly fortified, and in a very good posture of defence for the King and Parliament; and the last week's intelligence of the cavaliers being fled from *Peterborough*, and some other places in that county, is confirmed.—*Perf. Diur.* 18 Apr.

And by letters from *Lincolnshire*, it is certified, that they look every day for *Colonel Cromwell* to come unto them with his forces, and assist them against the *Newark* cavaliers, who do much annoy their country, plundering and pillaging near upon to the very walls of *Lincoln*; it being also informed, that *Colonel Cromwell*, in the way of his march towards *Lincolnshire*, hath done very good service in *Huntingdonshire*, disarming the malignants, and such as are disaffected to the Parliament; and hath also much increased his forces there, and now marcheth with above 2000 foot and ten troops of horse and dragooneers.—*Perf. Diur.* 20 Apr.

It was advertised from *Cambridge*, that the *Lord Grey*, of *Wark*, and *Master Cromwell* did the last week deal very earnestly with the heads of colleges, to lend 6000*l.* for the public use; and that the motion not being harkened to, they kept them all in custody till midnight, except *Doctor Brownrigg* (the *Bishop of Exeter*) and *Doctor Love*; that the said heads being advised to assemble the next day about it, and refusing so to do, were called to the *Lord Grey's* lodging; and being asked the reason of their refusal, made answer by the *Bishop of Exeter*, whom they had chosen for their speaker, that they had before consulted the whole University, who had resolved that they could not comply with their desires in that particular, as being directly against their consciences: that *Cromwell*, when he found them stick to this resolution, said to a friend of his, who was then in the place, they would have

have been content with 1000*l.* or less, for the present turn; not that so little money could have done them good, but that the people might have thought that one of the two Universities had been on their side.

And it was also certified, that when they failed of getting money by that means, in a fair and voluntarily way, they took by violence from the bursars of divers colleges, such monies as already were brought in unto them; and from the tenants of such colleges, which dwelt near at hand, such monies as they had in readiness to pay their rents; and well we know what they were counted in the former times (when law and justice were in fashion), who, when a man refused to deliver his purse, used to take it from him.—*Mer. Aul. Apr. 22.*

Colonel Cromwell is said to have taken *Crowland*, after a day's fight, off and on: the enemy got out of the town with their *Captain Styles*, a Papist. There is a speech as if in the interim *Lincoln* were in part taken by the enemy, not unlike but they might be invited to it by some that have been forward for the Parliament formerly; it may prove a good retiring place or rendezvous for the royal armies, in case they remove from *Oxford*, and then *Lincolnshire* men may hap to repent their neutrality, as well as *Reading* their compliance.—*Spec. Pas. 25 April, to 2 May.*

Whatever reports are concerning *Colonel Cromwell's* remaining still at *Nottingham*, divers letters that came very lately to *London* from thence do affirm, that he advanced from *Nottingham* the last week, towards *Lincolnshire*, and that he was eighteen hundred strong, in horse and foot.—*Con. of Spec. and Remark. Pas. 25th Apr.*

The news out of *Lincolnshire* is, that the cavaliers have prevailed very much in that county, and having taken *Captain King* and *Colonel Savill* prisoners, a commission of *Oyer. et Term.* was obtained to proceed to trial against them, and that they sat upon the said commission at *Ancester* (*Ancaster*), sixteen miles from *Lincoln*, whereupon the *Lincoln* forces were drawn out and marched towards *Ancester*; but in the way the cavaliers lay in ambuscade, when they were within six miles of the place, and falling suddenly upon them, they were forced to retreat back again to *Lincoln*, with the loss of five or six of their men; but since *Colonel Cromwell's* coming that way, the cavaliers have drawn most of their forces together towards *Newark*.—*Con. of Pas. from 27 Apr. to 4 of May.*

It was advertised this day from *Peterborough*, that *Colonel Cromwell* had bestowed a visit on that little city, and put them to the charge of his entertainment, plundering a great part thereof to discharge the reckoning; and farther, that in pursuance of the thorough reformation, he did most miserably deface the cathedral church, break down the organs, and destroy the glass windows, committing many outrages on the house of God, which were not acted by the Goths in the sack of *Rome*, and are most commonly forborn by the *Turks*, when they possess themselves by force of a Christian city.—*Mer. Aul. Apr. 28.*

By letters from *Lynn*, in *Norfolk*, it is signified, that *Colonel Cromwell* came lately thither, and hath done the town very good service in freeing them from the danger of their malignants, by disarming them, and securing the town; and hath also seized upon a small barque, forced in thither coming from *Dunkirk*, with arms and ammunition, which were intended for *Newcastle*, for the service of the Popish army.—*Perf. Diur. 28 Apr.*

It was this day advertised, by letters out of *Huntingdonshire*, that *Colonel Cromwell* had committed many barbarous outrages in several parts of that county, robbing and spoiling all men of what sort soever, whom he was pleased to stile malignants. And in particular, that having made great havock there amongst the orthodox clergy of those parts, he came at last unto the house of one *Master Wilson*, an ancient and painful minister, whom he handled in so rough and rude a manner, that a son of his being then in the house (who also was in holy orders), was forced (according to his natural duty) to make intercession for his father; and amongst other motives which he laid before him, told *Cromwell* that the wheel might turn, and he might stand in need of that mercy then, which now was in his power to shew. At which *Cromwell* became so furious and impatient, that he told him he would spoil his preaching, and presently caused him to be hanged up, and bored his tongue through with an hot iron. An act so barbarous, that it may be very well affirmed of these desperate wretches, that they have not only rebelled against God and the King, but against nature also.—*Mer. Aul. May 7.*

The *Lord Gray*, *Sir John Gell*, *Colonel Cromwell*, and some others, are gathering into a body, either so go for *Yorkshire*, or lie between the *Trent* and the King's forces; whether, is not here as yet certainly known.—*Spec. Pas. 2 May, to the 9 of May.*

From

From *Leicester* it is informed, the *Lord Gray* and *Sir John Gell* fell upon *M. Hastings* and his forces at *Langhborough* (*Loughborough*), and slew many of his men, and took forty of them prisoners; and that since that defeat, *Colonel Cromwell* and the *Lord Willoughby* are joined with them, and they are about 7 or 8000 strong, and intend to make a sudden assault against the cavaliers in *Newark*.—*Con. of Pas.* 10 May.

Letters from *Lincolnshire* this day, farther signify the taking and securing of *Crowland*, and that *Colonel Cromwell*, at the beginning of this week, was at *Slow*, and is advanced with 2000 brave men against *Newark*, to whom also *Captain Hotham* is joined, with 10 troops of horse.—*Perf. Diur.* May 12.

Colonel Cromwell, whose fidelity none question, is up and down in *Lincolnshire*; it were to be wished, that he and the *Lord Gray*, and *Sir John Gell*, had joined together, to have withstood the convoy that came from *Newark* with the ammunition; but whether their power were sufficient, is a question yet, it being not attempted; the countries of *Leicestershire* and *Northamptonshire* have been fearfully plundered, in which plundering they put little difference between friend and enemy.—*Spec. Pas.* from May 9 to 16.

The letters from *Lincolnshire* tell, that *Colonel Cromwell* came the last week to *Grantham*, where he was to have met the forces of the *Lord Willoughby*, *Master Hotham*, and others, but the town being not of receipt they met not, which occasioned those of *Newark* to go forth with 22 troops, thinking to surprize them before they were united, and fell upon the troop of *Captain Wray*, and a Dutchman's troop, and forced them out of their quarters; but *Colonel Cromwell* having thereby the alarm, advanced against them, and routed them, following the flight almost to *Newark*, and slew 60, took 8 men of quality prisoners. Now all the *Lincolnshire* forces are joined with *Colonel Cromwell*, God grant they manage the business they go about better than it was at *Newark* in their former action. As for *Colonel Cromwell*, he hath 2000 brave men, well disciplined, no man swears but he pays his twelve-pence; if he be drunk, he is set in the stocks, or worse; if one calls the other round-head, he is cashiered: insomuch that the countries where they come leap for joy of them, and come in and join with them. How happy were it if all the forces were thus disciplined. Some say, that the *Lord Gray* and *Sir John Gell* will join with them—they could not do a better work than to go and relieve that thrice noble and valiant *Lord Fairfax*, whose condition in *Leeds* is such as it wants relief, and sudden relief.—*Spec. Pas.* May 9 to 16.

By several letters from *Lincolnshire* it is certified, that *Colonel Cromwell* hath given the *Newark* cavaliers a great overthrow on Saturday se'nnight last, near *Grantham*, which by the *Colonel's* own letter, written the same night the fight was, is thus informed:—

“SIR,

“God hath given us this evening a glorious victory over our enemies. They were, as we are informed, one and twentie colours of horse troops, and three or foure of dragoons; it is late in the evening when we drew out, they came and faced us within two miles of the town; so soon as we had the alarum, we drew out our forces, consisting of about twelve troops, whereof some of them so poore and broken, that you shall seldome seen worse; with this handfull it pleased God to cast the scale; for after we had stood a little above musket shot the one body from the other, and the dragooners having fired on both sides for the space of halfe an houre or more, they not advancing towards us, we agreed to charge them, and advancing the body after many shots on both sides, came with our troopes a pretty round trot, they standing firme to receive us, and our men charging feircely upon them, they were imediately routed and ran all away, and wee had the execution of them two or three miles; I believe some of our souldiers did kill two or three men a pece; we have also gotten some of their officers, and some of their colours; but what the number of dead is, or what the prisoners, for the present we have not time to inquire into.”—*Perf. Diur.* 25 May.

By letters from *Yorkshire*, it is certified, that the Popish army hath received a great overthrow by the *Lord Fairfax* forces, but the particulars not then informed. And it is farther informed, that since that overthrow, the Queen is advanced to *Newark-upon-Trent*, with all the horse of the Popish army; but whether her intent is not certainly known. The *Lord General* hath sent to the *Lord Gray*, of *Grobby*, and *Sir John Gell*, to join in a body with *Colonel Cromwell*, against *Newark*, whitherwards they are already making; and 'tis informed from *Lincolnshire*, that *Colonel Cromwell's* forces increase apace, and are already near upon 7000.—*Perf. Diur.* 26 May.

C

And

And by letters from *Lincoln*, it is certified, that *Colonel Cromwell* advancing thence to join with the *Lord Gray* and *Sir John Gell*, to go into *Yorkshire*, to assist the *Lord Fairfax*, twenty troops of the cavaliers surprised 200 of musquetiers and a troop of horse, with a piece of ordnance and two drakes, which were going for *Lincoln*, only 20 or 30 of them escaped, the rest were arrived prisoners at *Gainsborough*.—*Perf. Diur. May 30.*

Out of the northern parts, it is reported, that the Queen is come from *York* to *Newark-upon-Trent*, and that thereupon the *Lord Gray*, *Lieutenant-General Hotham*, and *Colonel Cromwell*, have drawn some of their forces from *Nottingham*, to *Loughborough*, in *Leicestershire*, to intercept her passage to *Oxford*.—*Cert. Inform. June 5 to 12.*

On Monday, *June 26*, *Sir John Gell* returned from *Nottingham* to *Derby*, with his forces; the *Lord Gray*, of *Groby*, went back to *Leicester*, with his horse, to defend that town, and *Colonel Cromwell* remains still at *Nottingham*, with his forces, to secure it.—*Cert. Inf. July 3 to 10.*

On Saturday last, being the 15th of *July*, the *Lord General* mustered all his forces together, which consisted (as was then informed) of these several parties: 66 troops of horse, besides a regiment of dragoons; 17 regiments of foot, besides the *Lord Gray's*, *Colonel Cromwell's*, and *Sir John Meldrum's*, &c. which were not then come to him; 60 pieces of ordnance, with about 400 carts and waggons.—*Merc. Civ. July 13 to 20.*

From *Lincolnshire* we have had the good hap this week to hear daily of their good successes. *Gainsborough*, it is certified, is now relieved, the siege raised, and the besiegers beaten to the very walls of *Newark*; but the particulars of the loss on either side is not informed. And *Col. Cromwell*, there is certain news come, hath taken *Stamford* and *Burleigh House*, a great receptacle for the *Newark* Cavaliers for their in-road into *Northamptonshire*, and parts thereof: the service, it is informed, was somewhat difficult, but it was taken with the loss of very few men, and many prisoners of note taken, amongst the rest, 2 colonels, 6 or 7 captains, 400 foot, and about 200 horse, great store of arms, and abundance of rich pillage.—*Perf. Diur. 27 July.*

The first thing of note that represents itself for this week's intelligence, is a letter which the House of Commons received this day from the *Lord Willoughby of Parham*, and *Col. Cromwell*, from *Gainsborough*, informing them of these particulars, viz. That after the taking of *Burleigh House*, *Col. Cromwell*, with some additional forces from *Nottingham* and *Lincoln*, advanced to the relief of *Gainsborough*, besieged by at least 5000 of *Newcastle's* army, and came before the town on Friday morning last, fought with the enemy, though with great disadvantage of place and number, got the hill of them; charged them within pistol-shot, fought with them a long time at sword's point, routed their whole body, and pursued the chase of them with great execution, five or six miles, killed the chief man in the field, *Gen. Cavendish*, and another person of note much like to *Gen. King*, one colonel, lieut. col. serjeant major, and a captain, above 100 others found dead upon the place, and near upon twice as many killed in the pursuit; took prisoners above 150; and upon their retreat relieved the town with powder and other provisions; after which they skirmished with a new supply of *Newcastle's* army that came against them, brought off their foot which was engaged, with great disadvantage, and made a fair retreat into the town, with little loss, desiring the Parliament, that some speedy course might be taken to relieve them with fresh supplies, and they doubt not by God's help to dissipate the great power of *Newcastle's* army, who are all advanced that way, and intend with all speed for the southern parts, and since the receipt of this letter, we hear they have taken *Gainsborough* (a punctual relation whereof hereafter followeth) and will be a great inlet to their advance this way, if not more speedily prevented.—*Perf. Diur. 31 July.*

The Commons received this day a letter from *Col. Cromwell* giving them to understand that after the fight of *Gainsborough* on Friday, he went to *Lincoln* to refresh his men that were much tired with a hard service, and since that upon notice that *Gainsborough* was delivered to *Newcastle's* army, he went to *Stamford* to recruit his forces, and raise what other strength he could about *Cambridge*, and other associated counties to withstand the advance of the Popish army southwards, &c.

And the Commons then also received another letter from the *Lord Willoughby of Parham*, giving a more punctual relation of the surrender of *Gainsborough*, to this effect: that after the fight on Friday, the *Earl of Newcastle*, in person, with 6000 horse and foot, and a reserve of 2000 more, came and besieged *Gainsborough*, and placed 16 pieces of ordnance against it, and some granados, notwithstanding all which, our forces bravely defended it, kept their works, and gave them a repulse upon sundry assaults, whereat the enemy being much enraged, began to fire the town in divers places,

places, and the *Lord Willoughby* unwilling to have the town ruined by fire, sounded a parley, and surrendered it upon quarter, to march away with bag and baggage to *Lincoln*, where he now is, with all his forces, and however *Gainsborough* be again lost, it cannot but be looked upon as brave a service in that noble Lord, that upon the first taking of the town, took 400 prisoners, a great part of them men of great rank, which are all safely secured, and since that with the assistance of *Col. Cromwell*, and a handful of men in comparison with the enemy, kept the town, and routed a very great body of the enemy's forces, killed and took prisoners divers of their men that had besieged them, defended a second siege against 8000 men, and after all, is come bravely off, with the loss only of the town and very few men as you heard before.

Upon consultation of the aforesaid letters from the *Lord Willoughby* and *Col. Cromwell*, the Commons ordered that a speedy course be taken for the raising of 2000 men more, besides the 2000 before spoke of, in the associated counties of *Cambridge*, *Norfolk*, and *Suffolk*, to join with *Col. Cromwell*, and every man of them to have a month's pay in their pockets.

And also ordered, that the 3000*l.* appointed to be paid by the associated counties aforesaid, for the assessment-money, shall be paid to *Col. Cromwell*, for the service aforesaid.—*Perf. Diur. 4 Aug.*

From *Norfolk* there came certain news by letters this day, that the *Earl of Manchester* is at *Norwich*, and *Col. Cromwell* with his forces about *Boston* and *Peterborough*, that the associated Counties have already completed an army of about 8000 horse and foot, and so soon as their harvest is once over, (which for present much retardeth their proceedings) the *Earl of Manchester* will doubtless have a very brave and considerable army as any in the kingdom, to be a terror to the Northern Popish army, if they advance Southward.—*Perf. Diur. 29 Aug.*

The *Lord Fairfax* hath sent 16 troops of his horse into *Lincolnshire*, to join with *Col. Cromwell* at *Boston*.—*Perf. Diur. 8 Sept.*

The *Earl of Manchester* as yet continues at *Lyn* to settle a garrison there, and to see the performance of the Articles of Surrender, which once done, his Lordship intends with all convenient speed, to advance into *Lincolnshire*, where *Col. Cromwell* at the present is upon his march to join with *Sir Thomas Fairfax*' Horse, that are coming from *Hull*; and as I hear it since confidently reported, are now joined accordingly.—*Perf. Diur. 19 Sept.*

Out of *Lincolnshire*, it is informed, that *Sir Thomas Fairfax* shipped all his Horse at *Hull* and landed them at *Salftel*, on the East coast of that county, and that he is joined with *Lord Willoughby of Parham*, and *Col. Cromwell*. And further, that the *Earl of Newcastle* besiegeth *Hull* with 20000 men, having forced the country people to come into his service against it. But we hope that his purpose will be shortly defeated, for we are informed that 10,000 Scots are marching towards the borders, and that 15,000 more are to follow them speedily.—*Cert. Infor. Sept. 30.*

The Commons received a letter from the *Earl of Manchester*, giving them account of his settling the town of *Lynn* in *Norfolk*, and of his advance to *Boston* in *Lincolnshire*, where he is now joined with the *Lord Willoughby of Parham*, *Col. Cromwell* and *Sir Thomas Fairfax*' forces, in all making up a gallant army, and are designed for a speedy advance further Northwards to fall upon the rear of the Popish army, whilst the *Scotch* force hold them play in the front.—*Perf. Diur. 9 Oct.*

The *Earl of Manchester*'s horse charged *Henderson* and his troops with such courage, that in less than half an hour's fight, they were all routed and run for their lives, although they were two for one. There were slain in the pursuit (which was full six miles) about 600: and many drowned in the chase: 114 were found dead in the water and mires the next day: there was also about 7 or 800 taken prisoners, and 18 colours at the least, these were brought in the first night, also their waggons, many more colours it is like were lost in the chase: the horse and arms that were taken were more than the men, doubled. I may not omit to relate the valour of *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, who when they viewed the enemy, and saw great odds in their number, was so much the more moved with undaunted courage, saying, "Come let us fall on, I never prospered better than when I fought against the enemy three or four to one." Also that courageous *Cromwell*, whose horse in the first assault was killed under him; and when he was mounting on another horse was again knocked down, yet by God's mercy, escaped without any wound.—*The Scottish Dove, Oct. 13 to 20.*

This day we understood by a letter dated the Monday before, that my *Lord Manchester* was going to attack some of the places held by the enemy in *Lincolnshire*, but intended not so to attempt any of them, as to waste his army, or disease them by winter sieges. There was also a report that *Col. Cromwell* hath surprised seven troops since the first defeat.—*Parl. Scout, Frid. Oct. 20 to 27.*

The

The *Earl of Manchester's* forces, with *Col. Cromwell's* are about *Sleaforth (Sleaford)* in *Lincolnshire*; I hope they are considering of another victory, and how to give *Henderson* a second part of a routing.—*Merc. Brit.* 30 of Nov. to 7 of Dec.

Col. Cromwell's horse are about *Bedford*, and he himself at *Cambridge*. It is reported, that the *Newarke* Cavaliers have surprised three of *Col. Cromwell's* troops of horse, which he left behind him about *Sleaforth (Sleaford)* in *Lincolnshire*, to secure those parts of the county, since his coming with the rest of his horse to *Bedford*; and it is said, that they were taken, while they were sleeping in their beds.—*Cert. Inform.* Jan. 13.

We had certain intelligence this day, that the *Earl of Manchester* had designed a considerable party, under command of *Col. Cromwell*, to join with the forces at *Warwick*, to guard the ammunition to *Gloucester*; (which as yet lies at *Warwick*) and these forces being upon their march, the valiant *Col.* gave an alarm to *Oxford*, and afterwards set upon *Hilsdon-House* in *Buckinghamshire*, and by a fierce assault took the same on Monday last, with *Sir Charles Denton* and *Col. Smith* prisoners, both of them late members of the House of Commons, and one or both of them took the Covenant, yet contrary to their oaths deserted them; for which I doubt not they will now receive their just reward; they also took a Lieut. Col. a Serjeant Major, 5 Captains, 3 Lieutenants, 2 Cornets, 4 Ensigns, 7 Serjeants, 4 Corporals of horse, 5 Corporals of foot, 8 Quartermasters, 5 Drums, a Trumpeter, a Priest, about 100 horse, 13 barrels of Powder, good store of excellent Pillage, 173 common soldiers, and about 40 slain and put to the sword, being all Walloons, French and other outlandish men.—*Perf. Diur.* Mar. 5.

Col. Cromwell hath also driven the *Banbury* Cavaliers into the castle, possessed himself of the town, where he now remains with a considerable number of horse and foot, and hath sent for some great guns to *Warwick* and *Northampton*, resolving to enforce them to yield or batter the Castle about their ears.—*Merc. Civic.* March 7 to 14.

Col. Cromwell hath uncattled them about *Oxford*, and gave them such an alarm, that he both drove away the cattle and the rebels into *Oxford* at the same time, I hear that one of *Col. Cromwell's* trumpeter's blew so hard that he put old *Duppa* into a fit of the colick.

Sir William Balfore is betwixt *Winchester* and *Rumsey*, and the rebels in *Oxford* are betwixt fear and despair. *Rupert* is about *Wem*, *Col. Cromwell* will call the young man home again.—*Merc. Brit.* Mar. 11 to 18.

(1644.)

On Tuesday last, April 30, we had intelligence that the *Earl of Manchester*, *Col. Cromwell*, and the rest of the associated forces being about 9000 horse and foot, were at *Gainsborough, Grantham*, and other parts near *Bever-Castle* in *Lincolnshire*, where he will be ready to meet with *Prince Rupert*, in case he should adventure towards *York*, which (it is thought) is the main design he aims at, and would willingly prosecute, but that he wants that number of men he desires, and for that purpose he hovers about *Shrewsbury*, expecting the coming over of 10,000 Irish, who are to join with him for the relief of the *Marquis of Newcastle*, who having betwixt 4 or 5000 horse and 6000 foot, is now besieged in *York*, on the north side by *Gen. Lesley*, with 14,000 foot and 2000 horse, whose head quarters are at *Wetherby* and *Bramham-Moor*, the rest of his army being left behind in *Durham, Darneton*, and other parts about *Sunderland*, to hinder provisions from being brought unto the relief of *Newcastle*; and *York* is also beseiged on the south side by *Lord Fairfax's* forces, so that the chiefest holds of the King's forces in the north, are now both besieged at one time by two gallant armies.—*Merc. Civ.* Apr. 25 to May 2.

The much valiant and noble commander, *Sir Tho. Fairfax*, is now joined with his and the *Scotch* horse, with the *Earl of Manchester's* horse, so that now they have a brave body of horse, 8000 complete; they would be joyful to wait upon *P. Rupert*, to *York*, and will endeavour to find him out; but it is thought the *Prince* holds the very name of *Fairfax* too ominous to the cavalier's proceeds, and will decline to meet, and rather suffer his dear friends in *York* to perish, than venture the loss of his honour in so dangerous a passage. He loves not to meet a *Fairfax*, nor a *Cromwell*, nor any of those men that have so much religion and valour in them.—*Merc. Brit.* May 13.

We understand that, that party of the *Earl of Newcastle's* horse that have not long since escaped out of *York*, are now in *Leicestershire*, where they make great spoil, pillaging and plundering

dering the country in a cruel manner, within a mile of *Leicester*. But *Colonel Cromwell* being in pursuit of them, we hope it will not be long e'er he overtakes them, and prevent their further incursions into those neighbouring counties.—*Perf. Diur. May 21.*

We hear that *Leicester* is now very strongly fortified, they having done much to it of late, and that if *Col. Cromwell* had come up to them with his horse, the enemy had been thoroughly beaten; but we hear farther, that *Colonel Cromwell* is joined with the Scottish horse, and that the *E. of Denbigh* is drawing his forces into *Leicestershire*.—*Perf. Diur. May 25.*

The States Ambassadors have now addressed themselves to the houses of Parliament, under that name and title :—Who say that a victory in the North is no advantage nor lustre to the state.

I cannot let pass that glorious victory, without drawing up the battle (the battle of *Marston-Moor*) once again into their several brigades. *General Lesly* gave order for drawing up of the battle; the right wing of horse was intrusted to *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, a man of known valour and resolution, it did consist of his whole cavalry, and three regiments of the Scottish horse, commanded by the *Earl of Dalhousie*, *Earl of Eglinton*, and *Lord Balgony*; next unto them was drawn up the right wing of the foot, consisting of the *Lord Fairfax* his foot, and two brigades of the Scottish foot, for a reserve. In the main battle were the regiments of the *Earl of Lindsey*, *Lord Maitland*, *Earl of Cassilis*, and *Kelhead's*, and two brigades of the *Earl of Manchester's*; in the reserve was the *Earl Buckleigh* his regiment, the *Earl of Lowdon's*, *Earl of Dumferling's*, *Lord Couper's*, *General Hamilton's*, General of the artillery, the *Edinburgh* regiment had a brigade of *Manchester's*: upon the left wing of horse was the *Earl of Manchester's* whole cavalry, under the command of *Lieutenant-General Cromwell*, and three regiments of Scottish horse, commanded by *General Major Lesly*; and upon their left hand, near a cross ditch, where the enemy had a regiment of foot, was placed the Scottish dragoons, under the command of *Col. Frizell*. Orders being given to advance, the battle was led on by *Gen. Hambleton*, *Lieut.-Gen. Baily*, and *Major-Gen. Crawford*; the reserve being committed to the trust of *Gen. Major Lumsdain*. There was a great ditch between the enemy and us, which ran along the front of the battle, only between the *Earl of Manchester's* foot and the enemy there was a plain; in this ditch the enemy had placed four brigades of their best foot, which, upon the advance of our battle, were forced to give ground, being gallantly assaulted by the *Earle of Lindsey's* regiment, the *Lord Maitland's*, *Cassilis'*, and *Kelhead's*, *Gen. Major Crawford* having overwinged the enemy, set upon their flank, and did very good execution upon the enemy, which gave occasion to the Scottish foot to advance and pass the ditch. The right wing of our foot had several misfortunes, for betwixt them and the enemy there was no passage but at a narrow lane, where they could not march above 3 or 4 in front; upon the one side of the lane was a ditch, and on the other an hedge, both whereof were lined with musquetiers, notwithstanding *Sir Tho. Fairfax* charged gallantly, but the enemy keeping themselves in a body, and receiving them by threes and fours, as they marched out of the lane; and (by what mistake I know not) *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, his new levied regiments being in the van, they wheeled about, and being hotly pursued by the enemy, came back upon the *L. Fairfax's* foot, and the reserve of the Scottish foot, broke them wholly, and trod the most part of them under foot.

Sir Thomas Fairfax, *Col. Lambert*, and *Sir Thomas* his brother, with five or six troops, charged through the enemy, and went to the left wing of horse, the two squadrons of *Balgony's* regiment being divided by the enemy each from the other, one of them being *Lancire's*, charged a regiment of the enemy's foot, and put them wholly to the rout, and after joined with the left wing of horse, the other by another way went also to the left wing. The *Earl of Eglinton's* regiment maintained their ground (most of the enemy's going on in the pursuit of the horse and foot that fled), but with the loss of four lieutenants; the *Lieut.-Col.* the *Major*, and *Eglinton's* son being deadly wounded, *Sir Charles Lucas* and *Gen. Major Porter* having thus divided all our horse on that wing, assaulted the Scottish foot upon their flanks, so that they had the foot upon their front, and the whole cavalry of the enemy's left wing to fight with, whom they encountered with so much courage and resolution, that having enterlined their musquetiers with pikemen, they made the enemies horse, notwithstanding all the assistance they had of their foot, at two several assaults, to give ground; and in this hot dispute with both, they continued almost an hour, still maintaining their ground; *Lieut.-Gen. Baily*, and *Gen. Major Lumsdain* (who both gave good evidence of their courage and skill) perceiving the greatest weight

of the battle to lie sore upon the *Earl of Lindsie's*, and *Lord Maitland's* regiment, sent up a reserve for their assistance, after which the enemy's horse having made a third assault upon them, had almost put them in some disorder; but that the *E. of Lindsey*, and *Lieut.-Col. Pitscotty*, *Lieut.-Col.* to the *Lord Maitland's* regiment, behaved themselves so gallantly, that they quickly made the enemy's horse to retreat, killed *Sir Charles Lucas's* horse, took him prisoner, and gained ground upon the foot.

The Scottish dragoons that were placed upon the left wing, by the good managing of *Col. Frizell*, acted their part so well, that at the first assault they beat the enemy from the ditch, and shortly after killed a great many, and put the rest to the rout. *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* charged *P. Rupert's* horse with exceeding great resolution, and maintained his charge with no less valour. *Gen. Major Lesly* charged the *Earl of Newcastle's* brigade of white-coats, and cut them wholly off, 40 excepted, who were taken prisoners, and after them charged a brigade of green-coats, whereof they cut off a great number, and put the rest to the rout; which service being performed, he charged the enemy's horse (with whom *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* was engaged) upon the flank, and in a very short space the enemy's whole cavalry was routed, on whom our fore troops did execution to the walls of *York*, but our body of horse kept their ground. *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and *Major-Gen. Lesly* being joined, and receiving advertisement that our foot were engaged with the enemy's horse and foot, marched to their assistance, and met with the enemy's horse (being retreated upon the repulse they had from the Scottish foot) at the same place of disadvantage where they had routed our horse formerly; and indeed their success was answerable, if not much worse, for we routed them wholly, killed and took their chief officers, and most part of their standards. After which we set upon the rear of their foot, and with the assistance of our main battle, which all this time stood firm, we put them wholly to the rout, killed many, and took their officers, and colours, and by this time we had no enemy in the field. We took all their ordnance, being in number 25, near 130 barrels of powder, besides what was blown up by the common soldiers, above an hundred colours, and 10,000 arms, besides two waggons of carbines and pistols of spare arms. There were killed upon the place 3000, whereof, upon a judicious view of the dead bodies, two parts appeared to be gentlemen and officers. There were 1500 prisoners taken, whereof *Sir Charles Lucas*, *Lieut.-Gen.* of the *Earl of Newcastle's* horse, *Major-Gen. Porter*, and *Major-Gen. Tillier*, besides divers Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, and Majors. The loss upon our part, blessed be God, is not great, being only of one *Lieut.-Col.* some few Captains, and not 300 common soldiers.—*Merc. Brit.* 8 July.

This day *Capt. Stewart* came from the *Leaguer at York*, with a letter of the whole state of the late fight and routing of *Prince Rupert*, sent by the three Generals to the Parliament. The effect whereof was this:—"That understanding *Prince Rupert* was marching against them with twenty thousand men, horse and foot, the whole army arose from the seige, and marched to *Long Marston-Moor*, four or five miles from *York*, and the *Prince* having notice of it, passed with his army the by-way of *Burrow-Bridge*, that they could not hinder his passage to *York*; whereupon our army marched to *Todcaster*, to prevent his going southward; but before the van was within a mile of *Todcaster*, it was advertised, that the *Prince* was in the rear in *Marston-Moor*, with an addition of 6000 of the *Earl of Newcastle's* forces, and were possessed of the best places of advantage, both for ground and wind. The right wing of our horse was commanded by *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, which consisted of his whole cavalry, and three regiments of the *Scots* horse; next unto them was drawn up the right wing of the foot, consisting of the *Lord Fairfax* and his foot, and two brigades of the *Scots* foot, for a reserve, and so the whole armies put into a battalia. The battle being begun, at the first, some of our horse were put into disorder, but rallying again, we fell on with our whole body, killed and took their chief officers, and took most part of their standards and colours, 25 pieces of ordnance, near 130 barrels of powder, 10,000 arms, two waggons of carbines, and pistols, killed 3000, and 1500 prisoners taken.—*Perf. Diur.* 9 July.

It will not be amiss, therefore, to insert something which came not before now to our knowledge, which is, that there were slain of the enemy's side, the *Lord Carew*, son to the *Earl of Monmouth*, *Sir Wm. Lampton*, *Davenant* the poet, and many others also; that the councils of the *Prince* and others designed, the most valiant of the Popish party, to encounter the wing commanded by *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*; and in particular, *Prince Rupert* had designed certain troops of horse, all

all Irish, and all Papists, to give the first charge to that brigade or party, in which *Col. Cromwell* was; and that they did confidently believe there was not a man of them but would die, rather than fly, but they missed their expectations, for many of them being slain in the place, the rest fled.—*Parl. Scout*, 18 July.

Col. Cromwell finding the passages strait, and musquetiers lining the hedges, thought it not fit to advance any farther after the *Prince*, but is returned to *York* with his horse, not worn to skin and bones, but only breathed a little.—*Parl. Scout*, 19 July.

We are informed for certain, that *Prince Rupert* is now at *Preston*, in *Lancashire*, and has much recruited himself with men, but wants arms and ammunition abundantly; and it is conceived he daily expects supplies from *Ireland*; but I hope *Col. Cromwell* (who is very near him with an ample power) will order my gentlemen in the mean time, and prevent his hopes that way.—*Court Merc.* 22 July.

A catalogue of the names of those Lords and Gentlemen that came unto *Hamborough*, with the *Earl of Newcastle*:

My Lord of *Newcastle*, and his two sons; *Alonwicke*, a Scotchman; *Sir Edward Basset*; the *Marquiss*, his brother; *Sir Charles Candish*, *Gen. King*, *Lo. Withrington*, *Sir Edward Widdrington*, *Sir Marmaduke Langdale*, *Lo. Falconbridge*, *Bishop of London Derry*, *Col. Wm. Carnaby*, *Gen. Paymaster*, *Sir Fr. Mackdale*. All arrived at *Hamborough*, with at least 60 others, but many of them wounded.

There came out something in print, which made a strange relation of the battle, 'tis pity the gallant *Cromwell*, and his godly soldiers are so little heard on, and they with God were so much seen in the battle; but in these great achievements by night, it is hard to say who did most, or who did least; the best way to end our quarrel of who did most, is to say, God did all.—*Merc. Brit.* July 22 to 29.

The noble *Earl of Manchester* and *Col. Cromwell* came to *London*, to have some farther orders from the Parliament; but their forces march forward towards the west, some of them being come as far as *Banbury*; they are certified to be 7000 horse and foot, and 3000 are left before *Newark*, to maintain that siege, and preserve that country from plundering.—*Perf. Diur.* 11 Sept.

We have of late much mused what was become of bloody *Rupert*; and we had a report, this day, upon the business in the west; his much dejected spirits were somewhat animated, that he was again about to take the field; but there was little certainty in that report, or have we other ground to believe but that he is still at *Bristol*; only thus much is certain, that part of his scattered forces, joining with others from *Worcester*, were lately about *Evesham*, and made a shew as if they intend to relieve *Banbury*, or to fall into the *Earl of Manchester's* association, and so to divert his forces from the west; upon which information, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* was presently sent towards *Banbury*, with 2000 horse, to receive them, if they should come that way; but they had little list to stay his coming, for as we since certainly hear, they were so closely pursued upon the rear, by that noble spirit, *Col. Massey*, that they ran back to *Worcester* as fast as they could, without attempting any thing.—*Perf. Diur.* 17 Sept.

My Lord of *Manchester* came to *Reading*, and part of his forces went Sunday morning to the westerly, so that no doubt but he will have his forces from all parts meet suddenly at the place appointed for his general rendezvous, not only *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, with those from *Banbury*, other order and care being taken for the recovery of that castle; but his regiment of horse, on their way towards *Lincolnshire*, called back upon second thoughts, and the recruits of foot out of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, and that these creep not back, as too many of them do, special care is taken by my Lord, and published in all parish churches, to have such sent back, and for neglect, the parish, constables, and other whom it may concern, are to be fined.—*Parl. Scout.* 27 Sept.

The reason why he (*Aulicus*) rails against the *Earl of Manchester*, and *Col. Cromwell*, now he rails against the Reformation of Cathedrals, and against the valiant *Cromwell*, whose soldiers he calls a barbarous crew of Brownists, and that they prophaned the cathedral at *Lincoln*, and that my Lord of *Manchester* would not suffer his stable to be so nasty, as he and *Col. Cromwell* had made the house of God: all this is for beating *Rupert* so soundly at *York*. *Aulicus* cannot with any patience mention them, because of that.—*Merc. Brit.* Sept. 30, to Oct. 7.

Is it not time then to look toward your masses and altars there, and cleanse *Oxford* of all its abominable relicks, as well as *Cambridge*? Sirrah, look about you, for the valiant *Cromwell*

comes

comes along with him, and what will hinder that reformation should follow, where zeal, honour, and resolution do lead the way?—*Merc. Brit. Oct. 7 to 14.*

A great part of this day was spent by the Commons in hearing the report from the *Earl of Manchester*, concerning the business of *Denington Castle*, and the charge delivered therewith. *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, at the same time, making answer to several particulars therein mentioned, the particulars by him alledged, and the point of privilege of Parliament, upon the transmitting of that business from the Lords, before any charge was brought up to them; was long debated, and upon result of all, a committee was appointed to consider of the point of privilege, and to make report back to the House. It was also ordered that the committee appointed to receive the proofs for making good of the informations given concerning *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, should make protestation of secrecy.—*Perf. Diur. Dec. 4.*

This day the House of Commons took into consideration the business of my *Lord of Manchester*, and *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*: it took up much debate. As to the charge against the *Lieut.-Gen.* he made answer to every part. As to the apology or defence of my *Lord*, it was debated, whether it was a breach of privilege, or not, because sent down before any charge was brought up: and a committee is to search as to the breach, and report.—*Parl. Scout. Dec. 4.*

There hath been much debate concerning the business of the *Earl of Manchester* and *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*: here I shall forbear to mention any particulars, wishing from my soul that all might be buried in oblivion. What, shall we contrive bandying one against another? See what a wide gap and door of reproach we open unto the enemy, against ourselves. A plot from *Oxford* could have done no more than work a distance between our best resolved spirits.—*Merc. Brit. Dec. 2 to 9.*

In the Parliament, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* said to this effect:—

“MR. SPEAKER,

“I am not of the mind that the calling of the members to sit in Parliament will break, or scatter our armies, I can speak this for my own soldiers, that they look not upon me, but upon you, and for you they will fight, and live and die in your cause; and if others be of that mind that they are of, you need not fear them; they do not idolize me, but look upon the cause they fight for; you may lay upon them what commands you please, they will obey your commands in that cause they fight for.”—*Perf. Oc. Dec. 9.*

I shall give you some account of the trial of *Capt. Hotham*. One charge was, that in *Lincolnshire*, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* being with *Capt. Hotham* upon a design against the enemy, *Capt. Hotham* was to charge the enemy's right wing, and *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* the left; *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* charged the enemy, routed and chased them about two miles, when returning, he found the enemy's right wing unbroken, whereby it appeared *Capt. Hotham* had not charged at all.—*Perf. Diur. Dec. 9.*

At a conference, the Commons presented a letter to the Lords, that came from the army, from persons of credit there, of the miserable complaint made against some of the commanders of horse; another letter of the mutinous and disobedient carriage of the soldiers refusing to march into the west, to relieve poor *Weymouth* in great distress: the letters did further certify, that at the muster no men appeared so full in number, well armed, nor more civil in their carriage, nor less complaints of than *Col. Cromwell's* horse. The Lords offered a letter at the same conference, confirming the mutinous carriages of these soldiers; all which were referred to committees of both kingdoms.—*Perf. Diur. Jan. 30.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell (we have certain intelligence) hath taken the *L. Percie* and 30 horse, and prisoners, at *Andover*, divers of quality.—*Perf. Pas. Mar. 5 to 11.*

Sir William Waller and *Col. Cromwell* are sure joined e'er this, unto *Col. Holborne*, or not far off. These gallants united, will command at least 10,000 horse and foot, which will stand us in pretty stead in the west; and I hope will in time expel, or bring up the *Cornish-ferret*, *Grenvill*, with a halter about his neck.—*Merc. Brit. Mar. 10 to 17.*

The scouts that came from the west this day, informed, that *Sir William Waller* and *Col. Cromwell* have beaten up *Goring's* quarters, who is fled to *Exeter*, whither *Sir William* is now marching in the pursuit of him. The next week, I make no question, but you will hear of considerable action by our forces in the west, but no more thereof now.—*Perf. Diur. Mar. 10 to 17.*

Sir

Sir William Waller and *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* go on bravely in the west: it is said, they either have, or intend to divide their parties, for the more conveniency of quartering and easing the countries. *Sir William Waller* to march towards *Dorchester*, *Lyme*, and those parts near the sea-side; and *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* towards *Exeter*, *Ilchester*, and so forwards; but still to be within half a day's march of each other at farthest. They are both experienced and tried commanders, and no doubt will do all things with the greatest advantage that may be. The *Gorians* (they say) being near 3000 horse, are gone towards *Exeter*.—*The Kingdom's Weekly Intel. Mar. 11 to 18.*

A most eminent piece of service it was, performed by *Sir William Waller* and *Col. Cromwell*, near *Lavington*, in *Somersetshire*, where they killed 40, took 300 prisoners, and 400 horse, gallant horse, and their best horse, being the same which conducted the *Prince* to *Bristol*, besides their *Mock-Sheriff*, *Col. Long*, who now may return by *Tom Long* the Carrier. Since this action, we may presume they are joined with *Holborne*, for then they were within two days march of him.—*Merc. Brit. March 17 to 24.*

A letter came this day to the House of Commons, from *Col. Cromwell*, a worthy and valiant member thereof, and one of the saviors (as God hath miraculously manifested him to be, of this Israel), informing the house, that since his coming to his regiment, the carriage of it hath been very obedient and respectful to him, and valiant, a good testimony whereof they gave upon the late service against *Long's* regiment; and for their late mutinous carriage to the Parliament, they had expressed their hearty sorrow for the same, and had desired him to send their most humble petition to the Houses, that they might be again received into their former favour, and have their pardon fully for their late offence; and for the quite removing the cloud of jealousy from over them, they doubted not to clear it by valiant testimony, as occasion should require. The House, upon reading the same, received much satisfaction, and accepted it affectionately from them.—*Perf. Diur. March 17 to 24.*

The forces of *Sir William Waller* and *Col. Cromwell* dividing upon an eminent design about *Shaftsbury*, *Sir William Waller* went towards *Bristol*, with about 2500 horse and dragooneers, ('tis said) he faced *Bristol* with one part of them, and *Bath* with the other; but effected not his design, and returned back without any loss, and was at *Marlborough*, in *Wiltshire*, on Monday night last: *Col. Cromwell* marched to *Cerne*, near *Dorchester*, as it before expressed, where joined with him, *Col. Holborne*, *Col. Popham*, and some others. The enemy's powers as before, joined at *Huntyton*, and knowing of the separation of our forces, threatened *Col. Cromwell's* brigade, and came within three miles before fully discovered; whereupon *Col. Cromwell* drew off to *Storpaine*, and being champion, had resolved to have fought, though far less their number, but the enemy retreated. *Col. Cromwell* is now at *Ringwood*, within five miles of *Christs Church*, where there are since joined to him, *Col. Norton's* regiment of horse, *Col. Crooke's*, and some others; and this is all for the present, from those parts.—*Perf. Diur. March 24 to 31.*

(1645.)

Yesterday being the Lord's day, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* being at this town of *Northampton*, with a good body of horse and foot, by the advice of his Council of War, marched from hence with 1500 horse, and two regiments of foot, to muster at *Rugby*, in *Warwickshire*, where they intended to quarter that night, about 16 miles march, and after their muster to march towards *Coventry*, about 8 or 10 miles farther, and there to stay for the present, to attend the motions of the enemy, for the securing those parts.—*Northampton, 31 Mar.—Perf. Occur. 28 Mar. to Apr. 4.*

A letter this day came from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* and *Col. Massy*, of the advance and several days marches of the enemy; but whether they will back to *Chester*, or against *Sir W. Waller*, a short time will shew. *Sir W. Waller*, *Col. Cromwell*, and the rest, are now with their forces about *Salisbury*. *Skellum Grenvile's* forces have besieged *Taunton*, and attempted to storm the town several times, but were beaten back with great loss; the particulars are not yet come. The King, 'tis said, is now at *Bristol*. *Sir Thomas Fairfax* will no doubt wait upon the royal party with a gallant army shortly; and before the next you will hear of much more action, believe it.—*Perf. Diur. Apr. 7 to 14.*

We understand this day, that *Sir W. Waller* and *Col. Cromwell's* forces are come back from the west, towards *Sir Thomas Fairfax*. That the King will suddenly away from *Oxford* towards *Worcester*, and that his carriages are ready to march; and that upon this *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* went the last night with a party of horse to *Causham-Bridge*, and thence to *Wheatley-Bridge*, that so, if possible, to intercept or engage the enemy. From *Abingdon*, by letter, this day, it is certified, that the approach of *Col. Cromwell*, and the other forces from *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, so near *Oxford*, being now about *Shotover Wood*, and *Bull-Grove-Green*, which is within a mile and half of *Oxford*, the King's intended remove from thence to *Worcester* hath been disappointed, and that he still remains at *Oxford*; that all his waggons and carriages were made ready to march away, but its possible now, before they pass thence, there will be a farther bickering.—*Perf. Diur. Apr. 21 to 28.*

The Parliament received advertisement, by letters this day, from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, that he had fallen upon a party of the King's horse, under the command of the *E. of Northampton*, and part of the Queen's regiment, near *Oxford*, and that God had crowned his endeavours with such success, that with the brigade of about 1100 horse, he had taken, by God's great mercy and providence, about 400 horse, took 200 prisoners, whereof many officers and gentlemen of quality, and the Queen's own colours; that the rest of the said horse that escaped, fled to *Blechington*, where *Col. Wenderbank* kept the garrison for the King, but *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* pursued them thither, and after some time of treaty, took the house also upon articles, and therein between 2 and 300 muskets, good store of arms and ammunition, and 72 horse. This victory was obtained on Thursday last, April 24, 1645.—*Perf. Diur.*

The assigning for present, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* and *Major-Gen. Browne*, to prosecute the straitening up of *Oxford*, being come to *Reading*, he (*Sir Thomas Fairfax*) understood that *Col. Cromwell* quartered near *Farringdon*, and was before the house fortified in the town; having received some foot from *Abingdon*, and understanding that *Gen. Goring* was drawing towards him, he attempted a more speedy way than is judged convenient by many, viz. to storm the house, in which action he found, it seems, equal opposition, both charging each other with like courage; they within having the advantage of house and works, we had some loss, and the greater (because as in these cases is usual) it fell upon those of greatest resolution and courage.—*Mod. Int. May 1.*

Col. Royden, *Col. Bynet*, and *Major Smith* being come to *Gen. Goring*, they all marched, about eleven at night, towards *Farringdon*, with a design to fall upon *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* quarters; but by the vigilancy and care of the Scout Master, they had such timely notice, that they escaped him; *Col. Cromwell* at that time being with *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, and sent for by him, but hasted to his quarters, and brought off his men without any loss, very little action, neither having at that time much mind to engage. This day we had knowledge that *Cromwell* was come to *Blebury*, the better to take to him the foot regiments, and to draw into a body to receive the enemy, or advance, as occasion, thinking it not fit to abide near *Oxford*, being advertised, that *Prince Rupert* was hasting towards *Oxford*, and like to second *Goring*, or join with him suddenly.—*Mod. Int. May 3.*

There were yesterday, towards evening, about twelve score cavaliers taken prisoners, by *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, near *Oxford*, brought in barges to *London*, and since committed to several prisons.—*Perf. Diur. May 5.*

We had intelligence, this day, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* was come to *Dorchester*, some 8 miles from *Oxford*, the better to relieve the foot regiments left behind by *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, to join with him, and upon their joining, draw into a body to receive the enemy, or advance as occasion; that *Goring* had a design to fall upon *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* quarters; but by the vigilancy of our scouts finding them prepared to give entertainment, they retreated without doing any thing, and a river being between *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, could not engage the enemy to fight (though his power were sufficient), without great disadvantage. *Major-Gen. Browne* is also joined with *Cromwell*, and they have secured the bridges near *Abingdon*, the better to secure the conjunction of all the forces. *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, for ought we yet hear, continues his advance towards *Taunton*, having not as yet ('tis doubtful) received the order to the contrary.—*Perf. Diur. May 6.*

From

From *Abingdon*, it was this day certified, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* and *Major-Gen. Browne* had pulled up some bridges near *Abingdon*, and two more, and that a council of war being called, they both marched to *Dorchester*, in *Oxfordshire*, 8 miles from *Oxford*, and quartered about *Dorchester*, *Clifton*, *Marbrou*, *Dra-ton*, and *Berrick*, their number being about 7000 horse and foot; the King's forces quartering on the other side of *Oxford*.—On our party there is of horse, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, who are to be made two regiments, one for *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, under *Col. Whaly*, and the other for *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, *Col. John Fines*, *Col. Sir Robert Pye*, *Col. Veruden*, *Col. Sydney's* regiment. Then there is of foot, which are part of the aforesaid 7000, the forces under the command of these that follow; *Major-Gen. Browne*, *Col. Montague*, *Col. Pickering*, *Col. Reinsborough*, and *Col. Waller*.—*Perf. Oc. May 6.*

This day there came intelligence from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* quarters, that as he quartered near *Newbridge*, a regiment of *Goring's* horse, from *Farrington*, fell upon 3 of *Col. Whalley's* troops, whose way they had ambuscaded, and killed 2 of our men, took *Serjeant-Major Bethell*, and 10 more prisoners, and had not the rest hasted, we might have lost all; we lost 2 colours, and some arms; and in another place, some of *Sir Arthur Hazzlerig's* horse fell upon a party of theirs, and took prisoners a *Lieut.-Col.* 3 or 4 other officers, and some prisoners, horse and arms, so that they have not great cause to boast much of it, though I know malignants talk high.—*Perf. Pas. May 9.*

This day there came intelligence from *Abington*, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* had with timber that he caused to be brought by carriages, made up *Newbridge*, and was passed over to march close up in the King's rear, but of that more in due time.—*Perf. Pas. May 10.*

The House of Commons, this day, received a letter from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and another from *Major-Gen. Brown*; the one of the 8th, and the other the 9th of this instant May, informing the House that his Majesty was advanced with part of his army northward, intending to bend his course, as 'tis conceived, for *West-Chester*; and *Col. Goring*, with another part of it, towards *Worcester*, westward, &c. An order was made likewise, by the Commons, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* should be dispensed with, for his personal attendance on the House of Commons, and to continue his service and command in the armies, for 40 days longer, notwithstanding any former order or ordinance to the contrary: and this vote was sent up to the Lords' House, for their Lordships concurrence thereto, and their Lordships agreed unto the same accordingly.—*Perf. Diur. May 10.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell is upon his march after the enemy, towards *Warwickshire*, being about 8000 strong, bravely appointed, and as well disciplined. *Sir Thomas Fairfax* having sent a party to relieve *Taunton*, is upon his march this way, and (as 'tis certified) intended this day to be at *Newbury*, and so to join with *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* in pursuit of the enemy.—*Perf. Diur. May 12.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell and *Major-Gen. Browne* were then about *Woodstock*, with about 8000 horse and foot, and expected 2000 more suddenly, and the advance of the General to them, to put life and vigour to their proceedings. This day we had intelligence, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* was upon his march towards *Warwickshire*, after *Rupert*, and the rest of his Majesty's forces. I might here relate unto you a late disaster, which happened last week to *Conningsby*, high-sheriff of *St. Alban's*, as he and some malignants and delinquents were rejoicing in the tower, for a pretended overthrow, given by the enemy to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* forces, wherein they reported, that he lost 2000 men, that *Cromwell* himself was either slain or wounded: but I delight not to enter into particulars in matters of this nature. This morning, May 15, *Sir Thomas Fairfax* advances from *Newbury*, towards *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, with whom he will speedily join.—*True Inf. May 13 to 17.*

The House of Commons being informed that many prisoners of note were taken by *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, with those common soldiers he sent to the town last week, it was ordered that a letter should be written to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* and *Major-Gen. Brown*, to send up such officers of quality as are now prisoners at *Abington*, as prisoners to the city of *London*.—*Perf. Diur. May 15.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell and *Major-Gen. Browne* are near *Warwick*, in pursuit of the enemy, being resolved to give battle, if they can any ways engage the enemy to it; they have likewise sent to the associated counties to stand upon their guard, in case the enemy attempt to break in upon them, assuring them, that if they so do, they will be near at hand to assist them upon all occasions. *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, with his forces, is as yet at *Newbury*, they have had a long and wearied march of it, some refreshing is requisite, and for the better accommodation of necessities, their de-
lights

lights is not to neglect the field service; but by letters, this day, it is certified, they are resolved to advance forthwith, and to join with *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, in pursuit of the enemy.—*Perf. Diur. May 12 to 19.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell and *Major-Gen. Browne* are called back to his (*Sir Thomas Fairfax*) assistance, and will be with him before *Oxford* suddenly: that yesterday *Sir Thomas* took three carts, laden with canary-sack, going to *Oxford*, and 40 horse, and their riders, which was of the *Oxford* forces; some of the party escaped, and were pursued to the walls of *Oxford*. From *Sir Thomas Fairfax* we hear farther this day, that he continues the blocking up of *Oxford*, with very good success; that besides the 40 horse before specified, taken in one place, he took between 20 and 30 foot in another, and about 20 horse, and their riders in a third; and that in all, since this his coming before *Oxford*, he hath taken about 100 prisoners, whereof some of them captains, and other inferior officers, 50 horse, and above 100 arms; and that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is daily expected back to assist him in the blocking up round *Oxford*.—*Perf. Diur. May 19 to 26.*

Information was given to the House of Commons, this day, of the intentions the King's army had to bring their forces into our associated counties; and for prevention thereof it was conceived that the isle of *Ely* being very considerable to them that possess it, and having great testimonies of the gallant, zealous, and valiant services performed by *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, a member of their House ordered, that for the security of the said isle, and all the associated counties, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* should go down to the isle of *Ely*, and take care of the same for the space of 40 days. And ordered likewise, that 1000*l.* should be raised out of the excise, for the service of the said isle. From our forces before *Oxford*, we had little more than what you have already. *Col. Cromwell*, according to the order of Parliament, is gone to take upon him the charge of the isle of *Ely*. *Bostock House* is blocked up by our forces, and they have made a bridge near *Kidlington*, and two strong forts there, which will be of great annoyance to *Oxford*, if additional forces were but timeously sent unto them, they would no doubt give a good account of that service in short time.—*Perf. Diur. May 26 to June 2.*

The Commons taking into consideration the safety of the isle of *Ely*, and the danger of those parts, by reason of the enemy's advance towards the north, an ordinance was drawn up and read, touching the government thereof, and for the raising of 300 pounds weekly, for that and *Crowland*; and this day (as I take it) *Col. Cromwell* went from before *Oxford*, for the security of the isle of *Ely*.—*Weekly Acct. May 28 to June 4.*

From *Cambridge* it is this day advertised, that they had intelligence there that his Majesty was on the Lord's day last at *Peterborough*, that *Lt.-Gen. Cromwell* was on Saturday at *Cambridge*; he hath sent 6 pieces of ordnance more to the isle of *Ely*, and they report hath summoned the inhabitants of those parts to meet at *S. Ives*, for the prevention of the King's forces from invading the association.—*Merc. Civ. May 29 to June 5.*

This day we had intelligence that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* was at *Huntington*, in the way towards the isle of *Ely*; and this day an ordinance passed for money to be paid to him, according to the former order.—*Perf. Occ. May 30 to June 6.*

An ordinance was read this day for reimbursing the Commissioners of Excise 2000*l.* which they advanced, according to order, for the present supply of the isle of *Ely*, which was lately conceived might be in some danger for want of accommodations; and it was ordered that this 2000*l.* should be sent down to *Col. Cromwell*, to be employed for the safety of the said isle. This day we understand that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* had got near 3000 horse and foot together, out of the associated counties, and that he was about *Cambridge*, and *Col. Vermuden* about *Stamford*. That the King's forces faced *Derby* the day before, and (as some thought) intended to march northerly. That *Col. Vermuden*, *Sir Wil. Brereton*, and the northern forces, are to have their rendezvous at *Nottingham*, where we hope they will meet by the end of this week.—*Perf. Diur. June 2 to 8.*

We had further intelligence touching the armies this day, that the King in person remains still about *Leicester*, and that a great part of his forces were lately at *Harborough*; and some say the King was himself in person there, and that they draw that way on purpose to meet with *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, with whom they intend to fight before he joins with the other forces; what their design is, we shall further discover shortly. They are fortifying the *Newark*, in *Leicester*, for a retreating place, in case of a siege, despairing to make the town of *Leicester* otherwise tenable. That

Sir

Sir Thomas Fairfax, is drawn off from *Oxford*, and intended to be on his march after the King at *Buckingham* or *Brackley* this night, and so onwards to *Leicester*; that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is at *Huntingdon*, and that great numbers of the associated counties do daily join themselves with him, upon the conjunction of the said parties, which will be suddenly, we shall have a numerous and gallant army doubtless. *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, we heard this day, was come to *Newport Pagnell*, so speedy, he is beyond all expectation in his advance; it is conceived this night he will be near some part of the enemy's quarters. *Cromwell* and the other forces will be ready to join at the time and place appointed. The Scottish army as it was; also this day informed are come to *Tuxford*, within a day's march of *Newark*; there are great hopes yet, notwithstanding our loss at *Leicester*, the face of the north will again smile upon us shortly, from whence we may expect action suddenly.—*Perf. Diur. June 2 to 8.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell is about *Huntingdon*; he hath a great appearance from the associated counties, though we must confess some of them to be but raw soldiers; yet a little exercise will make them expert; and indeed we had seldom any cause to find fault with our new raised soldiers, especially out of that association. A good cause, and a good heart too, are two good prognosticks of success.—*Kingd. Week. Intel. June 3 to 10.*

Col. Cromwell increases yet more and more, he is effective 12000 horse and foot, who freely offer themselves and may be more if he would; he having laid parties in several places, is gone back from *Huntingdon* to *Cambridge*, to put in order the parties there, and so away. *Ely* is reasonable strong. *Vermuden* about *Oundle*, *Stamford*, and those parts. *Peterborough* hath divers troops and companies of dragoons, who will be able to make that good. The letter was read in the House of Commons from *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, and his grand officers, purporting to this effect, that he had a good army, a brave cavalry, resolute officers and soldiers; that he was resolved to try the strength of his enemy; that he needed a commander in chief for horse; desired *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* might be the man, for so long time as the Houses could dispense with him from employments above. The Commons agreed that he be *Lieut.-Gen.* of *Sir Thomas* his horse, according as was desired. The Lords had their letter read likewise, but referred the farther determination of that thing till tomorrow. To speak truth, at this instance it were to be wished he were in the army, for its conceived by some the King will fight, and fighting he might put much courage into his friends: that the King had a mind to fight, is collected from several of his officers viewing the ground about *Brackley*, his Majesty's quarters extending so far: also ours as far as *Buckingham*, which is about seven miles distant from each other. The fighting at this time is a business of great hazard to both parties, and he that hath the victory will gain much by it. *Sir Thomas*, as he hath liberty to do what seems good to him and his council, (which is intimated because its rumoured up and down, that he hath his hands tied) so he is resolved to fight, and to decline the usual way of a General, and to assume the command of the horse, and leave the infantry to his Major, in case *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* come not up time enough. As for *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, he was gathering some 3000 foot and 1000 horse to have gone up with, out of the association, which he will have, could he stay, of volunteers; but its probable he will not stay now that our forces are so near, but haste to *Sir Thomas* with what horse and dragoons he can get ready, which we will compute about 2500. We hope, and believe, that with these he was this night at *Bedford*, and will come in time enough for a reserve, if not to the main battle.—*Mod. Intel. June 5 to 12.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell, with about 3000 foot and 1000 horse, on Saturday marched towards *Newport Pagnell*; the King being then at *Holmby House*, four miles from *Northampton*, and his army marching apace towards *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, as if they intended to give battle; but upon the nearer approach of our forces, wheeled off towards *Daintry*, as if they meant *Oxfordwards*.—*Perf. Diur. June 9.*

There came a letter this day (10 June) to the House, from the chief officers of horse, under the command of *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, desiring that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* may command the horse under *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, as *Lieut.-General*; and after the reading of these letters, and some debate thereupon, the House of Commons ordered, that *Sir Thomas Fairfax* should appoint *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* to command the horse under him, if he shall think fit, as *Lieut.-Gen.* and appointed a worthy member of that House to write a letter to be signed by the Hon. Speaker of that House, to inform him of that vote, which was done accordingly.—*Perf. Diur.*

I am confident of this, *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, and his whole army, want not a resolution to fight, but are resolved to try all means to enforce the enemy to give battle if possible; and that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is certainly joined with him, with a gallant party.—*Perf. Diur. June 12.*

A message this day (June 18) came from the Lords, with an answer to the order sent up from the House of Commons concerning *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, that their Lordships had agreed to the said order, with an alteration concerning the limitation of further time to be given to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, viz. for three months longer, to which the House of Commons, after some debate, concurred.—*Perf. Diur. June 16 to 23.*

Letters read in the House of Commons, from *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, and the chief officers of the army, expressing the necessity of a commander in chief for horse, withall desiring that the valiant *Cromwell* might be the man, for so long time as he might be dispensed with from his employment above. I cannot do the *Lieut.-Gen.* a greater honour than to print the letter itself, wherein you may read what deep impressions of his worth are fixed in the minds of valiant men.

“SIR,

“Upon serious consideration how the horse of this army may be managed to the best advantage of the publique, which are at present without any generall officer to command them, though as considerable a body as any you have had since the beginning of these unhappy troubles, we have taken the boldnes humbly to desire that this House would be pleased to appoint *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* to this service, while this Hon. House shall think fit to spare him from his attendance in Parliament; the generall esteem and affection which he hath both with the officers and souldiers of this whole army, his own personall worth and ability for the employment; his great care, diligence, courage, and faithfulness in the services you have already employed him, with the constant presence and blessing of God that have accompanied him, make us look upon it as the duty we owe to you and the publique, to make it our humble and earnest suite (if it may seeme good to you) to appoint him unto this employment, which shall be received by us with that thankfulnes and acknowledgment of your favour, which may best expresse how sensible we are of so great an obligation, and how much devoted to your, and the kingdome service, as those that are,” &c.—This desire was assented to with all readiness by the House of Commons, and no doubt but he is exercising the office already.—Letters dated, June 12, from the quarters of *Sir Tho. Fairfax*, certify his advance from *Stony-Stratford* to *Sir Hatton Farmer's* house, near *Torchester*, with intention to fight the King; that this day *Cromwell* was expected; that our Scouts bring word the King went with his horse into *Oxford*; that *Sir Thomas*, with *Cromwell's* forces, are between 16 and 17000 strong, and resolve to take the first opportunity; that we have gotten 100 of our *Leicester* friends exchanged, for 100 which we took of the King's, since he came into *Northamptonshire*.—*Merc. Brit. June 9 to 16.*

It hath pleased God to engage our men with the enemy in a pitched battle (as was then expected.) We marched from *Naesby* early on Saturday morning, June the 14, and hearing the King's army was near, we drew up into a body a mile or two from *Naesby*, expecting to be engaged with the King, whose horse suddenly after faced us, till their foot drew up into battalia. There never was such rejoicing and courageous expressions used by soldiers, as was then on both sides, both seeming willing to put an end to these differences. After we had recommended ourselves to the Almighty's protection, and gave the word (which was on our side *God is our strength*, on the King's side *Queen Mary*) our warning piece shot off, upon which *Prince Rupert*, who then commanded the right wing of the King's horse, rode with a full career up towards our men, but went back. Our forlorn hope and theirs in the mean time met, and played very hot one upon the other, each seeking to gain the hill and wind, which was at length equally divided betwixt both parties. One of the Dutch Princes (which we all suppose to be *Rupert*) led up their right wing, and put our left to a shameful retreat; though I confess two things may somewhat excuse them. First, the King's men had some marks to know each other by in the fight, and so they knew them not 'till they were upon them. Secondly, in that they were new raised men out of the associated counties, better armed than hearted. *P. Rupert* charged on them with such gallantry (as few in the army ever saw the like) and beat them down the hill to the very train, where *Col. Bartlet's* regiment and the firelocks that guarded the train, beat them from it, and won the ground our horse had lost, with as much resolution as the enemy gained it. In the mean while, the General, who commanded the body of foot, behaved himself very courageously in the front of the army; and

Major.

Major-Gen. Skippon, who is wounded in the side, but hopes of recovery, fell upon the enemy's foot; *Col. Cromwell* charging before them, with his horse broke into the King's body, routed them, seized upon all their train and cannon, took 4000 foot and horse prisoners, their standard, ensigns, 70 carriages, 12 pieces of ordnance, two of them being demy-cannon, took the King's own waggon, and in one of them a cabinet of letters, supposed to be of great consequence, 400 of their men slain in the field, besides many others which were found dead in the way, and 7000 arms. *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* pursued them to *Leicester-towns-end*, and still remains near it. On our side, we lost at most not above 100 men, whereof one *Col. Francis*, and two captains; all which, as near as I can guess, was done in the space of an hour and a half.—*Extract from a letter, signed Henry Maud, Harborough, June 15.—Weekly Acct. June 11 to 18.*

A list of the prisoners, ordnance, ammunition, &c. taken by *Sir Tho. Fairfax*, near *Naesby*, the 14 of June, 1645. 4000 prisoners; 600 slain; 4 colonels; 7 lieut.-colonels; 12 majors; 60 captains; 8000 arms; 40 barrels of powder; 12 pieces of ordnance; 200 carriages; 4 coaches; 2 sumpturs, one of the King's, the other *P. Rupert's*; all the King's plate, and good store of money.—Ordered that the messenger that brought the first intelligence from the general, shall have 40*l.* that a messenger from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* shall have 20*l.*—*Weekly Acct. June 11 to 18.*

Ordered, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* continue with the army three months after the 50 days assigned him are expired. I cannot believe, that any will repine at so necessary an order.—*Merc. Brit. June 16 to 23.*

There is a report, that *Goring* is proclaimed a traitor. The malignants also have raised a report that *Cromwell* hath received some loss in pursuing, when the truth is, that the King's army and ours are many miles asunder.—*Diary or an Ex. Jour. June 19 to 26.*

We hear *Cromwell's* some time regiment are grown wiser, if it may be so called: for having helped to beat the enemy out of the field, they did not as at *Murston-Moor*, leave them that fought least, to get most, but fell upon the good booty as well as others: some had jewels, others diamond rings, others gold, some were content with silver, good apparel, horses, and what else they could get.—*Mod. Intel. June 19 to 26.*

BATTLE OF LANGPORT.—On Thursday, July 10, *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, by three o'clock in the morning, drew out that part of the army he had with him into *Sutton-fields*, the rest continuing with *Major-Gen. Massey* on the other side of the river. The General had with him 7 regiments of horse, viz. his own, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's*, *Col. Whaley's*, *Col. Vermuden's*, *Col. Graves*, *Col. Rich*, *Col. Fleetwood's*, *Col. Butler's*, which scarce made 2800 horse: he had all his foot with him, save the musquetiers of three regiments. Early the same morning the enemy also drew into the field, and about seven of the clock had made themselves masters of a pass which lay in the midst between our body and theirs, being the only way for our men to make way to fall on them, where there could not march above four abreast, and up to the belly in water; in which place the enemy did front and flank them on both sides. In this posture they stood 'till 11 of the clock, they having in the mean time sent away most of their ammunition and baggage, led horses and other lumber to *Bridgwater*, fearing (it seems) to stand to the battle, being so much discouraged by the defeat given them by the valiant *Massey*, the day before, when *Gen. Fairfax*, his forlornes marched nigh the enemy, (they divided themselves on the hill on which they stood, into several divisions and squadrons of horse and foot) our foot fired in volleys, and our ordnance played so quick and sure, that the enemy were soon routed, and seemed in a maze, not knowing which way to fly to avoid the execution of our cannon. Yet all this while maintained the passage, which was in hot dispute between them and our men; yet at last within an hour, or thereabouts, we gained it, and sent horse to second our foot: *Major Bethel*, with his troop only, went on in the first place, being to go up a steep hill to charge: by that time he came near, the enemy drew on in a vast body of horse against them, and had musquetiers in a hedge which did flank him, and somewhat front him also; yet the Major managed the charge with that gallantry, that he routed two of their divisions of about 400, received the charge of the third division, both front and flank, but at last being overpowered by reason of their numbers increasing upon him, he retired to the General's regiment, which was not far behind him. *C. Desborough*, with the General's troops, sheltered him by his flank, and charged up himself with about 200 horse, dispersed and scattered the enemy, gave freedom thereby for all our horse and foot to draw into bodies: the enemy fell to running,

ning, not being able to endure the charge. The General, Lieut.-General, and some other officers being on the hill at this charge, commended it, for a brave and resolute piece of service as any they had seen performed since the beginning of these wars. Our men pursued the enemy within four miles of *Bridgwater*; the number slain is yet uncertain, it is conceived not above 300 on both sides (whereof most of the enemy). The prisoners brought in already are 900, besides which, it is believed, there will come in as many as will make 2000. There are above 1200 horse taken, above 40 colours, 4000 arms, 2 pieces of ordnance, and 2 carriages of ammunition, which was all they had in the field. It is said, that *Lieut.-Gen. Porter* (second son to *Endymion*) is taken prisoner, with other officers of note. The enemy in the flight passed through their garrison at *Langport*, and fired the town at the bridge to hinder the pursuit; but our men were resolved to pass through fire and water after them; the Lieut.-Gen. himself following them through *Langport*, though the fire was flaming very hot on both sides of him, there being about 20 houses in all burnt down. This engagement happened the more opportunely in regard that if it had been deferred three days longer, *Col. Goring* expected a recruit of about 6000 horse and foot from *Greenvile*; and the king having began already to transport their forces to *Minehead*, *Watchhead* and *Uphill*, where they had, the day before the fight, landed 1500 men. Let the glory of this success be ascribed to God, as the author and giver of all victories; and to *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and the rest of those valiant commanders who were engaged therein, as instruments of this happy and signal victory, by which the main army of his Majesty had in the field, is utterly defeated, and those forces he had with him in *Wales*, being, as we may conjecture of the arm of flesh, inconsiderable in respect of them; so that through God's blessing, this blow may be a good prodrome and harbinger of a final dissolution of his Majesty's army, and an introduction to the much desired peace of this kingdom.—*King. Weekly Intel. July 8 to 15.*

On Friday last, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, with some of his officers made within twice pistol-shot of *Bridgwater*, to view the town; where making some stay upon a discourse, the enemy shot a brace of musket bullets, which killed a cornet of his regiment, but the Lieut. Gen. was preserved—*Merc. Civ. July 10 to 17.*

By letters from *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, his army, on Saturday last, met upon *Hamilton Hill*, near *Shaftesbury*, where they had a consultation about a design for the relief of *Sherborne Castle*; whereof *Sir Thomas Fairfax* having intelligence, sent *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* with two regiments of horse, and two of foot, to demand the cause of their assembling; who accordingly came to them, but they returned a perverse answer unto him, whereupon he fell upon them, took 40 or 50 of the chief of them, viz. *Hollis*, *Bennet*, and others: upon this the Monday following, the rest of their confederates beat up drums about the counties, and gathered together again to the number of 3000, and drew towards *Sir Thomas* to demand the rest; and some of them declared that they would relieve *Sherborne Castle*. Whereupon our forces fell upon them again, took between 2 and 300 of them, killed 12, and wounded many of them, with the loss of three men, and took all their arms from them. The chief they carried prisoners to *Sherborne*, and *Sir Thomas* sent the rest home, advising them to be wiser the next time.—*True Inf. Aug. 4 to 9.*

“ To the Right Honourable, *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, commander in chiefe of the Parliaments forces.

“ Sir,

“ I marched this morning towards *Shaftsburie*, in my way I found a party of club-men gathered together, about two miles of this side of the towne towards you, and one *Mr. Newman* in the head of them, who was one of those that did attend you at *Dorchester*, with *Mr. Hollis*; I sent to them to know the cause of their meeting; *Mr. Newman* came to me, and told me that the club-men in *Dorset* and *Wilts* to the number of ten thousand, were to meet about their men, which were taken away at *Shaftesbury*, and that their intendment was to secure themselves from plundering. To the first, I told them that although no account was due to them, yet I know the men were taken by your authority to be tried judicially for raising a third party in the kingdome, and if they should be found guilty, they must suffer according to the nature of their offence; if innocent I assured them you would acquit them: upon this they said, if they have deserved punishment they would not have any thing to do with them, and so were quieted as to that point.

“ For the other, I assured them, that it was your great care, not to suffer them in the least to be plundered, and that they should defend themselves from violence, and bring to your armie such

such as did them any wrong, where they should be punished with all severity: upon this, very quietlie and peaceably they marched away to their houses, being very well satisfied and contented: We marched on to *Shaftsbury*, where we heard a great body of them was drawn together about *Hamilton-hill*, where indeed neer two thousand were gathered; I sent a forlorne hope of about fifty horse, who comming very civilly to them, they fired upon them, and they desiring some of them to come to me, were refused with disdain. They were drawn into one of the old camps, upon a very high hill: I sent one *Mr. Lee* to them, to certifie the peaceableness of my intentions, and to desire them to peaceableness, and to submit to the parliament; they refused, and fired at us; I sent him a second time to let them know, that if they would lay downe their armes, no wrong should be done them, they still (through the animation of their leaders, and especiallie two vile ministers) refused; I commanded your Captaine Lieutenant to draw up to them, to be in readinesse to charge, and if upon his falling on they would lay down armes, to accept them, and spare them; when we came neer, they refused his offer, and let flie at him, killed about two of his men, and at least foure horses; the passage not to be for above three a breast, kept them out, whereupon *Major Deburgh* wheeled about, got in the rear of them, beat them from the work, and did some small execution upon them, I believe killed not twelve of them, but cut very manie, and have taken about 300, many of which are poor silly creatures, whom if you please to let me send home, they promise to be verie dutifull for time to come, and will be hanged before they come out againe.

The ringleaders which we have, I intend to bring to you: they had taken divers of the parliament souldiers prisoners, besides *Col. Fines* his men, and used them most barbarouslie, bragging they hoped to see my *Lord Hopton*, that he is to command them; they expected from *Wilts* great store, and gave out they meant to raise the siege at *Sherburn*, when they were all met. We have gotten great store of their armes, and they carried few or none home. We quarter about ten miles off, and purpose to draw our quarters neer to you to morrow.

Your most humble servant,

Augu. 4, 1645.

Oliver Cromwell.

A List of the country gentlemen (called the leaders of the club-men, for *Wilts*, *Dorset*, and *Somerset*) brought prisoners to *Sherburne* on the Lord's day, August 3, 1645; taken at *Shaftsbury*.

Mr. John Saintlo.	Mr. William Sanders.	Mr. Robert Hollis.
Mr. Richard Buckridge.	Mr. William Blunt.	Mr. Samuel Farward.
Mr. William Smith.	Mr. John May.	Mr. William Fireall.
Mr. Thomas Jervis.	Mr. John Corbet.	Mr. Charles Studley.
Mr. John Lovell.	Mr. Richard Craddock.	Mr. Thomas Brooke.
Mr. John Eastwood.	Mr. John Pill.	Mr. John King.
Mr. Francis Cradock.	Mr. Robert Fry.	Mr. Edmund Clerke.
Mr. Edward Davis.	Mr. Henry Haynard.	Mr. Martin March.
Mr. Edward Boone.	Mr. Lan. Hide.	Mr. William Ford.
Mr. Nicholas Bingham.	Mr. Thomas Bennett.	Mr. Matthew Marvin.
Mr. Thomas Rolf.	Mr. John Pope.	Mr. William Laining.
Mr. Robert Esquire.	Mr. Thomas Rose.	Mr. Henry Goodwin.
Mr. Richard Alborne.	Mr. Henry Gouge.	Mr. Rocke.
Mr. Charles Symons.	Mr. John Every.	Mr. Williams.
Mr. Francis Abbot.	Mr. John Bennet.	Mr. Hollis.
Mr. Robert Gapit.	Mr. John Cary.	Mr. Yound.
Mr. Thomas Bunn.	Mr. Robert Marvell.	Mr. Itloffe.

Many of these are ministers.

After the reading of these letters, the house fell into debate concerning these prisoners, and ordered that it should be referred to *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, to send so many of them up to *London*, as he should think fit, and to tender to the rest the national league and covenant, with promise that they will live quiet in their own country.

The house fell into debate of that ever honoured and thrice valiant, and religious *Lieut. Gen. Cromwell*, whose time limited by both houses to have military command in the army is almost expired, and thereupon the House of Commons past an ordinance for enlarging and adding the space of four months longer to continue his command as *Lieut. Gen.* notwithstanding the self-

denying ordinance, and ordered to send to the lords for their concurrence.—*Perf. Diur. Aug. 4 to 11.*

The general officers and train being called from *Kenesham*, it was since understood, that the contagion was in the house where *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, *Lieut.-Gen. Hamond*, and *Col. Pickering* lay: but the zeal to the public makes those things looked over.—*Mod. Intel. Aug. 28 to Sept. 4.*

On Thursday, Sept. 4, our general (*Sir Thomas Fairfax*,) sent a trumpeter with a summons to *Prince Rupert* for the surrender of *Bristol*; but the trumpeter was at first something loath to go, because he had heard that *Rupert* should swear, that if any trumpeter came into him with any message from *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, that he would hang him; but seeing our resolution, that if he should offer any such thing, we should retaliate; *Sir Bernard Ashley* being with us, and others of note, he passed over these doubts and went with his message into *Bristol*; and so soon as the Prince received the paper, he looking in it, swore God damn him, it was a summons, and called for a cup of sack, and sat down and read it; and detained the trumpeter in *Bristol* until Friday. We wondering what he was stayed so long for, not knowing but that *Prince Rupert* might have done as he had vowed before, but he did not, for our trumpeter returned with an answer to our General, in which the Prince only desires so much favour from him, as to give him leave to acquaint the King, his uncle, therewith, and then he would send a speedy, a plenary answer; which did not at all give any satisfaction to our General. On Saturday, September the 6th, the General sent again another trumpeter with his resolution to proceed; and to certify *Prince Rupert*, that he would wait no longer, nor admit of delay; and therefore to require his answer one way or other. The mean while *Sir Thomas Fairfax* marched from his quarters into the field, and had his dinner brought him out of his quarters, so careful he was to follow the business close; he dined in the fields, on *Somersetshire* side towards *Redcliffe-Church*: and after dinner, having given order to *Col. Ireton* to draw out 2 regiments of horse, to be left to wait at the bottom of the hill, near the Sally Port, to be ready in case the enemy should attempt to sally out. *Sir Thomas Fairfax* went then about himself in person with *Col. Birch*, *Col. Rainsborough*, *Col. Ireton*, *Adj. Gen. Ewling*, *Adj. Gen. of the horse*; *Major Bethell*, and other gentlemen attending upon him, to view the enemies works; and sometimes the General viewed the works by himself, and sometimes with the gentlemen; but no soldier was to shew any obedience to him as general, lest the enemy seeing it from their works, should take notice of it, and make shot against him to endanger his person. And when the General had viewed all, he came to his own cannon and viewed them all, to see how they were planted, and how levelled, particularly the great twisted piece; he viewed that, and observed all things, and what was not well, caused to be altered: taking such careful notice of all things himself, that he went so near to the enemies works, that in viewing the Great Fort he was within pistol-shot of their breast work near the Little-Fort, which is by the Royal-Fort, and thus he did venture to take exact notice of their works elsewhere also. And we do now keep the enemy so close in, that they have not been able to make a sally out since *Col. Okey* was taken. On the said afternoon, viz. Saturday, the 6th September, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* viewed the horse, and gave order to their quarters. On the Lord's day, September the 7th, there came divers fresh club-men into us with such arms as they had, protesting to live and die with us, because they say, that the cavaliers plunder, and are barbarous, therefore they will stand on their guard against them; but *Sir Thomas Fairfax* carries himself so well (they say) to them, that they will never leave him, but assist him to the uttermost of their abilities. Neither is it these club-men only, that take notice of our general's fair and orderly carriage, but the very enemies themselves acknowledge it, and some colonels in *Bristol*, sent word by our trumpeter to the General, that they remember their service to him, and from them to give him thanks for shewing himself so brave and well-bred a gentleman; saying, that he is a true, and well-disposed gentleman; and that it is pity that he is for the Parliament: the truth of it is, he is so worthy and absolute a well-bred gentleman, and so fit for his place, that malice itself cannot tax him of ill. *Sir Thomas Fairfax* sent the last summons into *Bristol* to *Prince Rupert* on Sunday night, September the 7th; he having all things in a readiness to storm, and intending to fall on the next morning, received propositions from *Rupert*, that if he would permit him to march away with 10 pieces of ordnance, colours flying, 20 carriages, arms, and ammunition, bag and baggage, and all the soldiers and bishops, and prebends, and choristers, gentlemen

gentlemen and others, with a safe conduct; that then he would deliver us *Bristol*, with all the forts, castles, &c. To this *Sir Thomas Fairfax* returned answer, that for the terms of honour, he would do what was fitting for his degree: that is to march away with 3 pieces of ordnance, colours, arms, &c. But for his other propositions, viz. concerning the protection of the bishops, &c. he desired to be excused. *Sir Thomas Fairfax* was resolved, if *Rupert* would not agree, on Monday September the 8th, that he would storm, being resolved to admit of no delay. Tuesday was the day nominated for the surrender of *Bristol*, and commissioners of both sides were chosen.

Dated at the Leaguer before *Bristol*, 8th Sept.

But all this while, what's become of *Goring*? He (they say) appears about *Exeter*, 7000 strong; if we allow him more, 'tis no great matter, for the gallant *Massey* (who was routed last week in *Ely House*) justles with him for quarters, being lustily recruited by a grand body of club-men out of the counties of *Devon* and *Somerset* (some say no less than 8000). If they go on thus, I will call them Knaves of Clubs no more. Especially if they continue to do as well as they promised at *Mendip-Hill*, where the High Sheriff of *Somersetshire* appointed them a general meeting: they had a second meeting also near *Bristol*, where *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* solicited them again, whom they gave a fair answer, and (no doubt) now *Bristol*, (the very city of *Bristol*, o ye malignants!) is taken, they will be better than their words. For we have received absolute, excellent intelligence of the storming *Bristol*, and taking the town, castle, forts, ordnance, ammunition, and arms, by his excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, on Thursday the 11 of this instant September.—*Merc. Brit. Sept. 8 to 15.*

Sept. 15.—By a gentleman of note from *Bristol*, it is certified, that *P. Rupert* (according to the articles of agreement) went out of the Castle of *Bristol* on Thursday last, towards *Worcester*, with his life-guard of about 300 horse and 700 foot: most of the Welsh refused to go along with him, being pressed men; and they, as also those which were raised in the countries adjacent, either desire to return into their own countries, or join with *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, so that they were most Irish that went with the Prince; and we hear *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is appointed to attend the King's motion with 4000 horse on the one side, as *Col. Gen. Poyntz* on the other; but of his Excellency's design we hear nothing as yet, the council of war being not called, in which regard we shall not make any conjectures thereof.—*Kingd. Weekly Intel. Sept. 9 to 16.*

STORMING OF BRISTOL.—A letter from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* to the Parliament, dated at *Bristol*, the 14th of September, was to this effect: That about one of the clock in the morning, Thursday the 11th instant, *Sir Thomas Fairfax* stormed the city. The general's signal when to fall on, was the burning straw, upon which the men went on with great resolution, and very presently recovered the line, making way for the horse to enter. *Col. Montague* and *Col. Pickering*, who stormed at *Lawford's Gate*, where was a double work well filled with men and cannon, presently entered, and with great resolution beat the enemy from their works, and possessed their cannon without any considerable loss, and laid down the bridges for the horse to enter. *Major Desborough* commanded the horse, who very gallantly seconded the foot; then our foot advanced to the city walls, there they possessed the great gate against the *Castle-street*, wherein were put 100 men, who made it good. *Sir Hardress Waller*, with his and the general's regiment, with no less resolution, entered on the other side of *Lawford's Gate*, towards *Avon River*, and put themselves into an immediate conjunction with the rest of the brigade. During this, *Col. Rainsborough* and *Col. Hamond* attempted *Prior's-hill Fort*, and the line downwards towards *Froome*; *Col. Birch* and the Major-General's regiment being to storm towards *Froome River*, *Col. Hamond* possessed the line immediately, and beat the enemy from it, and made way for our horse to enter. *Col. Rainsborough*, who had the hardest task of all at *Prior Fort*, attempted it, and fought very near three hours for it, and indeed there was great despair of carrying the place, it being exceeding high, a ladder of thirty rounds scarce reaching to the top thereof; but his resolution was such that he would not give it over. The enemy had four pieces of cannon upon it, which they played with round and case shot upon our men. His *Lieut.-Col. Bowen* and others, were two hours at push of pike, standing upon the palisadoes, but nevertheless they could not enter. *Col. Hamond* being entered the line, and *Capt. Ireton*, with a forlorn of *Col. Birch's* regiment, interposing with his horse between the enemy's horse, and *Col. Hamond* received a shot with two pistol bullets, which broke his arm, by means the entrance of *Col. Hamond* did storm the fort on that part
which

which was inward. By which means *Col. Rainsborough* and *Col. Hamond's* men entered the fort, and immediately put to the sword almost all in it. And as this was the place of most difficulty, so of most loss to us on that side, and of very great honour to the undertaker. Being thus far possessed of the enemy's works, the town was fired in three places by the enemy, which we could not put out, which began to be a great trouble to the General, and all his officers, that so famous a city should be wasted: but whilst they were viewing that sad spectacle, the Prince sent a trumpet to the General, desiring a treaty for the surrender, and so the fire was quenched, and articles agreed on, as you have formerly heard.

A list of what loss and hurt was sustained on our side at the taking of *Bristol*, as it was certified under the hand of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*:

<i>Col. Fortescue's</i> lieutenant killed.	other officers wounded.
<i>Col. Hamond</i> shot with a brace of bullets in the arm.	200 in all was the most we lost in the storm, and from the beginning of the siege.
<i>Major Cromwell</i> dangerously shot.	One dead of the plague; many common
Two of <i>Col. Englesbie's</i> brothers shot; some	soldiers wounded.

In the city was taken,	
140 pieces of cannon mounted, and many unmounted.	100 barrels of powder, besides much more not yet brought to the magazine.
300 muskets, besides a good quantity of shot, ammunition, and other arms.	320 days victuals in the Royal Fort for 150 men.
	15 days victual in the castle.

The Prince had in the garrison 1000 horse, and 250 foot, and 1000 auxiliaries, besides the trained bands of the city.—*Merc. Virid. Sept. 17 to 20.*

On the Lord's day, Sept. 21, according to order of Parliament, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* letter of the taking of *Bristol*, was read in several congregations about *London*, and thanks returned to Almighty God for the admirable and wonderful reducing of that city. The letter of that renowned commander is well worth observation, and especially these pious and self-denying expressions therein are very remarkable, *viz.* It may be thought that some praises are due to these gallant men, of whose valour so much mention is made, their humble suit to you, and all that have an interest in this blessing, is, that in the remembrance of God's praises they may be forgotten. It's their joy that they are instruments of God's glory, and their country's good, it is their honour that God vouchsafes to use them. Sir, they that have been employed in this service, know, that faith and prayer obtained this city for you: I do not say ours only, but of the people of God with you, and all *England* over, who have wrestled with God for a blessing in this very thing. Our desires are, that God may be glorified by the same spirit of faith, by which we ask all our sufficiency, and having received it, it's meet that he have all the praise.—*Kingd. Week. Intel. Sept. 16 to 23.*

This day we had the gladsome intelligence from the *Devises*, in *Wiltshire*, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* (who was designed by his excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, to manage the taking in of that place) having sent a summons to the governor to surrender it into his hands, for the use of the King and Parliament, had answer returned by the governor, that he desired to have time to send to the King. *Major Duet*, that basely ran away and deserted the Parliament, had before escaped away with the horse to *Salisbury*. Saturday last, all day, the *Lieut.-General's* forces shot granadoes and played fiercely with their guns, and the next day played again with the cannon, mortar-piece, and fire-locks, insomuch that Sunday in the afternoon by four of the clock, they fell to parley. *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* sent in propositions, if the governor would accept them they should be granted; if not, then to expect no mercy. The propositions were to this effect:—1. That the town and castle of the *Devises*, with all the ordnance, arms, and ammunition within, should be surrendered for the use of the Parliament. 2. That the gentlemen and officers that were in the castle, should go forth with their horses and arms. 3. That the common soldiers should march forth without arms, only with sticks in their hands. 4. That all persons therein should go to two several garrisons: the gentlemen and officers to *Oxford*, and the common soldiers to *Worcester*. 5. That all such persons who were in the town, that had first taken up arms for the Parliament, and then gone to the King, should



Engraved by Ja.^s Caldwell. From an Original Picture Painted by Robert Walker.

OLIVER CROMWELL.

Published as the Act directs by Macmillan Stace, N.5. Middle Scotland Yard, May 1.st 1809.

should be left as prisoners to the mercy of the Lieut.-General. Which articles were performed, and the enemy marched forth accordingly. No sooner were the enemy marched away, but upon Monday the renowned *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* advanced with 4000 horse and 3000 foot towards *Deniston Castle*, which being taken in, the passage into the west will be free and open.—*Merc. Civ. Sept. 18 to 25.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell, hath taken in the *Devizes*, 5 pieces of ordnance, besides some lesser pieces, and 300 arms, besides good store of powder, bullet, match, and other ammunition, and no want of provisions; the enemy marched to *Worcester*, a party of *Cromwell's* horse are gone to *Denington*, and the foot follow to block them up. *Lacock* is besieged, and *Col. Welden's* brigade is gone to join with *Major-Gen. Massey*.—*Perf. Occ. Sept. 19 to 26.*

This day, we understood, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* came before *Winchester* the 27 past; the enemy disputed, the city being fortified as well as the castle, but the gate being fired, our men entered. The *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is battering the castle with 2 great guns, there are about 300 and odd in it, he will (it is believed) be master of it in a few days.—*True Inf. Oct. 4.*

We this day received intelligence, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* was come before *Winchester*, with a resolution not to depart from it until he had reduced both town and castle to the obedience of the Parliament. The city made some opposition contrary to his expectation, but having fired the bridge, he quickly found a means to enter the city and subdue it. We hear that he did send unto the *Bishop of Winchester*, and offered him a guard to secure his person, but the Bishop flying into the castle, refused the courtesy. Afterwards the castle being begun to be battered by 2 pieces of ordnance, he sent to the *Lieut.-Gen.* giving him thanks for the great favour offered to him, and being now more sensible what it was, he desired the enjoyment of it; to whom the wise *Lieut.-Gen.* replied, that since he made not use of the courtesy, but wilfully did run away from it, he must partake of the same condition as the others who are with him in the castle, and if he were taken, he must expect to be used as a prisoner of war.—*Diary or ex. Jour. Oct. 2 to 9.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's letter on the surrender of *Winchester*.

"SIR,

"I came to *Winchester* on the Lord's day, the 28 of September, with *Col. Pickering*, commanding his own, *Col. Montague's*, and *Sir Hardress Waller's* regiments; after some dispute with the governour, we entered the towne, I summoned the castle, was denyed, whereupon we fell to prepare batteries, which we could not perfect (some of our guns being out of order) untill Friday following, our batterie was six gunnes, which being finished, after one firing round, I sent him a second summons for a treaty, which they refused, whereupon we went on with our work, and made a breach in the wall neare the Black Tower; which after about 200 shot we thought stormable, and purposed on Munday morning to attempt it. On Sunday night, about ten of the clock, the governour beate a parley, desiring to treat, I agreed unto it, and sent *Col. Hammond* and *Major Harrison* in to him, who agreed upon these enclosed articles. Sir, this is the addition of another mercy, you see God is not weary in doing you good; I confesse, Sir, his favour to you is as visible, when he comes by his power upon the hearts of your enemies, making them quit places of strength to you, as when he gives courage to your souldiers to attempt hard things, his goodnesse in this is much to be acknowledged; for the castle was well manned with 680 horse and foot, there being neare 200 gentlemen, officers, and their servants; well victualled with 15000 wait of cheese, very great store of wheat and beer, neer 20 barrells of powder, 7 peeces of cannon; the workes were exceeding good and strong. It is very likely it would have cost much blood to have gained it by storme; we have not lost 12 men: this is repeated to you, that God may have all the praise, for it is all his due.

"Sir, I rest your most humble servant,

"*Oliver Cromwell.*"

The articles of the surrender were these:—1. That the *Lord Ogle* shall deliver up the castle of *Winchester*, with all the arms, ordnance, ammunition, provision, and all function of war whatsoever therein, without any embezzlement, waste, or spoil, unto that officer or officers as shall be thereunto appointed by the said *Lieut.-Gen.* to-morrow, being Monday the 6 of October, by 3 of the clock, afternoon. 2. That the said *Lord Ogle* shall have his own colours, and 100 fixed arms for his guard, and 100 men to carry them. 3. That the *Lord Ogle*, and all the officers in com-

H

mission,

mission, shall march out of the said castle with their own horse and arms, and their proper goods, unto *Woodstock*, thither they shall be safely convoyed. 4. That there shall be allowed to the *Lord Ogle* and his officers, six carriages for transporting of their goods as aforesaid. 5. That all officers, gentlemen, clergymen, and inhabitants of the City of *Winchester*; and all officers within the guards (desiring it) may be at their own time, free from all violence and injury of the Parliament's forces. 6. That the *Lord Ogle* shall give sufficient hostages for the performance of the articles, here constituted in their part to be performed, also for the safe return of the convoy. When we came into the castle, we found it exceeding strongly fortified, and in it great store of all kinds of provision for corn, wine, victual, as likewise no want of any kind of ammunition.—*Con. Cert. Spec. and Remark. Pass. Oct. 3 to 10.*

From *Flanders* the letters say, that the *Lord Craven*, and *Cromwell*, [There are several now of that name in *Holland*] fell out, and fought a duel; in which *Cromwell* died, by the hand of that Lord. He departed himself honourably in so ill an action; and little honour can be got by the conqueror, who is fled to *France*. If he turn fencer, and keep a school, it may be, *Will Crofts* will be his scholar, if *Harry Jermine* will not tell tales, or fear the man may prove too nimble for him at his own weapon—*City Scout. Oct. 7 to 14.*

A granado from us killed the *Countess of Winchester's* gentlewoman and waiting maid; and it seems before the house (*Basing-house*) was begirt round. A party of theirs surprised *Col. Hammond*, a commander of ours, the enemy stealing out in a foggy night; but although it were his hap to be taken, yet have we good assurance that the house will be gained by *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and *Col. Dalbier*, within few days, for besides the battery formerly made, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is raising forts and sconces about the house, which within few days will be brought to good perfection. The two commanders, *Col. Hammond* and *Major King*, were going out of *Basing-town* to view the horse that were on the other side of the house, and it being a great fog, a party of the enemy were stolen a little way out of the house, and met with *Col. Hammond* and *Major King*, who knew them not, nor scarce saw them, till they were within pistol-shot. They were both taken and carried into the house, and thereupon *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, wrote a letter acquainting the governor that if any wrong or violence were offered those men, the best in the house should not expect quarter. About 12 of the clock this day, (the 8 *Oct.*) came two messengers, one after another, with intelligence to the house, that *Basing* was taken about 6 or 7 o'clock this morning by storm. The messengers were both called into the house, and the relation of the whole business communicated thus. *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, having planted his ordinance against the south-east part of the house, and made all things in readiness, began his battery on Friday last; and *Col. Dalbier* continued his battery where he had first began, on that side of the new house next the church. Our canoniers shewed excellent skill, and lost few shot; in the interim, our horse and foot stood intire, only some few (without command) rode down near the very walls and gave fire at the enemy. By Monday night our ordnance had done such execution, both on that part of the house where *Col. Dalbier* placed his battery, and likewise where *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* had planted his, that our men might enter; and the next morning (that is to say) this present Tuesday at day break, we began the storm; and our soldiers with undaunted courage, got over the enemies works, entered the breaches, and possessed part of the new-house and the court, betwixt that and the old house; where the enemy had laid a train of powder, which they blew up; the quantity was thought to be about three barrels, but blessed be God, it did not much annoy us. This being done, our men shot in at the windows, and compassed the old house round (for the enemy was fled thither) and they in the house threw hand granadoes out of the house at our men into the court; but we soon made our passage into the house amongst them, and by force of arms, appeased their rage, and at the coming away of the messengers the storm was ended, and our men possessed of all, both new and old houses. The whole storm from the beginning to the end, was not above three quarters of an hour. The certainty of what loss was on both sides is not yet known, but it is affirmed, we lost but one man e'er we got within their works. The day before we stormed it, they turned all their prisoners out of the house, save only *Col. Hammond* and *Major King*, who are preserved and well. In the house was the *Marquis of Winchester*, (but his lady got away on Wednesday) and a great many commanders and persons of quality, and of common soldiers, by estimation about 600, most whereof papists, and fought desperately, and are all either killed

or

or taken. There was also some 7 pieces of ordnance, great store of ammunition, and rich treasure. *Weekly Acct. Oct. 8 to 15.*

Col. Hammond, who was taken prisoner, came this day unto the House of Commons, and made a more full relation of the taking of *Basing-house*: the manner as was before expressed. The *Marquis* and *Sir Robert Peake* were preserved by the captivity of *Col. Hammond*. *Sir Robert Peake* gave *Col. Hammond* the key of his chamber, but the plunder was taken by the soldiers, before he could find the way unto it; *Robinson* the player was taken there, he was in *Drury Lane*, a comedian, but now he acted his own tragedy. There was taken also the *Marquis*, his major, 400 quarters of wheat, 300 fitches of bacon: the number of the slain and taken are yet doubtful; some say we have lost but 40 men, some say we have killed 300 of the enemy, some say more. But this as yet (for we have no perfect list brought yet) is very uncertain.—*Diary, or an ex. Jour. Oct. 9 to 16.*

A further relation was this day brought to the House, by *Col. Hammond*, of the taking and storming of *Basing*; as also *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* own letter thereof to the Speaker of the House of Commons, which for better satisfaction follows:

“ Sir,

“ I thanke God, I can give you a good account of *Bazing*. After our batteries placed, we settled the severall posts for the storme; *Col. Dalbeire* was to be on the north side of the house next the Grange; *Col. Pickering* on his left hand, and *Sir Hardresse Waller's* and *Col. Montague's* regiments next him. We stormed this morning after six of the clocke; the signall for falling on was the firing foure of our cannon, which being done, our men fell on with great resolution and cheerefullnesse; we tooke the two houses without any considerable losse to our selves. *Col. Pickering* stormed the new house, passed through, and got the gate of the old house, whereupon they summoned a parley, which our men would not heare. In the meane time *Col. Mountague's* and *Sir Hardresse Waller's* regiments assaulted the strongest work, where the enemy kept his court of guard, which with great resolution they recovered; beating the enemy from a whole culverin, and from that worke: which having done, they drew their ladders after them, and got over another work, and the house wall before they could enter. In this *Sir Hardresse Waller* performing his duty with honour and diligence, was shot on the arme, but not dangerous; we have had little losse: many of the enemies our men put to the sword, and some officers of quality, most of the rest we have prisoners, amongst which the *Marquise*, and *Sir Robert Peake*, with diverse other officers, whom I have ordered to be sent up to you. Wee have taken about ten pieces of ordnance, with much ammunition, and our soldiers a good encouragement. I humbly offer to you, to have this place utterly slighted, for these following reasons. It will aske about eight hundred men to manage it; it is no frontier, the country is poore about it, the place exceedingly ruined by our batteries and mortar pieces, and a fire which fell upon the place since our taking it. If you please to take the garrison at *Farnham*, some out of *Chichester*, and a good part of the foot which were here under *Dalbeer*, and make a strong quarter at *Newbery* with three or foure troopes of horse; I dare be confident it would not only be a curb to *Dennington*, but a security and a frontier to all these parts, in as much as *Newbery* lyes upon the river, and will prevent any incursion from *Dennington*, *Wallingsford*, or *Farringdon* into these parts, and by lying there, will make the trade most secure betweene *Bristol* and *London* for all carriages. And I believe the gentlemen of *Sussex* and *Hampshire* will with more chearfullnesse contribute to maintaine a garrison on the fronteer, then in their bowells, which will have lesse safety in it; Sir, I hope not to delay, but march towards the west to morrow: and to be as diligent as I may in my expedition thither; I must speake my judgment to you, that if you intend to have your worke carried on, recruits of foot must be had, and a course taken to pay your army, else believe mee Sir, it may not be able to answer the work you have for it to do. I entrusted *Col. Hammond* to wait upon you, who was taken by a mistake whilst we lay before this garrison, whom God safely delivered to us to our great joy; but to his losse of almost all he had, which the enemy tooke from him. The Lord grant that these mercies may be acknowledged with all thankfulness; God exceedingly abounds in his goodnesse to us, and will not be weary until righteousness and peace meet; and that he hath brought forth a glorious worke for the happinesse of this poore kingdome, wherein desires to serve God and you with a faithful hand.

Basing-stoke,
14 October, 1645.

Your most humble servant,
Oliver Cromwell.
The

The most perfect list of the prisoners and prize taken according to the relation of *Col. Hammond*, *Master Peters*, and others, is as followeth: prisoners taken, the *Marquis of Winchester*, *Sir Robert Peake*, *Inigo Jones*, *Doctor Griffith*, and 4 other popish clergy priests; about 200 other prisoners, whereof some of note: slain, *Major Robinson*, and *Major Cuffles*, and in view about 74 others, and only one woman, the daughter of *Dr. Griffith*; 10 pieces of ordnance, 20 barrels of powder and match porportionable; 9 colours, 2000 arms, 200 horse, the rooms and chambers in both houses completely furnished, which afforded the souldiers gallant pillage; provision of victuals for some years rather than months, 400 quarters of wheat, 300 flitches of bacon, 200 barrels of beef, 40,000 lb. weight of cheese; beer, divers cellars full, and that very good. A bed in one room furnished that cost 1300*l.* great store of popish books, with copes, and such utensils; silver plate, valued at above 5000*l.* some cabinets of jewels and other treasure; one soldier had sixscore pieces of gold for his share, and another got 3 bags of silver, who (not able to keep his own council) it grew to be common pillage amongst the rest, the fellow at last having but one half crown for himself. The wheat, household goods and lumber, with a great part of the other pillage was sold to the country people, who likewise had a good part of the prey, and carried many cart loads away, the house burnt down and demolished. A letter this day came from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* from *Wallop* of the 16th of October present, which was read in the House, of his intentions and designs of that armies march westward, to join *Sir Thomas Fairfax*. And the house thereupon ordered, that the advance and motions of *Sir Thomas Fairfax's* army, and that part thereof under the command of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* should be left to themselves for the best advantage of the kingdom, having regard for the safety of the west: And it was also ordered, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* should continue his command of *Lieut.-Gen.* to *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, after the expiration of his former time, for 4 months longer.—*Perf. Diur. Oct. 13 to 20.*

Cromwell inclines to move no faster than his brigade: he went from *Blandford* to *Cerne*, the 22. At *Blandford*, he had a council of war, at which was condemned six troopers to die; one was the next morning (to whose lot it fell) to be hanged in the head of the army: the other five are to be sent to the enemy, with a protestation against, a detestation of the fact, from the *Gen. Excellency*: when they come there, they may do their pleasure with them. Their offences were the violating of a convoy, wherein the *Lord Ogle* suffered, and likewise of the articles at *Langford*, yet the goods were restored to the owners.—We had several letters from *Crookhorn*; the first of the 23d, spake, that the *General's Excellency* had sent to *Cromwell*, and desired him to come in person to him, for he had a design, which he would not proceed in until he had spoke with him, and desired him to leave his brigade at a distance: that the town of *Plymouth* is in excellent good condition, the letter bids us rest upon it, that they in *Plymouth* rather besiege the fort and enemy, than they them. The forces of *Goring* are thus disposed, his foot in sanctuary, most in *Exeter*, himself in, and 1200 horse on the west side of the city close, his other horse at 10 miles distance, eyeing our advance on the other side of the river, towards *Plymouth*; the *General's Excellency* quartered near *Exeter*, on the east side. The second letter saith, that *Cromwell* was with his brigade, that they came to *Chard* the 20th, at night, and there received his *Excellency's* desire again, to have him come to him; this he obeyed in resolution at present, and we believe in action next morning. The party or brigade was then resolved to halt at *Chard*, being 20 miles on this side *Exeter*, and a little more: we should tell you now, and so go with the current, that *Exeter* is besieged by his *Excellency*; but why we should do so, and none of our letters speak it, which we know are very good intelligence, we know not: as for *Exeter*, its conceived to be as strong a piece as in *England*, of the *King's*, and the garrison being reinforced, the siege being to be on both sides the river, as we conceive, and the party commanded by *Cromwell* halting at *Chard*, and the *General* having whereupon to consult, excuse us, if at present, and from what yet is come, we do not believe it: God bless his *Excellency*, and prosper him in that action, and if he once attempt it, that he may carry it; but give us leave to fear, lest that prove a hard work to our army.—*Mod. Int. Oct. 23 to 30.*

By letters from the west, this day, it was thus certified, that *Goring* perceiving he was indeed likely to be besieged in *Exeter*, thought it unsafe to abide longer there; but on Wednesday night last *Cromwell* being not then come up, went out of *Exeter*, with about 1000 horse, to the rest of his forces, to *Totnes*; 'tis said the *Earl of Bristol*, *Lord Capell*, and some others of note with him: upon

upon this his Excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, by advice of council, changed his intention for the present, and drew off part of his forces after *Goring*, as far as *Crediton*, seven miles from *Exeter*, whither, Friday last, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* came to advise with his Excellency what was to be done, having left that part of the army with him about *Chard* and *Crookhorne*, and his Excellency had left other part to keep guards near *Exeter*, to stop the carriages of provisions thither. The *Lady Hopton*, *Lady Capell*, *Mistress Ashburnham*, and several other ladies, being fearful of siege, desired passes to go forth, which was granted. What further we will acquaint you before the end of this intelligence.—*Perf. Diur. Oct. 25 to 28.*

Sir Thomas Fairfax is putting his foot into winter garrisons: his horse are designed to relieve *Plymouth*; and *Major-Gen. Massey* is in *Topsham*, and the enemy lessens daily. One thing is necessary to be thought on, that our men want not money, lest we repent it; this we may be confident of, that *Sir Thomas Fairfax* and honest *Cromwell* will lose no opportunity that can be made use of.—*Perf. Pas. Oct. 28 to Nov. 5.*

The *Lord Cromwell*, who hath long adhered to the enemy, but now at last come into the Parliament to make his peace, was this day brought before the House of Peers, and committed to the custody of the Black Rod, till further order.—*Perf. Diur. Nov. 7.*

This day the House of Commons took into consideration the several good services done by many of our gallant worthies, in the defence of the kingdom, and ordered, that in the propositions to be sent to the King, these dignities be desired to be conferred upon these persons following:—The *Earl of Northumberland*, the *Earl of Essex*, the *Earl of Pembroke*, the *Earl of Warwick*, to be made Dukes; the *Earl of Salisbury*, the *Earl of Manchester*, to be made Marquisses; the *Lord Viscount Say*, to be made an Earl; the *Lord Fairfax*, to be made *Earl of Holderness*; the *Lord Wharton*, the *Lord Howard of Estrick*, the *Lord Roberts*, the *Lord Willoughby of Parham*, to be made Earls; *Denzill Hollis*, to be made a Viscount; *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, to be *Baron of Naisby*; *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, *Sir William Waller*, *Sir Henry Vane senior*, to be made Barons. The House of Commons have also taken into consideration, how to allow those that have been so active, and done so much in the saving of the kingdom, yearly annuities, as followeth, after the public debts are paid: To *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, 5000*l.* a year; to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, 2500*l.* a year; to *Major-Gen. Skippon*, 1000*l.* a year; to *Sir Arthur Haslerigg*, 2000*l.* a year; to *Sir William Waller*, 2000*l.* a year; to *Sir Philip Stapleton*, 2000*l.* a year, &c. The honour of an English Barony was conferred by vote upon the ever honoured and never to be forgotten *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*; and ordered an estate of 2500*li.* per annum, should be settled upon him and his heirs for ever, for his great and faithful services for this kingdom.—*Perf. Diur. Dec. 1.*

By letters from the General's army, we were advertised, that *Sir Thomas Fairfax* and *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* made a general rendezvous, and advance into the enemy's quarters, resolving either to enforce them to fight, or to remove towards *Cornwall*, into the quarters from whence they came; and thereupon, on Friday last, a party was drawn up further west, and that very night we did fall into their quarters at *Tracy*, and did beat them out of them, and out of the field also: in the pursuit of them we took six score prisoners, and 300 arms, 30 colonels, captains, and other inferior officers, 400 horse, and 5 colours, good store of provision and cattle, designed for the relief of *Exeter*, which now is like to go without it. Our forces are still in the pursuance of the victory, which we hope to give you a more full account of, before we have ended this intelligence.—*Merc. Civ. Jan. 8 to 16.*

From the west, the letters dated the 10th instant, tell us, that *Mr. Peters* is, God be thanked, come safe to the army; that in his journey into the west, it pleased God that his first salutation was a good success; the Lord hath given us at *Bovy Tracy*, in the South Heavens (*Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* being there in person, and himself commanded), against the regiment of *Prince Charles*, *Col. Blunt*, and the *Lord Slingsby*, where we took from the enemy as followeth: 400 very good horse, 120 prisoners, 2 serjeant-majors, 3 captains, divers officers and gentlemen of note, many reformados, 8 colours, 300 arms and some other ammunition, many of the enemy slain. The enemy say themselves, that amongst those that were killed of them, one was a colonel; but it being in the night, it could not be so improved as it would have been, had we had day; till when it was of ill consequence to delay the design. The enemy are forced to forsake the work they made at the

Three Pigeons, beyond *Bow*; our whole army are marching towards *Totnesse*, and we hope shortly to give a good account of the west.—*Perf. Oc. Jan. 16.*

The House ordered that it should be referred to a committee, to consider how *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* may be presently put into possession of the estate of 2500*l.* per annum to him, and his heirs for ever, as it was formerly voted for his unwearied and faithful services for this kingdom. And they then likewise ordered, that the sum of 500*l.* should be presently advanced for the buying of horse and furniture to be bestowed upon *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, as an earnest of the affections of the said House to him.—*Perf. Diur. Jan. 19 to 26.*

We shall give you a brief relation of some accidents that lately happened in the county of *Dorset*, the certainty of which we have from very good hands in the pass thus. On Friday the 6th instant, a party of the King's horse, about 120, came into that county, under the command of *Col. Cromwell*, with an intention to relieve *Corfe Castle*, then besieged by our forces. They marched that night through *Col. Cooke's* quarters, near *Blandford*, undiscovered; and understanding that the whole garrison of *Wareham*, consisting of 200 foot, were drawn out to join with other forces of the county, in besieging *Corfe*, and that the Governor and some of the committee were then in the town; they came thither, conducted by the renegados of that garrison, about 7 o'clock on Saturday morning, presently after the draw-bridge was let down, who being asked by a centinel what they were, they answered, they were a troop of *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, to assist the Leaguer before *Corfe*; whereupon marching into the town, they rode up to the Governor's house and demanded him, but he perceiving them to be enemies, shut his door and shot at them out of the windows; and so for the space of about two hours, he, with the assistance of his youngest son only, defended himself till the enemy fired the house, and the fire ready to seize on the magazine very near it, he was forced to surrender upon quarter. *Col. Bingham*, who hath commission to command in chief the forces before *Corfe*, was then at *Wareham*, and escaped by water. The enemy carried the Governor and two of the committees for that county prisoners into *Corfe Castle*, whither as soon as they came, some of our guards cowardly quitted, and our mortar-piece carried into the Castle, notwithstanding our forces were above four times as many as the enemy. The same day some of the enemy returned to *Wareham*, to provide for the keeping of their new gained garrison; but *Col. Cook* having the intelligence, came timely in with his horse that night, beat the enemy out of the town, took their commander in chief, one cornet, with divers other prisoners, and pursued the rest who fled into *Corfe Castle*. We expected this might prove of great advantage, in regard there was no accommodation for horse in the Castle, but (by what unhappy neglect we know not) about two nights after the horse went out of the Castle, without any discovery by the besiegers, until they had notice of it by *Col. Butler*, the Governor of *Wareham*, who was prisoner to the enemy, stole privately out of the Castle with *Col. Lawrence*, late Governor of that Castle for the King, who having lately been discontented, or perhaps repenteth himself of having been thus obstinate against the Parliament, is now desirous to submit himself to their mercy, and therefore contrived his escape with *Col. Butler*. Thus you have a full impartial relation of the several passages in the business; and we are well assured, that although the besieging of this Castle hath been long retarded, and great advantage given the enemy, by some neglect and miscarriages in the managing this siege, yet within few days it will be rendered, being hopeless of relief, and reduced to great necessity.—*Perf. Diur. Feb. 9 to 16.*

There was this day news, that some horse of the King's from *Farrington*, had so well and secretly carried the business, that they surprised the town of *Wareham*, governor, officers, some committee-men, with overmuch money, which was collected for our soldiers. If the draw-bridge had been up, the town had been secured. Coming back, they were light upon, charged by *Col. Cook*, commander in chief of *Major Gen. Massie's* brigade, and in an encounter, some of ours were redeemed, and some of theirs taken, among others one *Col. Cromwell*, an old low-country soldier.—*Mod. Intel. Feb. 12 to 18.*

On the Lord's day, March 1, we marched from *Launceston* to *Blisland*, within 3 miles of *Bodman*, on Monday morning by break of day the army was drawn to a rendezvous upon the heath, with 2 miles of *Bodman*, a party being sent out to discover if the enemy were in the town; brought intelligence they quitted the town last night about 10 of the clock, horse and foot, the Lord
Hopton

Hopton bringing up the rear himself. The most of the foot they had were Welshmen, having leeks in their hats, and drunk, and went out disorderly. They marched toward *Truro* with a good part of their horse; the rest of their horse, we this morning received intelligence, marched towards *Ware-Bridge*, as if they intended to go eastward; whereupon *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, who went before to relieve our dragoons, was sent unto by the General, to desire him to secure the passage at *Ware-Bridge*, by placing some dragoons there; who being there with 1000 horse, and 400 dragoons, will give a seasonable interruption to the enemies advance that way. At *Bodman* we may see the sea on both hands; if the enemy had any gallantry left in them, they would have shewn it upon our approach to *Bodman*, their only strength consisting in horse; where they had room enough upon the Downs to play their games, but they never appeared but once, and that at two miles distance, and retreated. The enemy held the grand pass at *Bodman*, on Friday last, and it is affirmed, that of the whole county of *Cornwall*, there did not appear 80 men; but *Goring's* horse, and the horse of the County all appeared in a great body. Those foot that were in *Bodman*, were some of the runaways from *Torrington*, and some Welchmen that were left at *Launceston*, and fled hither, and some others of the country, in all to the number of 400 at the most, which is the only body of infantry they have left that we can yet hear of: the *Lord Mahone* is either restrained or wounded by the *Lord Hopton*, yet the certainty thereof, more than the public report of the country, we cannot yet hear. I doubt it falls out ill, we have not a squadron of ships towards *Falmouth*, where no doubt they may have rich booty, and intercept persons of great quality. We entered *Bodman* on Monday, March 2, in the morning, the enemy upon our approach on the Lord's day, only faced us with a body horse, at two miles distance; but our forlorn being sent forth, they retreated to the town; we took 8 of their scouts in a company, but advanced not to the town; most of the army advancing that day almost as far as from *Launceston*, which is 18 miles; we quartered in *S. Blisland* parish, and in the Fryers 3 miles from *Bodman*, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* lay all that night about *S. Tudde*, with 1000 horse and 400 dragoons in case the enemy should attempt to break eastward, and make good *Ware-Bridge*; over which they were to pass. They quitted *Bodman*, March 1, at 10 at night, the *Lord Hopton* himself brought up the rear; most of their foot Welshmen (not above 400 in all) were drunk, it being Taffy's day: their horse being 3500 marched towards *Truro*: the Prince is in *Pendennis Castle* expecting a wind for *France*; the country generally hate them, and rise for us. Yesterday 4 of our troopers took 42 of their foot, with muskets loaded and matches lighted, and brought them to *Bodman*, the general, gave them 20s. a man, as an encouragement for so good a service: 6 of our troopers likewise pursued the enemies rear to *Listithell*, took 4 carriages laden with ammunition, each drawn with 10 oxen, and brought them into *Bodman*; a fear possesses them, and we hope shortly to give a good account of most of them through God's blessing: to-morrow we advance after them.—*Perf. Diur. Mar. 2 to 9.*

(1646.)

April 22d. *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, *Sir Hardress Waller*, and some others came this day to *London* from the General.—The ever renowned and never to be forgotten *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* came this day (23d.) into the House of Commons, and set there as a member, the house much rejoicing at his presence and welfare, and as a testimony of their true respect of his extraordinary service for the kingdom, ordered that Mr. Speaker should, in the name of the whole house, give him hearty thanks for his great services for the Parliament and whole kingdom, which Master Speaker did accordingly.—*Perf. Diur. April 20 to 27.*

This day also a messenger came post from his excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, with an answer to a letter from the committee at *Derby-house*, concerning the sending of 2 regiments of that army to take possession of *Dublin*, wherein much readiness is expressed by the general, to further that so seasonable and important a service, and hath endeavoured to persuade his officers seriously to consider of it, who have returned answer to this effect: That if they knew the certainty of the condition, company and conduct, it would much satisfy their inclinations to that service, notwithstanding all discouragements; that however, rather than a place of that importance should be lost for want of seasonable supply, *Col. Hammond* hath freely offered to go with his regiment, and such other foot

as shall be needful for that particular service, upon modest conditions; and that those that go with him, may receive such pay and allowance, as the rest of the army, when they are disbanded. This is a good beginning to the engagement of the rest of the army to that service, if these be encouraged; and surely those that seek to put disgraces and affronts on the army, to hinder them from going to reduce that kingdom, are better friends to the Irish rebels than to the English protestants, who cannot but confess (be he ever so great an enemy to that victorious and unspotted army) but that the landing of 20 thousand men of them (as they are now near so many on *Munster*) in *Ireland* by the beginning of May, with *Fairfax* or *Cromwell* on the head of them, to take the field so timely; but that it will even conquer the bloody rebels in their spirits, before they ever give battle. Is it not fit to encourage men that are faithful to serve in love; then let drops of love and gratitude appear to that army, that under God has saved us in England, and do not continue still casting disgraces on them, to dishearten them to help, to save the bleeding protestants in *Ireland*.—*Perf. Diur. Mar. 1 to 8.*

(1647.)

Then the House of Commons according to former order entered upon the business of the body of horse, who are to be continued in this kingdom, and particularly they fell upon nominating the regiments and officers of horse, who are to be continued in several counties, or otherwise as occasion shall require, and having formerly voted the *Yorkshire* horse under *Col. Gen. Pointz*, *Col. Bethel* and *Copley* to be continued: they now proceeded and voted. The general's excellency, *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, his own regiment to be continued; *Lieut.-Gen. Oliver Cromwell*, his regiment. *Col. Graves* (who commands the party at *Holmby*,) with his regiment, in *Warwickshire*. *Col. Rossiter*, his regiment under *Major Thisleton*, which are about *Lincolnshire*. *Col. Whaley* with his regiment, which are about *Sussex*. *Col. Needham*, formerly governor of *Leicester*, to command a regiment to be drawn out of the forces of *Shropshire*, *Staffordshire*, *Cheshire*, *Warwickshire* and *Leicestershire*. The house then took into consideration the continuing of some horse for the defence of *North Wales* and *South Wales*; and they voted that *Major-Gen. Mitton* shall have 100 horse and 100 dragoons for the safety of *North Wales*, to be under the command of his Excellency. That *Major-Gen. Langhorne* shall have the same number for the safety of *South Wales*, under his Excellency.—*Perf. Diur. Apr. 5 to 12.*

The Commissioners sent from *Darby-House* committee, had this day before them about 200 of *Sir Thomas Fairfax's* officers, to whom they communicated the encouraging votes of the House; as two months pay at present, and a month's on shipboard, with other particulars mentioned the last week, the officers desired to know what answer was given to their former desires of a General, &c.: it was answered, *Major-Gen. Skippon* was voted General. They replied, that he had written to the House, desiring to be excused. The officers with much civility, yet much affection, cry a *Fairfax* and a *Cromwell*, those they had experience of, and their conduct had been so blessed from Heaven, that they should be encouraged much for *Ireland*, if that were declared. It was answered, that they came to speak and treat with those that would go under whomsoever the Parliament should appoint; others were at liberty to stay at home. As to the matter of indemnity, it was answered, the Houses had ordered the Judges to take care; but the soldiery seem to wish more, because that news was brought, that a soldier in prison in *Lincoln*, and of *Col. Rossiter's* regiment and troop, was not delivered to the General, but tried by a Jury; and when they brought in not guilty, they were remanded back, and found it manslaughter; whereupon the man had his book, was burnt in the hand, and set at liberty. The Judge wrote a letter to the General, giving very good reasons why they could not deliver him over to be tried by a council of war: as that he was in the *Goal of Lincoln*, committed by a Justice, the indictment framed, and examination taken, and remaining there; and besides their oaths as Judges, their commission could not be kept intire, but be violated if they did. The letter is full of reason, and very satisfactory.—*Mod. Intel. April 15 to 22.*

Ordered, that *Major-Gen. Skippon*, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and *Commissary Ireton*, and *Col. Fleetwood* should be sent down to the army, to acquaint them, that the House would provide a considerable

considerable sum of money for them, before their disbanding, and their accounts to be audited, and an ordinance to be brought in on Thursday next, for indemnity for acts done *in tempore et loco belli*.—*Perf. Diur. April 30.*

From the army we had by letters of the proceedings of the Commissioners sent from the House, and the result of the meeting with the officers of this army, which was not until Friday, May 7; the particulars take thus, the *Field-Marshal of Ir. Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and the rest of the members of the army, sent down thither, communicated unto the officers the votes of the House, concerning their arrears, and indemnity, and that they were enjoined to employ their endeavours to quiet all distempers in the army. These votes being read unto them, it was said by some, that they desired to know what was meant by distempers in the army, if it were meant of grievances (which the soldiers had just cause to complain of), they had then something to offer; but in regard that if the officers should declare their sense without the consent of the soldiers in their respective charge, it might perhaps be taken as an unadvised and forward act in them, to undertake to declare the sense of the army, before they knew the general resolution of the soldiery. As it was too much forwardness in those who in the first paper presented to the Parliament subscribed their names, whereby the Parliament was inclined to believe they could engage their whole regiments, of which there hath been some failing, &c.; and therefore these officers now present, being unwilling to declare the sense of their respective regiments, troops, and companies, without first acquainting them therewith (that the unanimity of the soldiery may the more clearly appear, and their entire resolution be discerned), the officers have time given them till Friday the 14th of May, to communicate the votes of the House, and to represent to the Field Marshal, and the rest of the officers, sent down an account of their proceedings therein; and least it may be thought that the army hath no cause of grievance, observe, that they being declared enemies, if they persisted in that petition to their General (being merely for things relating to them as soldiers), they think it a hard case: they likewise think that for any person publicly to declare (so as to insinuate a belief, that a petition was sent from the army to the King to come to them, and they would set the crown on his head), it is a great scandal, and expect reparation. And likewise it is trouble unto them, that it should be said that the army is no more a new model, that 4000 cavaliers are in it; when as all the world cannot tax the army (consisting of 21,000 men) for having one commissioned officer that ever was on the King's side, against the Parliament, but one; and he was by one, or both Houses, intrusted in business of concernment after his coming in, and made a colonel by them, and afterwards, recommended by authority, derived from them to the army; as for the common foot soldiers that are in the army, who being taken prisoners, listed themselves in the army, have been engaged on several desperate services, as in storming of towns, and proved faithful and valiant to them. Yet to make the army more odious to the kingdom, a gentleman, servant to the *Duke of Buckingham*, rode post into the north, scattering at every stage a copy of this paper, supposed to be sent from the army to the King, desiring the postmasters of *Royston*, and *Huntingdon*, to publish it for truth, averring the city had received certain knowledge thereof, at a common council.—*Perf. Diur. May 8.*

The main business of the Commons, this day, was the report of the condition and regrets of the army, brought up thence by *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and *Col. Fleetwood*, which are these briefly:—1. They take notice that their petition intended to the General, for what they thought they might ask as soldiers, being in fine, was, upon misinformation as they conceive, declared, and afterwards published in print, a way to put the army in distemper, retard *Ireland's* service, put conditions upon the Parliament; and that to proceed therein, was to put conditions upon the Parliament, be enemies to the state, and disturbers of the public peace. 2. That those who have been instruments of difference between the Parliament and army, are not brought forth to make proof. 3. Divers officers of the army, of known fidelity, have been stayed, as they conceive, upon no just ground. 4. That a sudden disbanding voted, is not accompanied with the auditing of their accounts. 5. No provision for the dearly earned wages. 6. No act of indemnity. 7. Fear of being pressed to serve out of the kingdom. 8. Deny all of freedom at the end of their time. 9. Recompence for soldiers who have lost limbs; the wives and children of those who have been killed, not being stated. 10. Divers have laboured to make the army odious to the kingdom by

books, as the *Gangrena*, &c. Also that others have said, the army went about to force the King upon the Parliament, and had in it many thousand cavaliers; that monies assigned them, was not paid, yet was the care of the committee for the army great. There were other regrets besides, by themselves, as that they who had been so many hundred thousand pounds bettered by the subduing the enemy, and settling peace, had not afforded them pay rated, and had remonstrated against them. The Commons considered of the business, gave the *Lieut.-Gen.* and *Col. Fleetwood* thanks for their pains, passed votes for further content of the army, besides the act of indemnity; as that they have security for what is due of pay to them, besides what they are to have at present; that none of them that have voluntarily served be pressed; that their accounts be audited; that care be taken for the maimed, widows, and orphans, and committed the business for stating all these with the manner of disbanding, and time, unto the committee at *Darby House*, as to that which concerns them in point of honour; as to vindication and reputation, it was referred to Tuesday.—*Mod. Intel.* May 20 to 27.

A letter was read in the House from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, dated at the Leaguer before *Pembroke*, the 16th of this instant June, certifying, that there was lately a mutiny in the Castle of *Pem.* the common soldiers saying they should all be starved or killed, to satisfy the desires of their Governor, and 2 or 3 others; but *Col. Poyer*, by fair persuasions, satisfied them for the present, bidding them hang him, or never believe him more, if relief came not to them within four days. All the intelligence we have both out of the town and castle, agreeth in this, that their provisions grow very short, and will be spent within 14 or 16 days.—*Perf. Weekly Acct.* June 21.

The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and divers Citizens, went out to meet his Excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, who came to bring in the Lords and the Members of the House of Commons that were enforced away. There were of the Lords, the *Earl of Northumberland*, *Earl of Kent*, *Earl of Nottingham*, *Earl of Salisbury*, *Earl of Manchester*, *Earl of Mulgrave*, *Earl of Denbigh*, *Lord Viscount Say and Seale*, *Lord Wharton*, *Lord Grey*, *Lord Howard*, and about 100 of the Commons. The General, with about two regiments of horse and two of foot, conducted these in honour and safety to the Parliament House; *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and all the rest of the General's officers attending, some foot and horse were sent before to make a guard, who made a lane to the very doors. The General was sent for to the House, the *Earl of Mulgrave* and the *Lord Wharton* were appointed to conduct him (a chair being set for him within the bar), and the Gentleman Usher, by command, brought them in; *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and divers other chief officers attending him into the House. At his coming in, he first made an obeysance, then the Lords all stood up, and returned respect, which reciprocally passed between them several times, till he came to the chair; then the *Earl of Manchester* intimated the Lords pleasures, that he should sit and be covered. He (after many intimations) but touched the chair, as only offering to sit, and (his modesty and humility resisting their importunity) he all the while refused both; when he could not be prevailed with therein, the *Earl of Manchester* began to say what was commanded by the House, which was, to give him thanks for the service he had done in vindication of the freedom of Parliament, to the great advantage of the kingdom's safety and his own honour. He delivered himself in high, gallant, significant expressions, a speech most worthy the public view. He further acquainted his Excellence, that the Lords looking upon his faithfulness, did recommend the safeguard of both Houses unto his care. The General, with much modesty, returned in answer many thanks for their good opinions, disclaiming all attributes of mercy, and imposing all on the officers and soldiers of the army, took leave, mutual respects being given each to other as before, the two Lords re-conducting him forth.—*Perf. Sum. of Pas. &c.* Aug. 6.

His Excellency (the General) *Sir Thomas Fairfax* drew, this day, most of his forces into *Hyde Park*, marched through the city of *London* with all the horse and foot, and train of artillery, with drums and trumpets, and colours flying. First part of the horse marched in, then his Excellency, with his life-guard afore him (*Coroner Joyce*, and some six or seven more, bare headed, encompassing him); then the foot, led by *Major-Gen. Skippon*. Presently after the train of artillery, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* brought up the rear of the foot, and Quartermen marched after the horse.—*Perf. Sum. &c.* Aug. 7.

Cromwell

Cromwell is now gone to the *Isle of Wight*: it is thought that his honour will not take it as he hath done. *Col. Hammond* is Governor thereof; he should have continued, and he may; nay, he will; only *Master Cromwell* is *Dominus fac totum*: yet it is a jealousy that *Master Cromwell*, being marched south, will hardly nose about.—*Merc. Melan. Sept. 4 to 12.*

A letter was read in the House, agreed upon by the general council of the army at *Putney*, on Monday, directed to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and was as follows:

“ Sir,

“ Informations came to this meeting from all regiments, of the great extremities the armies lies under for want of money, their expectations being so often deceived, that they cannot admit of any further delay. Sir, we cannot, but in much sadness, represent this unto you, fearing that the consequence of these delays will prove very dangerous (if not fatal) to the army and kingdom; no promises can be further useful. Its only a present supply of money that can help us and give satisfaction to the soldiery, to whom without this we cannot well return, and if any tumult or outrages fall out to the great hazard of the army and kingdom for want of this supply. We have discharged ourselves before God and men: And we desire you to represent this our sence to the Parliament.

By the appointment of the Generall-Councell of the Army,
Putney, 27th Sept. (Signed) *William Clark.*

For the Honorable *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell.*

The house entered into present debate hereof, and passed an ordinance for the 30,000*l.* to the Treasurers at War, advanced by them for the army.—*Perf. Diur. Sept. 27.*

For *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell.*

“ Sir,

“ It hath been my unhappiness to be undone, and of late in a manner destroyed, by men of guiled outsides; and among the rest I must plainly and truly tell you, I judge you the chief; and shall, if you please to get me so much liberty as to come and speak with you, easily evince it to your face, with that moderation as becomes a man that loves honesty and Godliness, wherever he finds it; but hates knavery and dissimulation in what person soever he meets it. Sir, I have used all the means in the world I could think of, to unbowell my mind as a friend to you, face to face, but cannot prevaile with you, any otherwise then to slight me and my desires. I have lately sent you a faire message by *Capt. John White*, and by him I received a contemning answer; only he pressed me to know which way I could do you and your flattering darlings a displeasure: I have only at present sent him by *M. Billens*, a list of your family in the army, to send speedily to you with this message, which I verily believe printed with such a paraphrase upon it, as I could easily make, for all your present conceived greatnesse, would easily pull you as low before you were 3 moneths older, as I am. Sir, I have honoured you, and my good thoughts of you are not wholly gone, though I confess they are very much shaken. Sir, I most earnestly beg it at your hands, that you will within a week, order it so, that I may either come and speak with you, or els that you would come and speak with me, that so I may betwixt you and me, tell you that which truly my provocations and sufferings will hardly long let me keep from publike view.

I have sent you this letter unsealed by *M. Hunt*, who very much honours you, of purpose to make some additions to it, and to leave you, as my last to you, without all excuse, in case you slight this, as you have done all my often former desires to you; and I shall rest,

Sir,

From the place of my
standing centry in my
Watch-Tower, the
Tower of Londo.

Your true universall friend, as I have formerly beene,
when you shall manifest yourselfe to be lesse for your
owne tottering greatnesse, and more for distributive
justice, and the common (not factious) good of your
poor native country,

John Lilburne, that neither loves baseness,
nor fears greatnesse.”

And

And truly, if you knew what a large family Mr. *Lieut.-Gen.* hath in the army, you could not much blame him for being so craving daily for money, whereof honest *John Lilburne* hath given me a perfect muster. 1. Himself, *Lieut.-Gen.* and Col. of horse. 2. One of his sons, Capt. of the General's life-guard. 3. His other son, Capt. of a troop in *Col. Harrison's* regiment. 4. His brother-in-law *Desborough*, Col. of the General's regiment of horse. 5. His son-in-law *Ireton*, Commissary Gen. of the horse; and Col. of horse. 6. His brother *Ireton*, Quarter-master-general of the horse, and Capt. of horse. 7. His cousin *Whaley*, Col. of horse. 8. And his brother *Whaley* lately made Judge-Advocate: and all these are the *Lieut.-General's* creatures at command.—*Merc. Prag. Oct. 5 to 12.*

A letter was this day (Friday, November 12,) read in the House of Commons, from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, at 12 of the clock at night, directed to Mr. Speaker, acquainting him, that his Majesty had withdrawn himself from *Hampton-Court*, at 9 the last night, the manner is variously reported, and we will say little of it at present; but that his Majesty was expected at supper, when the Commissioners and *Col. Whaley* missed him, upon which they entered the room and found his Majesty had left his cloak behind him in the gallery, in the private way; he passed by the back stairs and vault toward the water-side; he left some letters upon the table in his withdrawing room of his own hand writing, whereof one was to the Commissioners of Parliament attending him, to be communicated to both houses.—*Perf. Diur. Nov. 12.*

An extract from *Col. Whaley's* Relation of his Majesty's going from *Hampton-Court*.

And whereas (Mr. Speaker) you demand of me, what that letter was that I shewed the King the day he went away. The letter I shall shew you; but with your leave I shall first acquaint you with the author, and the ground of my shewing it to the King. The author is *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*; the ground of my shewing it was this; the letter intimates some murderous design or at least some fear of it, against his Majesty. When I read the letter I was much astonished, abhorring that such a thing should be done, or so much as thought by any that bear the name of Christians. When I had shewn the letter to his Majesty, I told him I was sent to safe-guard, and not to murder him: I wished him to be confident, no such thing should be done, I would first die at his foot in his defence; and therefore I shewed it him, that he might be assured, though menacing speeches came frequently to his ear, our general officers abhorred so bloody and villainous a fact. Another reason was, that I might get a nearer admittance to his Majesty, that so I might the better secure him, &c.—*From a quarto tract in the same collection, wanting the title.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell gave the House this day an account of the proceedings at the late rendezvous, and how, by God's great mercy, and the endeavours of his Excellency and officers of the army, was in a very good condition, and obedient to his Excellency, and the superior officers of the army, and submissive to authority of Parliament. The House ordered to give *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* thanks for his good service at the rendezvous on Tuesday last. Mr. Speaker accordingly gave him the thanks of the house. They ordered that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, should be desired to declare from the house to his Excellency, that the House of Commons will be at all times ready to receive and give such answer as is fitting in a Parliamentary way to such humble addresses as shall be made from the army to the houses by his Excellency.—*Perf. Diur. Nov. 19.*

A letter this day was read from his Excellency, directed to the committee of the army, acquainting them that *Col. Hewson's* regiment had orders to march into the city for quarters, and to be serviceable to them in raising the arrears of the City. The General likewise sent a letter to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-council of *London* about the same. The House had much debate hereupon, and at last it was ordered, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* should write to *Col. Hewson* that he may forbear marching into the City with his regiment for the present.—*Perf. Diur. Nov. 20.*

The House considered of the great and intolerable abuse of several printed pamphlets that came forth daily, without any licence, in contempt of the authority of Parliament, and to the great abuse and scandal of the Parliament and Kingdom. And in particular, the pamphlets intituled *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, *Mercurius Melancholicus*, and other sheets, printed without licence; and upon a long debate of this business, it was ordered, that a committee of the House of Commons should be appointed to find out the authors, and commit them; and also the printers, and

and such as make sale of them; and to give warrant to seize the presses, implements, and other materials of printing; and to employ such as they shall think fit for this purpose.—*Perf. Diur. Nov. 27.*

Wednesday, *December 22*, was, according to appointment, kept as a solemn fast, by the General and officers. The duties of the day were performed by divers of the officers, amongst whom there was a sweet harmony. The *Lieut.-Gen. Commiss. Gen. Ireton, Col. Tichburne, Col. Hewson, M. Peters*, and other officers, prayed very fervently and pathetically. This continued from nine in the morning till seven at night. In the evening a motion was made, that whereas *Col. Rainsborough* had acted some things which gave offence, that in regard of his present acknowledgment, his former services might not be forgotten; but that the council would move the General to write to the House, that he would represent it to the Parliament, as their desire, that he might be made Vice-Admiral, which was assented to by all, and a letter written to M. Speaker accordingly.—*Perf. Diur. Dec. 24.*

A message, this day, came from the Lords, desiring a conference concerning *Col. Rainsborough*, which was agreed unto; and their Lordships acquainted them that they had debated the substance of the last conference, and that they had adhered to their former vote, that *Col. Rainsborough* might not go to sea. Their Lordships also desired that the petition of *Lord Cromwell* might be considered of.—*Perf. Diur. Dec. 28.*

The Commons took into consideration his Majesty's message, and finding the same not satisfactory, so far, as that it appears not, that he hath any inclination to a composition: and therefore the question being put, whether any addresses should be made hereafter, after many hours debate, it was resolved, that no addresses be hereafter made to him by the Parliament of *England*. 2dly. It was put whether any other should make any addresses, and resolved that none should, upon pain of treason, without leave from Parliament. 3dly. That no writing, declaration, papers, or such like, shall be received from his Majesty, and upon the same penalty. And that *England* may have such as may manage affairs in a private way, and transact the business of *England* and *Ireland*; the committee of Lords and Commons, sitting at *Darby-house*, was continued in the same power, to all intents and purposes, as when the commissioners of *Scotland* were joined with them; and in regard my *Lord of Essex* is dead, and *Sir Philip Stapleton*, and *Mr. Glyn*, the Recorder of *London*, not continued of the House, the Commons voted, that as to the Lords House, the *Earl of Kent* be instead of the *Earl of Essex*; and in the room of *Sir Philip Stapleton* and *Mr. Glyn*, *Mr. Nathaniel Fines* and *Sir John Evelin*. As for *Sir Will. Waller*, there having no sentence passed against him, there was none put in place of him. (These votes passed, they say, the same day of the month that his Majesty came for the five members.) This committee is 21 in number, viz. the *Lord of Northumberland, Earl of Kent*, if the Lords agree, *Earl of Warwick, Earl of Manchester, Lord Viscount Say and Seale, Lord Wharton*, and *Lord Roberts*. The Commons, *Mr. Pierpoint, Mr. Nathaniel Fines, Sir Henry Vane senior, Sir Arthur Haselrigg, Sir Gilbert Gerard, Sir William Ermine, Sir John Evelin, Sir Henry Vane junior*, and yet *Sir William Waller, Mr. Crew, Mr. Solicitor St. John, Mr. Wallop, Mr. Sam. Brown, Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*.—*Mod. Intel. Dec. 30 to Jan. 6.*

From the head-quarters at *Windsor*, this day, we had further by letters, as follows:—The Parliament's commissioners have been at the head-quarters with us now these three days, and had divers meetings with our councils, and joined with us in prayer, and other things tending to the good of the kingdom and army; and hath had full satisfaction in all things upon the votes of the Houses, to their hearts desire and content; and the officers came to them and assured them that the spirit of the army was, that since God hath put an opportunity now into the hands of the Parliament to settle the kingdom, if God should honour the army to be further helping to the Parliament; therein the army would live and die with them and for them willingly: whereby they were very much joyed, and received their expressions with abundance of thanks. The chief officers, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell, Com. Gen. Ireton*, and others, yesterday, viz. Friday, dined with them, with much love parted with them. When they took their leave for *London*, the Castle gave them a salute of 25 pieces of ordnance. The agreement was sweet and comfortable; the whole matter of the kingdom being left with the Parliament, *Major-Gen. Lambert, Sir Arthur*

Haselrigg, Governor of *Newcastle*, *Major-Gen. Mitton*, were present at this parting, with many officers.—*Perf. Diur. Jan. 1.*

And of this his (*Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's*) power and greatness, we have a very pregnant instance, by his lordly carriage in the House, upon debate of that vote, which denies all addresses to, or returns from his Majesty; for, when *Mr. Maynard* stood up and gave reasons against the passing of such a vote (among which one was this, that by such a vote the Parliament was dissolved, they having been summoned thither by the King's writ, to consult with him *de arduis Regni negotiis*, which could not stand good, if he should be excluded from their councils.) Then *Mr. Cromwell* (to shew that this was no time to speak sense and reason) stood up, and the glow-worm glistening in his beak, he began to spit fire; and as the Devil quoted scripture against our Saviour, so did he against his sovereign, and told the House it is written, Thou shalt not suffer an hypocrite to reign; and what then (I pray you) will become of himself? But to shew that it was so decreed, I am told he laid his hand upon the hilt of his sword, as the only graceful conclusion of so gallant a piece of oratory. But hold, hold good *Oliver*, the vote shall be current; for our senators have no mind to be served up in sippets.—*Merc. Prag. Jan. 4 to 11.*

Some of the King's officers had disturbed some places, and met in several malignant rendezvous, six of them broke through the Parliament's guard at *Ousley Bridge*. Some of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* horse pursued them, and near *Elleston*, took a colonel, a lieut.-colonel, and a major, whom they carried prisoners to *Utoxeter*. The Colonel says he was sent by the King about a business that concerns his Majesty's honour, and was then about his returning with answer; but would tell no man the business.—*Perf. Occur. in Parl. Jan. 15.*

The Commons were in serious consult, to give the Scots commissioners answer to their desires, and were drawing to a resolution, to assure them money as soon as they could possibly, and in the interim use; but when they should have put it to the question, a message from the Lords, desiring a conference, at which was to be discovered a great design to ruin the Lords at present, and the Commons after awhile, which occasioned the putting off the satisfaction of the Scots commissioners until to-morrow. This great detection is to this effect, That divers had agreed upon a petition (and this was, and was to be handed through all counties where any that way inclinable were) for liberty, and taking away the Lords power. The reporter, saith *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, must also be brought down, because the King had promised him a blue ribbon, or make him Knight of the Garter (*honi soit qui mal y pense*), and *Earl of Essex*, the old title of the *Cromwells*.—*Mod. Intel. Jan. 18.*

The Commons had this day (Jan. 19) before them *Lieut.-Col. Lilburn*, and laid home to him those particular things before-mentioned; some of which he denies, others he maintains, as that there had been proceedings between his Majesty and *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and *Com. Gen. Ireton*, about the proposals. Also that he was told, that the promises aforesaid were made by the King; and also that the *Com. Gen.* should be chief in *Ireland*. The Commons had also the petition read, and had much debate about it; the *Lieut.-Col.* confesseth, and still persists, as he hath often before, against the power of the Lords. What will upon further examination appear true, and what false, and what will be done upon the whole, time will shew.—*Mod. Intel. Jan. 19.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell, to whom the House lately gave certain lands, mentioned before, did this day (March 23) (besides the acknowledgment of the great love of the Parliament unto him) forgive the state 1500 *li.* due unto him when he served under the Right Hon. the *Earl of Manchester*; also what is due to him as Governor of the isle of *Ely*, in the new model, which amounts to many hundreds, and 1000 *l.* per annum, to the war in *Ireland*, for six years, if the war last so long.—*Mod. Intel. Mar. 23.*

(1648.)

Windsor, May 3.—The decree that passed here, that the *Lieut.-Gen.* go for *Wales*, was also, that the General and Commissary-*Gen.* go to other parts. The *Lieut.-Gen.* found some unwillingness in some few to go upon the expedition, because of the decree that passed upon *Capt. Reynolds*,

Reynolds, but that blew suddenly over; others were unwilling, and refused, because they apprehended that all they had done, had rather brought an increase of enemies than friends, of hatred rather than love, and therefore could see no call to fight more, and adventure their lives, to increase displeasures, and studies of revenge; but the most of these, or all, were prevailed with to go, and gone they are, to the great grief of many, who were confident, that the soldiers had been so tampered with since they left fighting, that they would be divided, and draw several ways; but this device failing, another must be set on foot, for down they must, or *Berwick* and *Cartisle's* taking will do but little good, unless it exhaust the private purses of friends.—*Mod. Intel. May 5.*

Letters came from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, desiring some ammunition, and other necessities for carrying on the work of reducing *Wales*, which was assented unto; also another letter of complaint; and a third, in which was named such officers and soldiers of *Langhorn's* brigade as had assisted the Parliament, it was ordered that they receive pay as was before ordered for them. The Commons insisted upon somewhat for settling the kingdom, and bringing the king to some of his houses near *London*, when he had done somewhat by way of security; and after some debate put it off till Wednesday.—*Mod. Intel. May 20.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell is by this day before *Pembroke*, and hath made *Poyer* either take reason, or set on work a mine to blow him towards Heaven. This is the state of *South Wales*, notwithstanding the gentleman's letter to his cousin in *London*. It is said *Lieut.-Col. Rice Powell* is slain by *Langhorne*. The disaffected to Parliament risen in two places in *Cornwell*, viz. at *Pensance*, and *St. Ives*; *Sir Hardresse Waller* hath sent a party of horse and foot to subdue them. They of *Langdales*, that came so near *Pontefract*, had set up scaling ladders against the Castle and surprised it, but for the timely alarm taken by the soldiers within. The General is so ill of an extreme lameness in one of his legs, that he cannot yet stir; by Friday it's hoped he will go northward.—*Mod. Intel. May 18 to 25.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell had been at *Cardiffe*, but was marching downward to the county of *Pembroke*, with his army, to *Col. Horton*. Nine prisoners are sentenced by the council of war, some to be shot to death, &c. to be executed in the several counties of *Glamorgan*, *Carmarthen*, and *Pembroke*.—*Perf. Occur. May 19 to 26.*

Cardiff, May 21.—The *Lieut.-Gen.* is now before *Pembroke*, other forces before *Tenby*; *Poyer* holds to his first resolution, of such and such things as he demanded, not at all having assisted the party that was defeated, commanded by *Major-Gen. Langhorn*, nor permitting any of those who fled after the battle, to come in unto him; so that it's believed, such terms as are reasonable will be granted him: the country people taken prisoners in the late fight, were set at liberty, upon their promise not to draw together any more, which favour they received thankfully, with low obedience to good *Mr. Roundhead*, as they in extremity usually term the Parliament soldiers, and in that, think they do them great honour. The common soldiers that were under *Langhorn*, are sent to the *West-Indies*, to serve the English, where they will work, and not be subject to serve designs against Parliament: those gentlemen officers that were with *Langhorn*, are to be tried by the law of the land; and those formerly in arms under him, for Parliament, by a court-military, in which way some have been executed. The stay here of settlement will not be long, and then we go towards *Shrewsbury*, where some horse and foot being already passed that country, and gone many miles farther by this time; some of them in *Chepstow*, are likely to suffer much for their incivilities to the besiegers, and in that, save the Grand Jury a labour, who, no doubt, would find *ignoramus*. The news of the surprise of *Chepstow* came this day (May 29) to the House, and is thus related by the commander in chief, *Col. Ewer*; that being left there by *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, he, when he had received some pieces of ordnance from *Glocester*, battered the Castle, and made their guns useless: after a breach was made, so as the soldiers might enter, the common soldiers within sought mercy, and would have come away, but they were fired at, and so went back. *Sir Nic. Kemish* refused to deliver the Castle, unless he might march without loss; but the Colonel refused, and presently drew off. *Kemish's* soldiers deserted him, and ran out of the breach, at which the besiegers entered, killed *Sir Nicholas Kemish*, to whom the Castle was betrayed, and him that betrayed it, wounded divers; took prisoners *Esquire Lewes*, *Major Thomas*, *Capt. Morgan*, *Buckswel Jo. Harris*, *Christopher Harris*, *Mancell*, *Piner*, *Doule Rossiter*, *Lieut. Kemish*, *Lech Codd*, *Ensigns Watkins*

Watkins, Morgan, and others, to the number of 120, who are kept in a church, until order from Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell. This was done May the 25th.—Mod. Intel. May 25 to June 1.

Col. John Booth having formerly been intrusted with the government of *Warrington*, and having done divers good services for the Parliament, was, out of that apprehension, appointed by the Deputy Lieutenants of *Lancashire*, to resume the government of that town, upon the occasion of the alarm given by the enemy in *Westmoreland*, and since that time many delinquents and malignants were inlisted under *Col. Booth*, who kept company with cavaliers; and a party of *Cromwell's* horse coming this week into *Warrington*, did out of some cause of suspicion seize *Col. Booth*, and some delinquents and malignants; and hereupon many of the malignants inlisted under him, as well commanders as common soldiers, fled away for fear of *Cromwell's* horse, and were taken by the soldiers of *Lancashire*, in the company of *Col. Gerrard*, and other delinquents, and are sent in safe custody to *Liverpool*, by warrant from the High Sheriff, and *Col. Rigby*.—*Pack. of Lett. May 29.*

From *Pembroke* (before which the *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is, with *Col. Pride's* regiment of foot, and *Col. Deane's*, *Col. Horton's* horse, some of *Col. Scroope's*, and some of *Col. Okeye's* dragoons), it hath in it, besides what *Poyer* hath in the Castle, 300 gallant horse, and many resolute foot. Honest *Mr. Peters* (who was buried in *Essex*, is now risen up in *Little England*, beyond *Wales*) went to the *Lion*, a ship of the Parliament's, riding in *Milford Haven*, not engaged with the Kentish men, got from it two drakes, two demy culverins, and two whole culverins, with all accoutrements belonging to them; when but two of them were planted, they were let off against the Castle; at the same time was stormed, and some three nights since, a village just under the south gate of the town, which had keeps both horse and foot in the town and Castle, that a man dare not stand upon either wall to shoot without a blind; which *Poyer* perceiving, pulled in his red flag. Their horse in the town make desperate sallies, but not without command of their guns, and are ever beaten in, though not without loss on both sides; and their rage is so much the greater, because, desiring to come out, it would not be granted, but upon mercy; and besides, they cannot get the least pile of grass, but are constrained to pull down the thatch of houses for their horses: they give no quarter to our dragoons, they are so enraged against them for the last defeat of their army; nor do our dragoons give quarter to any of them. These resolutions joined against a foreign enemy, what glory would they be to *England*. Our batteries will be finished this night. The forces before *Tenby* come up to us, it will then be a round siege, and we hope to give you a good account of this town, and to leave suddenly the counties in good devotion to Parliament, which will, no doubt, continue, if they be severe enough to the ringleaders, to whom the people are pure slaves; but if acts of indemnity and favour be shewed to them, or any trust reposed in them, expect new work before Michaelmas. *Major-Gen. Langhorne* is in *Pembroke*, very sick of body and mind; *Col. Thorney's* regiment is before *Pembroke* also.—*Mod. Intel. June 1 to 8.*

From *South Wales*, letters say, that the soldiers had seized *Langhorne's* cattle, but upon his wife's addresses to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* (she promising upon her honour to have them forth coming), they were restored; and leave was given for her, and a doctor, to go into *Pembroke Castle* to her husband.—*Perf. Occ. June 9 to 15.*

Pembroke, June 15.—The town is upon surrender, being much discontented and divided, occasioned for want of victuals: *Col. Poyer* intreated them to hold out till Monday next, and then doubted not to be relieved by *Langdale*. A breach was made by battery, and the assault attempted, but fruitless, being repulsed with the loss of 23, and 4 on their part. *Major-Gen. Langhorn* is recovered. There are fighting men in this town 2000, beside a considerable party of horse, which are conceived to be eaten before this: the Castle hath yet 20 days provision left, and can sally out at two several places, though not able to get any relief; no overture yet made of giving any conditions, nor surrender.—*Mod. Intel. June 15 to 22.*

Pembroke Leagure, June 28.—We cannot yet send you that either *Pembroke Town* or *Castle* is taken, yet we hope within 8 days, all the insurrections about you shall not make us yield any other conditions than mercy, to those within; and in case before we have done, their chance to get as great a number together as were at *Naysby*, they will give us leave to have one 'bout with them before we be disbanded; we that are here do not intend to give all for lost, yet the
Lieut.-

Lieut.-Gen. is alive and in health, willing to fight for the liberties of *England* as ever. Tuesday last we gave the town an alarm, 120 within laid down their arms, vowing never to take them up again: for they were of *Col. Butler's* regiment, but by the importunity of *Poyer* and *Langhorne*, telling them if relief came not in five days they would yield, or they should hang them; they confessed Friday last, they had not provisions for 14 days. We expect every day that most of them come to us, through want: they only have a little rain water, and biscuit left. 'Tis still feared, *Poyer* will go into the Castle with some gentlemen, and leave the rest to mercy: if we get the town, we doubt not to carry the Castle suddenly. Our guns, for want of wind, are not yet come from *Bristol*, we expect them hourly: had they come we had done before this; we shot stones into the town with our mortar-pieces, which killed divers. The militia is here about us listing in the hands of those we fear will gather as soon against us as any enemy. In *Cornwall* some talk merrily. We have sent some hundreds of horse and dragoons to try a bout or two with the career men of *Pomfret*; they are to pass somewhat about to secure an eminent city which is upon the revolt, when that's done, which will not be long, they will come expecting a cordial conjunction of *Yorkshire* and the counties adjacent. *Pembroke*, July 5.—Letters this day came from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, dated June 27, by an express to his excellency, and the committee at *Darby House*, having no conveniency per postage (being so far in *Wales*). The letters say, that they within the Town and Castle cannot hold out above 10 days at farthest; that *Poyer* sent out a message to the Lieut.-Gen. admiring that a *David* should be so persecuted by a *Saul*, having been always faithful to the Parliament of *England* ever since the beginning of these wars; but the honour of Parliament, and their General lying so deep at stake, the Lieut.-Gen. would not admit of any response, or capitulation, though the Governor inclined thereunto. An insurrection was made near the siege, 500 countrymen, horse and foot, joined, under pretence of stopping some passes, that the *Lo. Inchequin* (whom they gave out were near the shore) might not land. A party of the Leaguer horse was commanded out, to the number of 250, who fell upon this pretended well meaning, though royal party (as seemed afterwards by their commanders), gave no quarter to them, killed 10, wounded many, the rest fled upon the mountains by the sea side; *Pembroke* much discontented hereat.—*Mod. Intel.* June 29 to July 6.

July 15.—Letters this day came from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* to his Excellency the *Lord Fairfax*, and the Committee of *Derby House*, the surrender of *Pembroke* Town and Castle, Tuesday last, 11th July, upon these articles: That *Major-Gen. Langhorn*, *Col. Poyer*, *Col. Humphrey Matthews*, *Capt. Bowen*, and *David Poyer*, do surrender themselves to the mercy of the Parliament; that *Sir Charles Kemish*, *Sir Henry Stradling*, *Mr. Miles Button*, *Major Richard*, *Lieut.-Col. Stradland*, *Major Pritchard*, *Lieut.-Col. Langhorne*, *Lieut.-Col. Brabson*, *Mr. Gamage*, *Major Butler*, *M. Francis Lewis*, *Major Matthews*, *Major Harnish*, *Capt. Roch*, *Capt. Jones*, *Capt. Bowen*, *Capt. Watts*, *Lieut. Young*, do within six weeks depart the kingdom, and not to return within two years. All officers, gentlemen, and private soldiers, not before named, to have free liberty to go to their several habitations, and not be plundered; and all sick and wounded men, to be carefully provided for, 'till they be well. That the townsmen shall be free from plunder or violence, and enjoy their liberties as heretofore. That the Town and Castle of *Pembroke*, with all the arms, ammunition, and ordnance, together with the victuals and provisions for the garrison shall be delivered unto *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, for the use of the Parliament, which was done accordingly. Friday morning last the Lieut.-Gen. intended his march with his army towards the north, to join with *Major-Gen. Lambert*, to fight the Scots; the certain number of Scots entered the kingdom is 6500 foot, and 2600 horse.—*Perf. Diur.* July 10 to 16.

The Scots must either have provisions from the sea, fight, or starve; they expect from *Ulster* 2000 foot and 1000 horse; *Major-Gen. Lambert* expects *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* from *Wales*, with as great a number: the 600 horse and dragoons sent by *Chester*, are not yet come to him; the *Yorkshire* force is marching. But whether the Parliament's occasions will bear so great a dispersing of the army, we shall know as we draw nearer, which we do as fast as we can; and because there seems occasions both east and north, we take the middle way, to see what 10 or 12 days may produce: and have therefore ordered our men to pass towards *Gloucester*, the horse by land, the foot, as many as can, by water. We bring all those prisoners who are by article to submit to

the mercy of Parliament, along with us, for the civil usage of whom *Sir Marmaduke Langdale* sent the Lieut.-Gen. a letter; whether because they had sent to him for relief, and that was all he could at present afford, or because his authority extended so far by commission, or (which is most like) that he apprehended it might lie in his way to do, and the Lieut.-Gen. might have occasion to desire of him: what the rules of war call for, is denied to none by him, nor will these be. Thus are we at present over our Welsh expedition, and a crabbed one; what the next will prove, God knows; at present, we at a distance apprehend, that the divisions with you, makes *England* a hydra's head.—*Mod. Intel. July 20 to 27.*

You are to understand, *Noll Cromwell* is fallen into a bog at *Monmouth*, where his men mutiny for want of pay, and will not budge one foot northward, notwithstanding all the exhortations of his best-gifted commanders; which caused a messenger to post away with all speed from *Derby House*, with a large promise of shoes, stockings, and money, to meet them (if they would march) in their way northward, at *Northampton*: but the devil a foot will these saints stir; for, as the state is hide-bound in matter of money, so the new Christians are wind-bound; and though the states gazettes bespoke *Oliver's* advance as far as *Gloucester*, yet the last intelligence thence says, that his soldiers are no men of metal without money, as well as their commanders; and that they have as little mind to look northward, as *Noll's* nose hath to turn eastward towards *Westminster*.—*Merc. Prag. July 25 to Aug. 1.*

Warwick, July 31.—The brigade of Lieut.-Gen. *Cromwell* is come to this town, and marches this day towards *Leicester*; his foot as yet without shoes and stockings, but are ready at *Leicester*, as we are informed; 1500 of which are sent readily from *Northampton*, to their great commendation and honour: we doubt not but to march 10000 effective to Major-Gen. *Lambert*, with some field-pieces; and though here comes news, that the Scots will hardly stay our coming, and that 4000 are already gone back, as needed in *Scotland*, yet we hope otherwise. Three thousand pair of shoes ordered for Lieut.-Gen. *Cromwell's* foot.—*Mod. Intel. July 27 to Aug. 3.*

Lieut.-Gen. *Cromwell's* horse, consisting of 30 odd troops, joined with Major-Gen. *Lambert* the 27th, which no sooner came near the Major-General's further quarters, but fell upon action with a small party, with which they resolved to try the Scots scouts, who forced them to retreat within two miles of *Appleby*, where their main guard was: the Scots advance not, nor hath the Major-Gen. given ground this 10 days, and upwards; no action between them, only the scouts sometimes dispute it. The Major-Gen. increases daily, his number consists of 9000, and with the foot of the Lieut.-Gen. with other forces (joined with him in *Nottingham*, *Leicester*, and *Derbyshire*, which will complete 5000), his army will be very numerous, and more offensive than defensive.—*Perf. Diur. July 31 to Aug. 7.*

Letters this day from the north, and first from *Nottingham*, Aug. 7, say, Lieut.-Gen. *Cromwell* took up his quarters there Thursday night last. The forces of *Leicestershire*, *Nottingham*, and *Derbyshire*, were conjoined and marched up to *Pontefract*, to release the forces that had surrounded that place, which by order, were to advance to Major-Gen. *Lambert*. Sunday they advanced to *Mansfield*, and so to *Rotheram*; the train is expected there Tuesday next. Major-Gen. *Langhorne*, Col. *Poyer*, and the other seven brought out of *Wales*, are left prisoners at *Nottingham*. The Lieut.-Gen. hath wrote to Major-Gen. *Lambert*, to desire him to forbear engaging before he comes up; but it is thought the Scots have avoided fighting him, being drawn off towards *Kendall*. No news further from the north, but that Major-Gen. *Lambert* is about *Rippon*; Lieut.-Gen. *Cromwell* joined with him and the Scots at *Kendall* and about *Lancaster*.—*Perf. Diur. Aug. 7 to 14.*

Lieut.-Gen. *Cromwell* and Major-Gen. *Lambert* met at *Leeds*, where they took resolution how to proceed, whilst things are in preparation, and that ammunition and artillery might draw nearer. The Lieut.-Gen. marched against the town of *Pomfret*, where were more royal soldiers than in the Castle, whom he charged so furiously, that he presently overcame them, killed above 30, took above 100 prisoners; some horse they took into the Castle, not many; the foot (having enough before) they shut out: by the gaining this place, there will many be spared more northerly, who otherway must have staid in this county, yet near 2000 will abide to keep *Pomfret* and

and *Scarborough* blocked up, neither of which we are in hope of gaining, unless by famine; so hard it is to gain that which so easily is lost. As for the increase of the country force to go against the Scots, it will be cherished, not confided in.—*Mod. Intel. Aug. 10 to 17.*

BATTLE OF PRESTON, *Aug. 23.*—This day came a relation to the House, under *Lt.-Gen. Cromwell's* own hands, of the great victory against the Scots army in the north; the particulars we will give you as briefly as may be, according to the *Lieut.-General's* letter, dated *Aug. 20* instant. After the conjunction of that party, which I brought with me out of *Wales*, with the northern forces about *Knaresborough* and *Wetherby*, hearing that the enemy was advanced with their army into *Lancashire*, we came the 6th instant to *Hodder Bridge*, over *Ribble*, where we had a council of war, and upon advertisement, the enemy intended southward, and since confirmed that they resolved for *London* itself; and information that the Irish forces, under *Munro*, lately come out of *Ireland*, which consisted of 1200 horse and 1500 foot, were on their march towards *Lancaster*, to join with them: it was thought that to engage the enemy to fight was our business, and accordingly marched over the bridge that night, quartered the whole army in the fields; next morning we marched towards *Preston*, having intelligence that the enemy was drawing together thereabouts, from all his out quarters; we drew out a forlorn of about 200 horse and 400 foot, these gallantly engaged the enemy's scouts and out guards, until we had opportunity to bring up our whole army. So soon as our foot and horse were come up, we resolved that night to engage them if we could, and therefore advancing with our forlorns, and putting the rest of the army into as good a posture as the ground would bear (which was totally inconvenient for our horse, being all inclosure, and miry ground), we pressed upon them through a lane, forced them from their ground after four hours dispute, until we came to the town, into which four troops of my regiment first entered, and being well seconded by *Col. Harrison's* regiment, charged the enemy in the town, and cleared the streets; at the last the enemy was put into disorder, many men slain, many prisoners taken, the Duke with most of the Scots horse and foot retreated over the bridge, where after a very hot dispute betwixt the *Lancashire* regiments, part of my Lord General's and them being at push of pike, they were beaten from the bridge, and our horse and foot following them, killed many, and took divers prisoners, and we possessed the bridge over *Darwent*, and a few houses there; the enemy being drawn up within musket shot of us, where we lay that night, we not being able to attempt further upon the enemy, the night preventing us, in this posture did the enemy and we lie the most part of that night; upon our entering the town, many of the enemy's horse fled towards *Lancaster*, in the chace of whom went divers of our horse, who pursued them near 10 miles, and had execution of them, and took about 500 horse, and many prisoners. We possessed in the fight very much of the enemy's ammunition, I believe they lost 4 or 5000 arms; the number of slain we judge to be about 1000, the prisoners we took were about 4000. In the night they marched away 7 or 8000 foot, and about 4000 horse, we followed them with about 3000 foot, and about 2500 horse and dragoons, and in this prosecution, that worthy gentleman, *Col. Thornhaugh*, pressing too boldly, was slain, being run into the body, and thigh, and head, by the enemy's launcers; our horse still prosecuted the enemy, killing and taking divers all the way; but by that time our army was come up, they recovered *Wiggon*, before we could attempt any thing upon them; we lay that night in the field, close by the enemy, being very dirty and weary, where we had some skirmishing, &c. We took *Major-Gen. Van Druske*, *Col. Hurrey*, and *Lieut.-Col. Ennis*. The next morning the enemy marched towards *Warrington*, made a stand at a pass near *Winwick*, we held them in some dispute until our army was come up, they maintaining the pass with great resolution for many hours; but our men, by the blessing of God, charged very home upon them, beat them from their standing, where we killed about 1000 of them, and took (as we believe) about 2000 prisoners, and prosecuted them home to *Warrington* town, where they possessed the bridge; as soon as we came thither, I received a message from *Lieut.-Gen. Baily*, desiring some capitulation, to which I yielded; gave him these terms: That he should surrender himself and all his officers and soldiers prisoners of war, with all his arms and ammunition and horses, upon quarter for life, which accordingly is done; here we took about 4000 complete arms, and as many prisoners, and thus you have their infantry ruined. The Duke is marched with his remaining horse, which are about 3000, towards *Namptwich*, where the gentlemen of the country have taken about 500 of them; the country will scarce suffer any

any of my men to pass, but bring them in and kill divers, as they light upon them. I have sent post to my *Lord Grey*, to *Sir Hen. Cholmeley*, and *Sir Edward Roads*, to gather all together with speed for their prosecution. *Monro* is about *Cumberland*, with the horse that ran away, and his Irish horse and foot; but I have left a considerable strength I hope to make resistance, 'till we can come up to them. Thus you have the narrative of the particulars of the success, I could hardly tell how to say less, there being so much of God, and I was not willing to say more, least there should seem to be any thing of man; only give me leave to add one word, shewing the disparity of the forces on both sides, that so you may see, and all the world acknowledge, the great hand of God in this business. The Scots army could not be less than 12000 foot, well armed, and 5000 horse; *Langdale* not less than 2500 foot, and 1500 horse; in all 21,000: in ours, in all, about 8600, and by computation about 2000 of the enemy slain, betwixt 8 and 9000 prisoners, besides what are lurking in hedges and private places, which the country daily bring in or destroy.—This letter being read in both Houses, it was ordered, that Thursday come fortnight, the 7th of September next, be appointed a day of solemn thanksgiving throughout the kingdom, unto Almighty God, for his wonderful great mercy and success to the forces under *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, against the whole Scots army, under *Duke Hamilton*, on the 17th, 18th, and 19th of this present August, in *Lancashire*. Provisions for shoes and stockings also referred to a committee. *Mr. Edward Sexby*, who brought up a second letter, had 100*l.* given him for his pains; *Major Burry*, that brought the *Lieut.-General's* letter, who was very gallant in this service, was ordered 200*l.* A second letter from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, by *Capt. Pitson*, was this day brought to the House, in confirmation of the total routing of the Scotch army, with a list of the prisoners (too large to insert here), and above 100 colors taken, brought up to the House. The House ordered *Capt. Pitson* 100*l.* and referred the *Lieut.-General's* letter, as to the providing necessaries, to the committee of the army.—*Perf. Diur. Aug. 25.*

From *Staffordshire*, August 24, is certified, that *Duke Hamilton* having quitted his infantry, left them to mercy, runs, or rather creeps up and down *Cheshire*, losing in one place or other, almost 1000, wheels about into *Staffordshire*: lessening every hour the country, taking here some, there some, eight country fellows horsed themselves, went out, brought in 60. *Capt. Stone*, now commanding in *Stafford* with two troops of horse, indeed good ones, and a valiant Captain, draws near to the Duke's remaining force; he sends out 400 under command of that famous horseman, *Major-Gen. Middleton*, he that scattered *Montrose* (after a conquest of *Scotland*) in few hours, the Captain and he encounters, *Middleton* is taken prisoner, divers Colonels, other officers, and many soldiers; many colors were brought up. The Duke removes to *Utoxeter*, near *Darbyshire*, the Captain follows, some of the country being come in, they (as it were) block up the Scots with clubs rather than guns; the Captain summons them, the Duke after a pause is willing to yield, so that he with some others, depart on horseback into *Scotland* (can it be whence he came?) for the residue they should go on foot, all having safe conduct; the Captain took two days to consider, expecting *Major-Gen. Lambert* in the interim, who was ordered after him with 1000 horse, for his number was so few, that had the Duke seen them, it's probable he would not have kept the accord. Another party, and no great one, lights upon *Major-Gen. Langdale*, accounted the best English royal soldier, who with some few were refreshing themselves in an inn, these are made prisoners, as all the rest are like to be. For prevention of like evils, which is the second necessary after a victory, the *Lieut.-General* is gone north with the rest of his army, and so much the sooner (because information came that *Monro*, who landed some weeks since, being about 800 horse, whereof divers enticed English, and 1500 foot was come into *Cumberland*), and that the Committee of Estates in *Scotland*, have ordered the raising 1500 new horse and 10000 foot, for a transplantation intended, seems clear. For scattering what found, is preventing the raising more, reducing the towns of *Barwick* and *Carlisle*, satisfaction for wrongs contrary to treaty, and securing the back door, which affords such sharp blasting storms in his expedition, no doubt.—*Mod. Intel. Aug. 21 to 31.*

The 28th.—Order was given to the Committee of *Goldsmith's Hall*, to return the names of such as had not paid according to composition. The *Lord Cromwell's* fine of 1000 *lib.* more than formerly accepted.—*Reading*, Aug. 28.—A party was ordered hither to suppress some horse, said to be raised in this county, by *Col. Henry Martin*, but can find none such, they being (as is conceived) gone north, towards *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*.—*Newcastle*, Aug. 24.—Our eyes are so much upon

upon the success of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* against the Scots army, just now come to us, that we can think of nothing but joy in the deliverance of these countries from a merciless enemy, who stripped our women to their hair-laces.—*Mod. Intel. Aug. 28.*

Nothing is heard now amongst the brethren but triumph and joy, singing and mirth for their happy success (thanks to the Devil first, and next to *Nol Cromwell's* nose) against the Scots, whom they vaunt they have beaten to dust: the truth is, even *Duke Hamilton* himself was corrupted with money; why else did he deliver 5000 foot and 2000 horse unto the command of *Major-Gen. Bailly*, a sworn servant to the Kirkmen of *Scotland*, who surrendered them all up into the hands of *Cromwell*, without striking one stroke? the truth is, the Scots army is totally routed (so great are our sins, and so fierce is the wrath of the Almighty against us). *Duke Hamilton* being besieged in the town of *Uloxeter*, was forced to yield himself and the small handful with him; and as if the Devil had got to himself the sole sway of mandane affairs, the most valiant and heroic knight, *Sir Marmaduke*, was unluckily surprised, with some other worthy loyalists, as they were sitting in a blind ale-house, where they supposed themselves secure, and carried prisoners to *Nottingham Castle*. *Monro*, one of the best soldiers in Christendom, is coming on with a powerful army, to give *Nol Cromwell* another field fight; he hath sent to the estates of *Scotland*, imploring them for a recruit both of men and money, which they have ordered him: the renowned *Earl of Calender*, with some troops of horse, is escaped to him, with whom he hath united his remnant; if *Cromwell* can shatter this army also, he will prove himself one of the most fortunate villains that ever acted mischief: he will find hard play here, for these will not be laugh't out of their loyalty, or frightened out of themselves, with the blazing of his beacon nose.—*Parl. Porter, Aug. 28 to Sept. 4.*

For field news there is little: *Cromwell* is not yet in a condition to march against *Monro* and *Sir Tho. Tildesley*. There are some fresh horse come newly to them out of *Scotland*, and 1000 more foot are upon their march; but with those they have, they are resolved to fight him, which by all means he yet avoids, until those four regiments of horse that were sent into *Staffordshire*, after *Duke Hamilton*, be returned. Some disagreement is at present betwixt him and *Lambert*. The *Lord Byron* is in *Anglesey*, with a considerable body of horse and foot: and continual insurrections are in *South Wales*, which will keep *Horton* there whilst the other improves his time, and grows numerous.—*Merc. Elenc. Aug. 30 to Sept. 6.*

From the north, letters by a private messenger say, that *Major-Gen. Monro* (a kinsman of *Major-Gen. Monro's*, in *Ireland*, that was there a colonel under him), had sent some horse into the bishoprick, and fired divers houses, plundered the *Lord Warton's* tenants, and many more: *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* endeavoured to get north of him, which the Scots (amongst whom there are many Irish) perceiving, began to retreat. Instructions passed for the Com. at *Derby House*, about recruits for the northern horse. Letters from the north express as followeth: Noble Sir, as for news, 'tis thus, there are 7500 horse and foot, under the command of *Major-Gen. Monro*, who came out of *Ireland*; they have with them four pieces of ordnance, and they continue about *Appleby*. *Sir Phil. Musgrave*, *Sir Robert Strickland*, *Sir William Blackestone*, and 500 horse with them, came into *Cleveland* on Monday last, and began to levy the country for the train bands, but they durst not stay long, but presently went away: it is said that *Monro* sent for them, hearing that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* was coming up towards him; many honest men fled hither for safety, for fear of them; *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* was expected last night, at *Knaresborough*, to march up towards *Monro*, who is in *Westmoreland*, but I suppose they will not stay till he come, but will draw backwards; but I wish they may stay, if not, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* makes what haste he can to come up to them, and I hope will meet with them before they can draw away.—*Perf. Occ. Sept. 1 to 8.*

From the north came further, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is by this time as far as *Berwick*; the country rise generally with him. *Monro* declines engagement, and lies 30 miles wide of him: the *Lieut.-Gen.* hath sent to *Edinburgh* that they recal *Monro*, and the forces with him out of *England*, or take what follows.—*Perf. Diur. Sept. 9.*

From *Newcastle*, Sept. 8.—*Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* will come hither to-morrow, lodgings are provided for him, and so forward, his forces are gone over *Tine*: that there is not meat for a regiment left in all *Northumberland*. We understand *Major-Gen. Lambert* goes by the way of

N

Carlisle,

Carlisle, many countrymen intend to go with him, and the Lieut.-General likewise, to seek their goods and cattle carried into *Scotland*.—*Mod. Intel. Sept. 7 to 14.*

A Declaration published by *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*:

“Whereas the Scottish army, under the command of *James Duke of Hambleton*, which lately invaded this nation of *England*, is by the blessing of God (upon the Parliament's forces) defeated and overthrowne, and some thousands of their soulders and officers are now prisoners in our hands, so that by reason of their great number, and want of sufficient guards and watches to keep them so carefully as need requires (the army being employed upon other duty and service of the kingdome) divers may escape away, and many (both since and upon the pursuit) lie in private places in the country: I thought it very just and necessary to give notice to all, and accordingly to declare, that if any Scottishmen (officers or souldiers) lately members of the said Scottish army, and taken or escaped in, or since the late fight and pursuit, shall be found stragling in the countreys, or running away from the places assigned them to remain in (till the pleasure of the Parliament, or his Excellency the Lord Generall be knowne) it will be accounted a very very good and acceptable service to the country and kingdome of *England*, for any person or persons to take and apprehend all such Scottishmen, and to carry them to any officer having the charge of such prisoners: or (for want of such officer) to the committee or governor of the next garrison for the Parliament within the county where they shall be so taken, to be secured and kept in prison, as they shall finde most convenient; and the said committee, officer, or governor respectively are desired to secure such of the said prisoners as shall be so apprehended and brought unto them accordingly; and if any of the said Scottish officers or souldiers, shall make any resistance, and refuse to be taken or render themselves, all such persons well-affected to the service of the Parliament and kingdome of *England*, may, and are desired to fall upon, fight with, and slay such refusers: but if the said prisoners shall continue and remaine within the places and guards assigned for the keeping of them, that then no violence, wrong, nor injury be offered to them by any meanes. Provided also, and speciall care is to be taken, that no Scottishman, residing within this kingdome, and not having been a member of the said army, or such of the said Scottish prisoners, as shall have liberty given them, and sufficient passes to goe to any place appointed, may not bee interrupted or troubled hereby.

“*Sept. 8, 1648.*”—*Puck. of Let. Sept. 11.*

“*O. Cromwell.*”

From the north came further, 1500 old soldiers are joining with *David Lesly* to march to the *Marq. of Argyle*, who is 200 in the hills of *Scotland*. The committee is disturbed with petitions. *Monro* is dispatching a guard to *Edinburgh*. *Cromwell* hath alarmed them, and taken some prisoners. The inhabitants of *Carlisle* petition the Govenor to let in no more soldiers, neither Scots nor English.—*Perf. Diur. Sept. 14.*

The Lient.-Gen. hath published his pleasure, which they will not find, nor you in the south hear, is done to blind the world, and yet let the soldiers do their pleasure, and that it may be known, and men may compare it with the future carriage of those under his command, it's inserted *verbatim*,

“Whereas we are marching with the Parliament's army into the kingdom of *Scotland*, in pursuance of the remaining part of the enemy, who lately invaded the kingdom of *England*, and for the recovery of the garizons of *Barwick* and *Carlile*, these are to declare, that if any officer or souldier under my command, shall take, or demand any money, or shall violently take any horses, goods, or victuall, without order, or shall abuse the people in any sort, He shall be tryed by a Councill of War, and the said person so offending, shall be punished according to the Articles of War, made for the government of the army in the kingdom of *England*, which is death. Each Colonel, or other chiefe officer in every regiment, is to transcribe the copie of this, and to cause the same to be delivered to each Captain of his regiment; and every said Captain of each respective troop and company, is to publish the same to his troop or company, and to take a strict course that nothing be done contrary hereunto.

“Given under my hand this 20 Sept. 1648.

“*Cromwell.*”

Mod. Intel. Sept. 21 to 28.

We have now drawn the most considerable part of our army into *Scotland*, the van quarters this night within 10 miles of *Edinburgh*; there is part of the army left behind to block up *Berwick*;

Berwick; two regiments of foot, and the Lieut.-General's regiment of horse block it up on the English side; we have others that keep strong guards on Scotland side. The Lieut.-General and the commanders and officers express very great tenderness to that kingdom, in being very careful that the soldiers give no offence justly to the inhabitants, by plundering, or being otherwise uncivil. Upon our entrance into *Scotland*, a regiment lately raised in the bishoprick of *Durham*, under *Col. Wren*, behaved themselves rudely, which as soon as the Lieut.-General had notice of, he caused it to rendezvous upon *Tweed Banks*, and the Scottish people having challenged several horses taken from them by that regiment, which the Lieut.-General caused to be restored back, and the plunderers to be cashiered; a lieutenant that countenanced such deeds, was delivered into the Marshal's hands, and the Colonel himself conniving at them, and not doing justice upon the offenders, when complaints were brought into him, was taken from the head of his regiment, and suspended from executing his place, until he had answered at a council of war, for his negligence in the performance of his duty. This notable and impartial piece of justice, did very much take with the people, and the regiment is ordered back into *Northumberland*. A letter, this day, came from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, dated 5th Oct. instant, at *Berwick*, acquainting the House that he had *Berwick* already delivered up to him, and that he had sent *Col. Bright* to *Carlisle*, to take possession of that town, which likewise was to be surrendered to him (and is doubtless before the House's receipt of his), upon the same articles with *Berwick*, a copy whereof he had likewise inclosed. That he had put a regiment of foot into *Berwick*, and intended likewise to have a regiment of horse lie in and near it. The House of Commons approved of what *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* had done in relation to this business.—*Perf. Diur. Oct. 2 to 9.*

Letters from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* came this day to the House, wherein he certifies he is going to *Edinburgh*, to the new Committee of Estates, or my *Lord of Argyle* and his friends, upon service for the Parliament, whereof they shall in the next have account: he speaks much in commendation of the *Lord Argyle*, *Lord Lothan*, and others; who, he saith, have carried themselves as good Christians, and lovers of *England*, with other particulars. The letter from the Lord Chancellor to the Lieut.-General, must not be omitted.

" SIR,

" We have received your letter of the 21 instant, from *Norham*, wherein you were pleased to acquaint us with your care to prevent for the future, the disorder of some souldiers that came from *England* into this kingdome, without your order, and the resolutions you have taken for the orderly entertainment of the remaining forces which are of your old regiments; for which, and the many civilities and kinde respects you have shewed to this kingdom, we doe return you our very hearty thanks. Wee have now agreed upon some articles with those forces at *Sterling*, which our commissioners are appointed to communicate unto you. It hath been our chiefe study therein, carefully to avoid every thing which might import an accession to the guilt of the late engagement, and to avoyd every thing which might give any ground of jealousy to the kingdome of *England*. Order is given for disbanding all the Scottish forces in the garrisons of *Barwick* and *Carlisle*, and delivering the towns for the use of the Parliament of *England*, as you will be acquainted by our commissioners. As we have reason to acknowledge the great mercie of God in the many seasonable deliverances of both kingdoms, so are we sensible of the advantage hath come unto us, by the neer distance of your forces at this time, when the common enemy was ready to have multiplyed the troubles of both kingdoms, whereof we shall alwayes study to be mindfull, and to contribute our utmost endeavours upon all occasions, for preservation of the union, and continuing a happy correspondence betwixt the kingdoms, in which firme resolution, we rest,

" *Edenborough*, Septemb. 28,

1648,

" For the Honourable *Lieutenant-Generall Oliver Cromwell*, commander in chiefe of the forces of the Parliament of *England*, upon the borders."—*Mod. Intel. Oct. 5 to 12.*

A letter was this day read in the House, from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, out of *Scotland*, the most material part we will give you as followeth:

" SIR,

" Your humble servant,

" *Loudon Cr.*"

" Upon

" Upon Friday, Sept. 29, came an order from the *E. of Lanerick*, and divers Lords of his party, requiring the Governour of *Berwick* to march out of the town, which accordingly he did on Saturday, Sept. 30, at which time I entered; having placed, a garrison there for your use, the Governour would fain have capitulated for the English, but wee having this advantage upon him, would not hear of it, so that they are submitted to your mercy, and are under the consideration of *Sir Arthur Haslerigge*, who (I believe) will give you a good account of them, and who hath already turn'd out the malignant Major, and put an honest man in his room. I have also received an order for *Carlisle*, and have sent *Col. Bright*, with horse and foot, to receive it; *Sir Andrew Car*, and *Col. Scot* being gone with him to require an observance of the order, there having been a treaty, and an agreement, betwixt the two parties in *Scotland*, to disband all forces, except fifteen hundred horse and foot under the *Earl of Leven*, which are to be kept to see all remaining forces disbanded: and having some other things to desire from the Committee of Estates at *Edinburgh*, for your service, I am myselve going thitherward this day, and so soon as I shall be able to give you a further accompt thereof, I shall do it. In the mean time I make it my desire, that the garison of *Berwick* (into which I have placed a regiment of foot, and shall be attended also by a regiment of horse) may be provided for; and that *Sir Arthur Haslerig* may receive commands to supply it with guns and ammunition from *Newcastle*, and be otherwise enabled by you to furnish this garrison with all other necessaries, according as a place of that importance will require: desiring that these mercies may beget trust and thankfulness to God, the only author of them, and an improvement of them to his glory and the good of this poor kingdom, I rest,

" Your most humble servant,

" *Berwick*, 2 Octob. 1648."—*Perf. Diur. Oct. 9 to 16.*

" *O. Cromwell.*"

This day came letters from *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, certifying he had possession of *Carlisle*, and was come back to *Newcastle*. The messenger, *Lieut.-Col. Wolf*, had 100*li.* given him; and *Mr. Noble*, some time his Majesty's favorite, had 60 nobles given him: the final conclusion between the Estates of *Scotland* and *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, also the march of the English to take in *Carlisle*.—*Mod. Intel. Oct. 19 to 26.*

The Scots malignants are busy in *Scotland*, and endeavour to harm our men, but have had two or three brushes; and the honest party are active to appease it, and have sent commissioners. *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is going for *Duresme*, and so on towards *Pomfret*. *Langhorn* and *Poyer* are to be tried by a council of war, who will both suffer death, because they revolted, when they were in commission under the Parliament. As for our coming to disturb the treaty, it is a scandal, and false; we doubt not but the Parliament will be wise, both for themselves and us; we have sent our petition, and to acquiesce to the sense of the Houses.—*Newcastle*, 20 Oct. 1648.—*Pack. of Lett. Oct. 24.*

Knottingley, near *Pomfret*, Nov. 11.—We are going on with the siege, or blocking up of *Pomfret* to admiration (considering our wants, compared with the season, and discouragements from your parts, sufficient to make any soldiers in the world that fights only for gelt, to sheath, and be gone), we so frown upon the enemy, that the last night they quit the New-Hall (which they had fortified) and set it on fire: our men desirous rather to warm them in it, than by it, suddenly quenched it; it's become a very advantageous place; and quarter, in reference to a close siege: we have possessed also a strong house near the old church, so that there comes not out a man, the case is altered with them: we go on apace with our line. My Lord Gen. and *Col. Bright's* foot are upon duty; also *Col. Fairfax* and *Col. Melevery's* in the town: we sent them a summons, as followeth:

" Sir,

" Being come hither for the reduction of this place, I thought fit to summon you to deliver your garrison to me, for the use of the Parliament. Those gentlemen and souldiers with you may have better termes, then if you should hold it to extremity. I expect your answer this day, and rest,

" Your servant,

" Novemb. 9, 1648.

" *O. Cromwell.*

" For the Governour of *Pontefract* Castle."

The

The Governor gave this answer:

" Sir,

" I am confident you doe not expect that I should passe my answer before I be satisfied that the summoner has power to performe my conditions, which must be confirmed by Parliament; besides the dispute betwixt yourself and *Sir Henry Cholmley*, commander in chiefe by commission of the Committee of the Militia of *Yorkshire*, who, as I am informed, denies all subordination to your authority. When my understanding is cleered in this concerning scruple, I shall endeavour to be as modest in my reply, as I have read you in your summons.

" Sir,

" Your servant,

" *John Morris.*"

" *Pont. Castle, Novemb. 9, 1648.*

" For *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell.*"

The soldiers called over the walls, the other night, asking why they had not a summons, by which we conceive the Governor did not let them know he had received one. *Col. Cholmley's* horse will be disbanded by the Committee: we like well *Col. Bethel's*. *Langdale* is escaped out of prison, and it's a wonder more have not, for their guards are so paid, a small matter will corrupt need. *Scarborough* will not long hold out, the men run so fast away. *Col. Cholmley's* horse, now discharged, are supplied by the regiments of the *Lieut.-Gen. Col. Harrison's*, and the dragoons; thus while you live in ease and pleasure, we fight and endure: pray do not leave us out in the treaty; you will not find us *Issachars*.—*Mod. Intel. Nov. 9 to 16.*

Pomfret Leaguer, the 20th of Nov.—*Col. Wastel's* regiment is expected every hour to take the duty of my Lord General's regiment of foot. *Major.-Gen. Lambert* came to us Monday last: his three regiments of horse, and two troops of dragoons, are upon the edge of *Yorkshire* hitherwards. The *Lieut.-General* will go southwards after 14 days, and will take along with him the residue of the army forces that are here (many of the regiments being already upon their march to you-wards); all the regiments here have petitioned my Lord General against the treaty, for justice, &c. and a settlement of the kingdom: they desired the *Lieut.-General* to recommend their petitions to my Lord General, which he hath done. Three days ago one came hither post from *St. Alban's*, and brought us the news of a remonstrance sent from thence to the Parliament, and likewise of the coming in of some of the ships to the *Lord of Warwick*. We hope God has put it into the hearts of those that are in power to improve it, for the good of the kingdom. There was brought to the Parliament a letter from *Col. Hammond*, Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, in which was inclosed the copy of one sent him by the General; and because that business is variously understood, receive it thus: The Governor having with indefatigable pains, long attended the King, desired by his letters to the Lords, also to the General, to be freed of the service; the General thereupon ordered *Col. Ewers* to go, and sends for *Col. Hammond* to the head-quarters; the Colonel having received this letter, sends by *Major Cromwell* the aforesaid letter, certifying his intentions to go to the General. The Commons vote that *Col. Hammond* continue in the charge, and send it to the Lords for concurrence, which they do, and presently send a messenger away.—*Mod. Intel. Nov. 23 to 30.*

Major Cromwell (fie on't, the name sticks in my teeth!) returned this day with letters from *Col. Hammond*, acquainting the House of his being come to *Windsor*, and there detained a prisoner, and so not in a condition to act according to the order of Parliament. A conference was desired by the Lords to take the business into consideration, but nothing was positively concluded on.—*Merc. Elenc. Nov. 29 to Dec. 6.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell having left *Major.-Gen. Lambert* to carry on the siege of *Pomfret*, is for *London*, intending *Nottingham* this night; the train comes along at least so far, also the General's foot: the *Lieut.-General's* regiment of horse may possibly march along with him, and he come no faster than they march; but which way, is not yet resolved.—*Mod. Intel. Nov. 30 to Dec. 7.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell, coming into the House, was thanked for his good service in *England* and *Scotland*.—*Mod. Intel. Dec. 7 to 14.*

Cromwell hath been privately at *Windsor* with *Duke Hamilton*, who (to shew himself complete coward) hath discovered all he can, to save himself and ruin others. *Col. Langhorne*, *Powell*, and *Poyer* are likewise at *Windsor*, whither also they are posting his Majesty to be tried (by them) for his life.—*Merc. Elen. Dec. 12 to 19.*

Here's a mad world, my masters, such oppressing and suppressing, and pressing and squeezing, that contemptible truth dares hardly shew her ears within sight of a pillory, or come to light for fear of a dungeon. *Walker*, the Jew, is still abroad with his beagles, that he dares not keep the beaten path for fear of being tracked by the print, and so overtaken: a light touch with a winged heel, and so away my most nimble Mercury, for the hell hounds are at hand. First then for the army and the general council; where by the way, if I durst, I would make a pause: and tread more heavily on that subject with an enraged stamp of execration: but let it go; I am loath to make too great an impression, least every pink-ey'd constable discover and apprehend me: besides 'twill be thought folly to encounter a sword with a pen, or an armed falshood with a naked truth. Go on then brave *Oliver*; I should have set *Fairfax* first, but 'tis an error in logic to particularize ——— a General: besides I take him to be rather led, than a leader in this rebellious rout; and his company a drove rather than an army, driven by *Cromwell* in the rear, not drawn by *Fairfax* in the van, though that will not excuse him in the place he now acts, where a signing hand will be of more mischief to the ruin of a kingdom, than a designing head in an inferior region; and a general's subscribing pen, though hood-wink'd in the writing, is of more wicked consequence than a lieutenant's prescribing pate. *Fairfax*, in an individual consideration, is but a sign or cypher, having a skull as hollow as that circle: yet what comes signed by him, as General, signifies the concernment of a whole kingdom; and who knows not but this cypher, set before the figure, makes up a sum; and this empty skull, placed in the front of a seditious army, makes up the sum of all their treason, in establishing iniquity by authority. And therefore look to it *Fairfax*, and think not you are excused, because *Cromwell* will have it so: no, think rather on your lady's late dream, when she dream't she saw a fellow coming into the room where she was, with your head in his hand; and certainly, was not this a merciful admonition from Heaven, she had not shewed so much discontent upon it, as it seems she did, when she sent post to you, and desired you to have nothing to do in the unjust trial of the King? Dreams are but idle representatives, yet if slighted, may bring a judgment when you dream not of it. I wish (for the deserved honour I once bore to your noble family, before corrupted with this treasonable enterprize) you may wash your hands in timely tears, ere they be too deeply stained and embrewed in innocent blood. But for you, *Cromwell*, go on, and thus magnificently mounted on your mighty malt-horse, stamp! stamp! on Royal Majesty; and as you stamp him down, stamp your own image in his dust: 'twill last, till the next blast of misfortune, or the breath of God's indignation blow upon you. Yet go on awhile, and as you have began to brew, so bake, till you have parched your conscience to a crust in the glowing oven of your scorching zeal; till your hardened heart admit of no repentance. And now knock your right reverend hogs-heads together, ye vessels of honor, *Ockley* and *Pride*, with the rest of your thrice horrible assembly; and let your working brains foam out rebellion from your frothy bung-holes: yet know they must one day be stopped with the clay of your own corruption; and your bellowing throats be choaked with the dust of your own mortality, and your swelling bowels be filled with the dregs of that cup you have prepared for others. There is a death, a grave, a judgment yet to come!—*Merc. Prag. Dec. 26 to Jan. 2.*

Nol. Cromwell's journeymen in the Commons House, sent their monstrous model of unparalleled treason, which they call an ordinance for trial of his Majesty, to the Lords for concurrence, which the Judges refused, and declared that it could not be done in law; upon which the Lords flung it out of their House in disdain, vowing they would have no hand in their sovereign's death; and *Pembrooke* rose up in great indignation, and said that he had eat of his Majesty's bread, and of his royal father's before him, and he would be torn in pieces with wild horses, before he would have his hand in so horrid an act; and *Northumberland* protesting against it, said, they would overthrow the King first, and then them; and therefore advised the Lords to repair into their several counties, and stand upon their guards, which was generally assented to, and

and they adjourned till Thursday. The ministers of *London* are likewise drawing up a declaration and protesting against it.—*Merc. Mel. Jan. 1 to 8.*

The Judges for trial of the King are, the *Lord Chief Justice Rolls*, Chief Justice of *England*; *Justice St. John*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; and *Lord Chief Baron Wild*. The Commissioners (who are to be as a Jury) are 150, whereof 20 of the quorum, some of each House of Parliament, some of the army, and some from all the 40 counties of the kingdom. Of the Lords House, the *Earl of Denbigh*, *Earl of Pembroke*, *Earl of Kent*, *Earl of Mulgrave*, *Earl of Nottingham*, and *Lord Grey of Wark*. Of the House of Commons, the *Lord Mounson*, *Lord Grey of Groby*, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, *Major-Gen. Skippon*, *Commissary-Gen. Ireton*, *Col. Harison*, *Sir Henry Mildmay*, *Sir John Danvers*, *Sir Greg. Norton*, *Col. Walton*, *Col. Moor*, *Mr. Edwards*, *Col. Boswell*, *Mr. Crawley*, *Mr. Allen*, *Col. Ven*, *Col. Ludlow*, *Col. Purefoy*, *Mr. Henningham*, *Mr. Smith*, *Mr. Darley*, *Mr. Blagrove*, *Mr. Pury*, *Mr. Scot*, *Mr. Trenchard*, *Mr. Corbets*, senior and junior, *Mr. Holland*, *Mr. Hallows*, *Mr. Challonors*, senior and junior, *Mr. Lislie*, *Col. Bussels*, and most of the members now sitting. Of the army that are not members, the *Lord Gen. Fairfax*, *Col. Whaley*, *Col. Rich*, *Sir Hardress Waller*, *Col. Tomlinson*, *Col. Scroop*, *Col. Sanders*, *Col. Twifleton*, *Col. Pride*, *Col. Hewson*, *Col. Cook*, *Col. Barkestead*, *Col. Hortoh*, *Col. Desborough*, *Col. Dean*, *Col. Okey*, &c. Of the city of *London*, *Ald. Pennington*, *Ald. Wollaston*, *Ald. Fooks*, *Ald. Gibbs*, *Ald. Andrews*, *Ald. Akins*, &c. The ordinance for trial of the King was, by message, this day, carried up to the Lords for their concurrence. There sat many more Lords, this day, in the House than usual of late, as the *E. of Northumberland*, *E. of Manchester*, *E. of Rutland*, *L. North*, *Rochford*, *Maynard*, *Dacres*, in all 16: the *Earl of Denbigh*, Speaker. The Lords read the ordinance, but stuck much upon that declaratory vote, viz. The Lords and Commons do declare, and adjudge, that (by the fundamental laws of this realm) it is treason in the King of *England*, for the time being, to levy war against the Parliament and kingdom of *England*, the Lords concurrence to be desired; at last they agreed as to a present answer to the Commons, that they would send answer by messengers of their own, and laying aside the business, adjourned until Thursday come sevennight.—*Perf. Diur. Jan. 1 to 8.*

Wednesday, *Jan. 31.*—This morning, between three and four o'clock, a letter came from *Windsor*, directed to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, intimating that *Duke Hamilton*, with his man, were escaped out of *Windsor Castle*, this night, desiring speedy course might be taken for sending a hue and cry after him. Hereupon warrants were drawn, requiring justices of peace, constables, and other officers, to make diligent search for the said Duke, promising 500*li.* to such as should secure his person, and restore him prisoner. Another letter was sent to the Lord Mayor of the city of *London*, to desire him to make a speedy and diligent search for him. A messenger with one of these warrants, to be sent by the post, was stopped and examined by some troopers in *Southwark*, who acquainted them with this business, and not long after, as they marched about the streets, they perceived one very importunately knocking at an inn gate, in *Southwark*, and coming up to him, inquired his business, and what he was; he pretended he came to the *Dover* carrier that lodged there, and was to go down with him, in his waggon. The troopers began more strictly to eye and observe him, and one of them told him, he believed he was a Scotchman, and that he had seen him in *Hamilton's* army: he denied it, but to little purpose; for bye and bye another said plainly, he was confident it was *Hamilton* himself, though disguised, for he very well knew his favour, and was at the taking of him, and they had heard a little before he had escaped out of *Windsor Castle*; whereupon they presently searched him, and found about him 40*li.* in gold, a diamond ring valued at 100*li.* good prize for the troopers, and this morning they brought him back by water to *Whitehall*, where a strong guard is put upon him not likely to escape him. The House ordered, that the soldiers that apprehended the said Duke, should have 120*li.* given them, besides what they found about him, for this extraordinary service.—*Perf. Diur. Jan. 29 to Feb. 5.*

The death of his Majesty is much lamented in *Scotland*, as well by the Presbyterian as royal party: the late *Prince of Wales* was proclaimed King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, &c. by the public magistrates of *Edinburgh*, at the *Market-cross*, with great solemnity, and this by order of the Parliament (then sitting) there, with the free consent and approbation of

of the Kirk; who have all vowed to revenge his blood. The news whereof, together with the general peace concluded on in *Ireland*, and the conjunction of all the forces there, against the English rebels, hath put *Cromwell* upon this resolution; to march with all speed into *Scotland*, and to crush them in the shell, if possible; and this he says he can do with 10000 men, and so many are designed that way.—*Merc. Elen. Feb. 6 to 13.*

Wednesday, *Feb. 14.*—The House, this day, spent much time in debate of the report from the committee concerning the Committee or Council of Estates, at last concluded of 38 persons to be of this council; their names as followeth: *Earl of Denbigh, Earl of Mulgrave, Earl of Pembroke, Earl of Salisbury, Lord Gray of Wark, Lord Gen. Fairfax, Lord Gray of Groby, Lord Lisle, Lord Chief Justice Roll, Lord Chief Justice S. John, Lord Chief Baron Wild, Lord President Bradshaw, Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell, Major-Gen. Skippon, Sir Gilbert Pickering, Sir William Massam, Sir Arthur Haslerig, Sir James Harrington, Sir Hen. Vane, junior, Sir John Danvers, Sir Will. Armyne, Sir Hen. Mildmay, Sir Will. Constable, Ald. Pennington, Ald. Wilson, Bulstrode Whitlock, Esq. Hen. Martin, Esq. Col. Ludlow, Anthony Stapeley, Esq. Will. Heningham, Esq. Robert Wallop, John Hutchinson, Dennis Bond, Alexander Pcpham, Valentine Walton, Thomas Scot, Will. Purefoy, John Jones, Esquires.* The power and instructions for the said committee was likewise reported, which consisted of many heads; take some of them, viz. 1. That they should have power and command to settle the militia of the two kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*. 2. That they should have power to set forth ships, and such a considerable navy as they should think fit. 3. That they should have power to appoint magazines, and stores, for the kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and dispose of them, from time to time, for the service of both nations, as they shall think fit. 4. That they shall have power to sit and execute the several powers given to them, for the space of one whole year, and no more, after the first day of sitting.—*Perf. Diur. Feb. 12 to 19.*

Monday, *Feb. 19.*—At a council of the army holden at *Whitehall*, they voted 10000 men to go over into *Ireland*; amongst which, the *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* own regiment is one; by which it is probable he may command in chief: some regiments are already drawing northward. A report was made by *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, Chairman of the Committee of Estates, that according to the order of the House, 19 members of the said committee had subscribed for approving of the King's execution, and the Lords election; but that 22 of the said committee had refused, whereof all the Lords were part; not but that they confessed (except one) the Commons assembled in Parliament, to be the supreme power of the nation, or that they would not live and die with them in what they should do for the future, but could not confirm what they had done in relation to the King and Lords. The House had much debate whether this report should be committed, and it was resolved in the affirmative; so that the further consideration hereof is to be resumed to-morrow.—*The King. faith. and impar. Scout, Feb. 16 to 23.*

Saturday, *Feb. 16.*—The House ordered, that the Council of State should meet in the afternoon, at *Derby House*, that convenient lodgings be appointed for them at *Whitehall*, and that afterwards they adjourn their sitting to *Whitehall*. Two seals, a greater and a lesser, to be made for them, with the arms of *England* and *Ireland*, and the portraiture of the House; with an inscription to this effect, "The Council of Estates, appointed by the Parliament of *England*." Every member of the Council of Estates also, to sign an engagement, by way of text, to the nulling of the votes of the King's concessions; also against Kingship, the Lords, the Scots, &c.; and to take an oath to be true and faithful in their places, &c.—*Perf. Occur. in Parl. Feb. 16 to 23.*

But pray observe a town-bull order, signed with the foul paw of the many-headed beast, at *Westminster*,

"*Die Martis, 20 Feb. 1648.*

"Ordered by the Commons (as they call themselves) assembled in Parliament, That it be referred to the Committee of the Navy, to raise money by the sale of the late King's crown, jewels and hangings (they might have reserv'd the hangings for themselves), and all his other goods, &c." I wonder they do not make dice of his bones, and fling them for his garments; indeed they bought him of the Judas Scots, and they have made their markets pretty well of him again; first for his blood, next for the sight of his butchered carcase, then for the hair of his crown; yet all this will not suffice these covetuous purse-leeches, but they must now sell crown and all. Was
ever

ever king thus martyred, and marketed before, by such hellish blood-brokers? O shame to the nation!

The very Pagans hearing of this, will sure

Never hereafter Englishman endure.

Nor is the malice of that bloody brewer *Cromwell* yet half satisfied with the last gyle of blood-royal, drawn off from the father, but is now brewing more mischief towards his royal son, King *Charles* the Second, who (in spight of all the brewers and bakers, cobblers, pedlars, and tinkers, in the Parliament and army) is rightful King of *Great Britain, France, and Ireland*, and is (in defiance of *John Lilburne, John of Leyden, or John-an-Nokes*, and the rest of combined traitors at *Westminster*) defender of the true, ancient, Catholic and Apostolic faith, over all persons, and in all causes, as well ecclesiastical as civil, next under God, supreme head and governor. Methinks the proudest rebel in the pack (even *Cromwell* himself) should quake and tremble at the voice of this princely lion; and when he reads but his very titles, his black perjured soul should make way through the very bung-hole of his hogs-head, to it's double damnation, for fear and shame; but so far from both are these cainish cannibals, that they rather magnify and extol themselves for their bloody sacrifices (and believe they do God good service, by murdering their innocent brethren) and destroying of their native country. Sure *Cromwell* intends to set up his trade of brewing again, for the other day, being in the presence of the *Duke of Gloucester*, he stroked him on the head, and like a merciful protector, and faithful guardian, saith, Sirrah, what trade do you like best? would not a shoe-maker be a good trade for you? Shoe-makers are gentlemen, I can assure you, and so are brewers too; and if you like either of those trades, I will provide you a good master, either *Col. Hewson*, or *Col. Hardwick*, and move the Parliament to give you something (if you prove a good boy, and please your master) to set up your trade. And for that little gentlewoman, your sister (meaning the *Lady Elizabeth*), if she will be ruled, I will provide her a husband; one of *Col. Pryde's* sons, or one of my own, if either of them like her or can love her. The Duke told him, that (being a King's son) he hoped the Parliament would allow him some means out of his father's revenue, to maintain him like a gentleman, and not put him apprentice like a slave. *Nose Almighty* makes answer, Boy, you must be an apprentice, for all your father's revenue will not make half satisfaction for the wrong he hath done the kingdom, and so *Nose* went blowing out.—*Merc. Elenct. Feb. 21 to 28.*

Division in the army grows great: superiority is the thing looked upon, and *Cromwell* thinks he deserves it best, which *Henry Martin* is impatient to suffer; and *Pryde* stepping between them, makes great words to fly; insomuch that *Ruby Nose* drew his dagger in the House on Saturday, and clapping it on the seat by him, expressed great anger against *Harry* and his levelling crew.—*Merc. Prag. Feb. 27 to Mar. 5.*

A letter from the *Hague* was read in the House, dated the 10th of this month, and was from a sure hand and person of quality, acquainting the House that the Dutch Lord lately returned Ambassador from *England*, is well arrived there, and hath made a report of his negotiations and transactions with the Parliament and army of *England*, according to his instructions: he was pleased to report that he had received many civilities from the Parliament and army, and more was offered to him than indeed he could possibly receive from them or express. He acquainted the States how honourably he with his brother was received by the Parliament, and the manner of their address to and reception by the Lord General and his chief officers, and how the Parliament was pleased to appoint the Lieut.-General, and other persons of quality and honour, to attend him at his coming away. His ingenious and free confession of these civilities have wrought upon the spirits of all persons there, so that the Parliament need not fear much any assistance, that they will give the *Prince of Wales* (who more generally is called King there). This letter further acquainted the House, the Prince and his Council were much divided amongst themselves, whether he should go for *Ireland* or *Scotland*.—*Perf. Diur. Mar. 12 to 19.*

This day (Friday, March 23) the Council of the Army met again, and named two officers of every regiment of horse and foot of the army, and divers garrisons of the kingdom, to meet the next morning, to seek God, to gather what advice to offer to the General, concerning the expedition for

Ireland, and to make a report to the Council on Monday next, by three o'clock in the afternoon. The *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is to give in his answer to the Council of State on Tuesday next, whether he will go for *Ireland* or not.—*Perf. Diur. March 19 to 26.*

(1649.)

March 27.—The Parliament sat and did not keep the fast as formerly (as it's conceived), preferring the extraordinary way of days of humiliation, upon extraordinary occasions, before the monthly tract of fasting. *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* having intimated a willingness to serve the Parliament in the war of *Ireland*, care being had for necessities for the army, as money, &c. they considered of that particular war in several things, and did vote, among other things, some money for the faithful and valiant Governor of *Dublin*.—*Mod. Intel. Mar. 22 to 29.*

Wednesday, March 28.—*Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, this day was, by the House of Commons, voted General for *Ireland*, and declared to the House his acceptance to go for that service; and for the better supply of that service, several things were debated, to this purpose:—1. That *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* shall go commander in chief of the forces for *Ireland*. 2. That such regiments as shall be allotted for the Irish service, may have all their arrears audited, stated, and debentures given for their respective services. 3. Visible security to be given, so that any friend or other, being intrusted with a debenture, may receive it at a time prescribed by the Parliament. 4. Those that go for *Ireland*, to be first satisfied for their arrears since 1645. 5. That out of the 120000*li.* per mensem, for *England* and *Ireland*, three months pay shall be given to those that go. 6. The private soldiers and non-commissioned officers to receive two months pay of arrears, and commissioned officers, under captains, one month's pay. 7. That magazines for provisions be settled at *Bristol*, *Chester*, *Liverpool*, *Bewmorris*, and *Milford*. 8. A sufficient squadron of ships to be on the Irish coasts. 9. The ships to be victualled at *Dublin*, *Liverpool*, and *Bewmorris*; and a Court of Admiralty to be erected at *Dublin*, to prevent their coming into *England*, to dispose of prizes, and so neglect the service. 10. The pay of the officers and soldiers to be according to the Irish establishment, only the officers to receive for the present the same pay as here. 11. An hospital for sick and maimed soldiers to be erected at *Dublin*. 12. The Parliament's forces already in *Ireland*, and those now to go over, to be in one army, and one establishment. 13. Five thousand quarters of bread-corn, 200 ton of salt, and 200 ton of cheese, to be transported with those that now go over. 14. A competent train of artillery, with arms, ammunition, &c. 15. A care be taken to send over recruits of horse, as there shall be occasion. 16. That there be recruits of horse, foot, arms, saddles, &c. ready to supply the service of *Ireland*, to be sent over, as need shall require. The whole was referred to the Council of State, for some small amendments. The House ordered monies to be advanced for *Col. Jones*, Governor of *Dublin*. The House adjourned this day, until Friday.—*Perf. Occ. Mar. 23 to 30.*

From the Council of State (the 30th March) was offered in behalf of *Ireland*, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* accepted the service of *Ireland*, and promised to do his endeavour for reducing the rebels, and all that adhered to them; thereupon the House voted, that they do approve of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* to be commander in chief of all the forces sent into *Ireland*, and that the *Lord Fairfax* be Generalissimo of *England* and *Ireland*.—*Chester, May 31.* There were brought in prisoners to this place, this week, the young *Lord Cromwell*, *Col. Werden*, and the *Lord Fitzherbert's* son, the reason not known.—*Mod. Intel. March 29 to April 5.*

The Council of State sat upon the preparations of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, for *Ireland*; and several things were done about setting forth of the navy. By letters from *Dublin*, it is advertised, that the rebels have no considerable field army, and the several factions break out into high differences; that the difference between *Prince Rupert* and *Inchequeen* increaseth: and *Owen Roe* hath taken such discontent against *Ormond*, that upon consideration thereof, and of the English forces to be sent under *Gen. Cromwell* (for he is to be General of the field army he takes over), *Owen Roe* called a council of his officers, and it was resolved to send to *Col. Jones*, to assure him, that if he will not molest him in his quarters, he will not march against him, nor send any forces

forces to join with *Ormond*, *Preston*, *Inchequeen*, or any other against him, nor any ways trouble his quarters, upon condition, that when the English army shall advance to *Ireland*, he will permit him safe passage into *Spain*, with such forces as he shall have with him for that design.—*Perf. Occ. Apr. 6 to 13.*

A report was this day made from the Council of State, of the necessity to advance a speedy and considerable sum, for the service of *Ireland*: the House upon debate voted, that the sum of one hundred and twenty thousand pounds should be borrowed of the city of *London* for this service; and for the speedy effecting thereof, they elected a committee, consisting of *Sir Henry Vane*, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, *Sir Thomas Wroth*, *Master Leman*, *Sir James Harrington*, *Lord Grey*, *Master Scot*, *Sir William Armyne*, *Ald. Wilson*, *Col. Walton*, *Ald. Atkins*, *Ald. Pennington*, and *Master Clement*, to go to the Common Council of the city, to treat with them for borrowing the sum of 120000*l.* upon security of the two last months assessments of the 9000*l.* per mensem.—*Perf. Diur. Apr. 9 to 16.*

April 12.—Those who were appointed to go to the Common Council about the furnishing 120000*lib.* came unto *Guildhall*; the first that spoke was *Mr. Lisle*, after him, *Mr. Whitlock*, who very notably urged the accommodating the Parliament with the sum appointed for the service of *Ireland*; after whom, the *Lord Chief Baron Wild* did press the same with many arguments; and among others, he rightly distinguished the state of the war in that kingdom, as being not between Protestant and Protestant, or Independent and Presbyterian, but Papist and Protestant, and that was the interest there; Papacy or Popery being not to be indured in that kingdom, which notably agreed with that maxim of *King James*, when first King of the three kingdoms; “Plant *Ireland* with Puritans, and root out Papists, and then secure it;” the last that spake was the *Lieut.-General*, who first excused himself as designed for that service, and so might be thought to seek himself, after he cleared up divers things by way of satisfaction, and particularly these: 1st. Whereas it was reported money would be endeavoured, and then nothing done for *Ireland*. 2dly. That it was said the army would not go; both which he assured were false, and that the expedition would be for *Ireland*, and that the officers were unanimous for the service, and he doubted not the soldiers, only it was necessary they be accommodated: as for any divisions or distractions in the army, there was none, though it had been attempted. For the service, he professed a readiness to do it to his utmost. The Common Council considered of the security, viz. the two last months assessment and fee-farm rent, but looked not upon it as sufficient, and therefore ordered a committee of six Aldermen and six Commoners, to consider how security might be satisfactory, which is like to involve Dean and Chapters lands. The Common Council did, by their Recorder, *Mr. Glyn*, return thanks to the Lord General, for his great service done for the kingdom, and particularly for *London*; they thanked the Parliament for him, and for making him Generalissimo of *England* and *Ireland*, also for the good choice they had made in appointing the *Lieut.-General* chief for reducing *Ireland*.—*Mod. Intel. Apr. 12 to 18.*

Friday, April 20.—This day (according to appointment) the General Council of the Army met at *Whitchall*, about casting of lots what regiments should go for the service of *Ireland*; where, after a solemn seeking of God, by prayer, they cast lots what regiments of the old army should be designed for that service: 14 regiments of horse, and 14 of foot, of the established forces, came to the lot; and it being resolved that four regiments of horse, and four of foot should go upon that service, 10 blanks and four papers, with *Ireland* written upon them, were put in a hat, and being so shuffled together, were drawn out by a child, who gave to an officer of each regiment in the lot, the lot of that regiment, so that it was done in so impartial and inoffensive a way, as no regiment can take any just exception. The regiments whose lot it fell to go were, of horse, *Commis. Gen. Ireton's*, *Col. Scroop's*, *Col. Horton's*, and *Major-Gen. Lambert's*; of foot, *Col. Ewer's*, *Col. Cook's*, *Col. Hewson's*, and *Col. Dean's*; of dragoons, *Major Abbott's*, *Capt. Mercer's*, *Capt. Fulcher's*, *Capt. Garland's*, and *Capt. Boulton's* troops. The officers of each regiment which were allotted, expressed much cheerfulness at the decision. There are three more regiments already in forming, besides those of the army, viz. a regiment of foot for *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, *Col. Venable's* regiment, and the Kentish regiment, under *Col. Phaire*.—*Perf. Diur. Apr. 16 to 23.*

The

The General and Lieut.-General went this night (April 26) into *Bishopsgate-street*, to force some of *Whaley's*-men out of *London*, and did.—*Mod. Intel. Apr. 19 to 26.*

April 26.—The persons apprehended in *Bishopsgate-street*, because they would not march, being 15, were brought before the Council of War, and at that council one was condemned to be shot to death; five others were condemned, but left to the mercy of the General. Not to mention this business, nor what occasioned this sentence, there being certainly more in it than barely a desire of money to pay quarters before removes, as is said, on a non-obeying command. The man was Friday shot to death in *Paul's church-yard*; his name was *Lockier*, one who had for seven years served in the army, with equal courage and constancy to any trooper; being at his death about 23 years of age: he, it's said, was a pious man, and of excellent parts, and much beloved.—*Mod. Intel. Apr. 26 to May 2.*

The Lord General commanded a rendezvous this day (9 May) in *Hyde Park*, of his regiment, and the Lieut.-General's, of horse. The Lieut.-General made speeches, declaring the Parliament's great care and pains; 1. In execution of justice against the grand delinquents. 2. In their declaration, and resolutions to put an end to this and future Parliaments. 3. Their care for settling trade, by setting forth a gallant navy at sea. And 4. Their proceedings for payment of soldiers arrears. And as for martial law, those that thought it a burthen should have liberty to lay down their arms, receive their tickets, and be paid as those that stay. There was one trooper made some objections, and was bold, for which he was committed; but at the solicitation of some of his fellows, the Lieut.-General ordered his freedom, and to be received in again. The leveller's colours were pulled out of three or four of their hats.—*Perf. Occ. May 4 to 11.*

The last mentioned the revolt of several troopers from command, and of their drawing together, as of *Col. Scroop's*, part of *Col. Reynold's*, all *Commis.-Gen. Ireton's*, except *Capt. Morgan's* troop, and as is since assured, *Major Gibbon's*; since which, these giddy heads and heedless men have been wholly subdued: and thus *Col. Reynold's* men, under command of one *Thomson*, were fallen upon by a party with the Colonel, who lighted upon them in and near *Banbury*; some were drawn off by a delivery of colours; one man was killed in the business. *Thomson* being more valiant than wise, dismounted three, got away with some 60 others, who (as it's said) went towards *Col. Scroop's* regiment; this party was about 300, the residue either went to the Colonel, or shrunk away. The General and Lieut.-General marched towards *Salisbury*, to find out *Col. Scroop's*, and the Commissary-Gen. who were in expectation of more coming to them from *Col. Harrison* and *Col. Horton's*. These understanding of the General drawing near, wheel about towards *Oxford*, intending *Buckinghamshire*, a place where they expected friends, and also from *London*. This motion puts the General upon a turn also, and quartering Monday night within a long night's march of them, the General sends out a party which the Lieut.-General commands; they march with notable speed and secrecy, find this gallant simple party in *Burford*, not so much as on horseback; they bustle a little with the Lieut.-General, but at last all are prisoners, one only killed; the prisoners were 900. They had chose some officers, among others, one *Read*, that made the stir at *Hartford*.—*Mod. Intel. May 10 to 17.*

In my last I gave you an account of our surprisal of the Seagreen men, in their quarters, with the circumstance relating to that business. I shall now relate unto you the particulars in the execution of justice, as also in the shewing of mercy. This day in *Burford church-yard*, *Cornet Thomson* (brother to *Thomson* the chief leader) was brought to the place of execution, and expressed to this purpose, "That it is just what did befall him, that God did not own the ways he went, that he had offended the General, and desired the prayers of the people, and told the soldiers that were appointed to shoot him, that when he held out his hands they should do their duties;" and accordingly he was immediately, after the sign given, shot to death: next after him was a corporal, brought to the same place of execution, where looking upon his fellow mutineer, he set his back against the wall, and bid them who were appointed to shoot, shoot, and died desperately. The third being also a corporal, was brought to the same place, and without the least acknowledgment of error, or shew of fear, pulled off his doublet (standing a pretty distance from the wall), bidding the soldiers do their duty, looking them in the face till they gave

gave fire, not shewing the least kind of terror or fearfulness of spirit. After these three, *Cornet Dean* was brought to the place of execution; he expressed himself with much penitence, and said, that he was more worthy to die than live with much remorse of conscience, for being an occasion to lead others into this way of mutiny and disobedience; but immediately before the act of execution, the General sent him a pardon, and he was sensible of the mercy. All the while that this act of justice was doing, the rest of the mutineers were upon the leads of the church, beholding the sad spectacle; and after all was over, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and other officers, went to them in the church, and acquainted them how merciful the General had dealt with them, that he had decimated and made so few exemplary (excepting only every tenth man to die), the mutiny being of so high a nature, hazarding the ruin of the Parliament and kingdom, and delivering up all honest men to the cruelty of the common enemy, against whom they had fought so long. This clemency of the General towards them, was partly occasioned by an humble petition which came from them, subscribed with their names, acknowledging their offences, and the justness of the sentence of the Council of War upon them all to suffer death; and accordingly they received their pardon, and are to quarter together, for a few days, 'till they can be disposed of to their several homes. This is to be observed, that before the sentence of the Council of War passed against them, they were very high and peremptory in their language and carriage; but the sentence of death so struck them, that when they had their moneys sent them to buy provisions, they all refused to accept of it, saying, they must take care to provide for their souls, and not for their bodies; and many of them wept bitterly for the unhappiness of their condition, in being misled to so vile a business: it is likewise sadly to be observed, that many of these men being formerly great professors of the gospel, have of late thrown off all ordinances, nay, some of the scripture itself, fancying to themselves that they live above ordinances or rules of scripture, and God hath suffered them to be ensnared with such temptations of the devil as to be left to themselves. *Cornet Dean* did confess that many of that party that were thus engaged with him, their hearts were so enraged and full of bitterness against the Parliament's party, and all others that did not adhere unto them, that he did think in his conscience there would have been great cruelty exercised by these men; and that it was a blessed and happy hour they were surprised and prevented. *Col. Eyres* is now brought prisoner to *Oxford*, where the head-quarters are, to be tried for his life, in a civil capacity. He did in a high manner exasperate the mutineers, and at *Newbridge* led on the forlorn hope; and would have charged *Col. Reynolds* and *Col. Okey*, who made good the pass against him, though they were but a handful to their number. He, with divers others, was in that house where that man was killed of our party, and shot divers of our soldiers before they would yield.—The head-quarters, *Oxford*, May 19, 1649. News since came, that *Thompson*, the chief leader, hath possessed *Northampton* with two troops of horse, and since their coming thither, many (called Levellers) from the country are come to them. They have seized the ordnance, magazine, and monies there; yet for all you may hear, they will be caught in a net.—*Perf. Diur. May 14 to 21.*

The Lord General, Lieut.-General, and Council of the Army, upon letters of a new party of Levellers risen about the *Isle of Wight*, and some others lurking about *Somersetshire*, made several resolves for the proceedings to reduce them. Thursday night the Lord-General, and many of the chiefest officers, came from *Burford* to *Oxford*, and quartered in *All-soul's College*, in *Dr. Palmer's* lodgings; being invited thereto by that college. Friday morning, the Vice-Chancellor, the heads of the colleges, and Proctors, waited upon him in their University habits to welcome him to town; and *Mr. Rowse*, one of the fellows of *All-soul's*, made a speech to that purpose. Saturday he dined at *Magdalen College* with all his officers, and was there entertained with much freedom, and two several speeches, one by *Mr. Ravens* and the other by *Mr. Dale*; after dinner he being attended with the Lieut.-General, and with several field officers, went to the Convocation, and *Mr. Proctor Sankie* of *All-soul's*, who was appointed to present him, left his chair, and made a speech suitable to the present occasion, expressing the greatness of that honour and respect which was given to learning, triumphing in all their former and latter successes; and that the University have such eminent patriots to countenance them: afterward the Proctor presented the Lord-General and Lieut.-General to the degrees of D. of civil law, and *Sir Hardresse Waller*, *Col. Harrison*, *Col. Ingoldsby*, *Col. Hewson*, *Col. Okey*, *Adj.-Gen. Sedascue*, *Quarter-Master-Gen. Grosvenor*,

Scout-Master-Gen. Row, to the degrees of Master of Arts; and *Mr. Barton* to Bachelor of Divinity. Upon the administering of them, the Vice-Chancellor, *D. Reynolds*, made a speech, and when the business of the Convocation was done, *Mr. Orator Button* of *Christ Church* made another speech, all of them striving to out-vie one another, who should give the greatest honour to the present proceeders, and express the greatness of their favour, in countenancing the University: the Convocation-house was divided by rails, that the youth of the University may be encouraged in the sight of such a solemnity, who against the custom of that house were admitted thereunto; afterwards the University entertained them with a banquet in the library, (the solemnity and exercise of that day more resembled a public act, than private convocation.) After which, the Lord-General, Lieut.-Gen. and the rest of the officers returned their hearty expressing of respects to the whole University, especially to those who had taken the greatest pains in that day's exercise. A letter came to the House of Commons from the Lord-General His Excellency, and Lieut.-General, and others having commenced at *Oxford*, doctors of civil law, &c. The Lord-General desired to promote a good work for that City, which was for lectures to be set up for exposition of the Scriptures, and three very rare men were nominated, (viz.) *Dr. Reynolds*, *M. Caryl*, and *M. Thomas Goodwin*. The House referred it to the committee for *Oxford*, to consider how the said lectures may be set up and maintained.—*Perf. Occur. May 18 to 25.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell being come post to town the last night, made a narrative this day to the house of the armies proceeding against those termed Levellers; and how they are suppressed, and the design, by God's providence, prevented from further going on within the kingdom, which otherwise might have been very dangerous, and destructive to the whole nation; the discontents before mentioned in the *Isle of Wight*, *Portsmouth*, and other castles thereabouts allay'd and all in quiet. The House hereupon ordered, that the thanks of the House should be given to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* for his great care and courage in this business against the Levellers. Mr. Speaker according to the said resolution, stood up, and gave him the hearty thanks of the House accordingly. They likewise ordered that the hearty thanks of the House should be given to his Excellency the Lord-General for his great care and pains likewise in that extraordinary service, and a member of the house was appointed to give his Excellency the thanks of the House accordingly. And because so great a deliverance may not easily be forgotton, the House ordered, that there should be a day of thanksgiving set apart for this great mercy, not only for the City and Suburbs, but likewise for the whole Common-wealth; and therefore ordered, that Thursday come fortnight should be set apart for this duty in the City and Suburbs, and late lines of communication, and Thursday come three weeks for all the nation, *Mr. Thomas Goodwin* and others appointed to preach that day before the parliament.—*Perf. Diur. May 21 to 28.*

Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell has caused his tent to be put up, and it is a going; and he and his officers and forces are preparing for a sudden advance for Ireland, they being much satisfied in the act passed for their accompts. *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* reports from the committee of complaints, the resolution of that committee, touching *Sir Hugh Owen* (viz.) that it be reported to the House, as the opinion of the committee, that *Sir Hugh Owen* is a person comprised within the articles of *Anglesey*, and accordingly ought to be discharged of delinquency and sequestration. *Col. Stubberds* has mustered his regiment of foot designed for Ireland, on *Hounslow-Heath*, and read the act for accounts at the head of them, they were full, and all unanimous; *Col. Phayer's* regiment, *Col. Venable's*, and *Col. Hunk's*, their regiments of foot also are ready to march; *Col. Reynolds* hath almost compleated his regiment of horse, and *Major Shelburne's* regiment is nigh ready, which perhaps may be for the *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*. Those regiments taken out of the standing army, will be new moulded before they be sent, but all will be ready for march about three weeks hence for Ireland.—*Perf. Occur. May 25 to June 1.*

Report was made to the House by *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, of the readiness of the forces to go for Ireland, and if money were in readiness, to be shipped away presently, some already are far on their march. The house hereupon made some further progress for the encouragement of such as shall advance money upon Deans and Chapter lands; and also passed further orders for the advance of money and provisions for the service of Ireland.—*Perf. Diur. May 29.*

The humble representation and resolutions of the officers and soldiers in *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* regiment.—“The manifold experiences we have had of your Excellencies happy conduct ever since the
the

the goodness of God hath set you over us, and the many signal victories he hath been pleased to make you instruments in, to the twice total subduing of a powerful enemy, together with our sensibleness of God's love to this present parliament, in carrying them through so great and glorious undertakings for the good of the common-wealth; the benefit of which we hope all honest men will be sensible of. In consideration of these things we are at a loss within ourselves, that any generation of men amongst us (especially of such large professions) who have tasted of the same mercy we have done, should now through the pride and ambition of their hearts, so manifestly disown God, by such an unchristian and unheard of rejection through pride and ambition, in casting off the authority of this present parliament and your Excellency, as divers of late have not endeavoured. Therefore we the officers and soldiers of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* regiment do in all humility represent to your Excellency, that we have been and are sadly afflicted in our spirits with the thoughts of that horrid and unnatural defection so lately made from the Parliament's and your Excellency's authority: and each of us in particular, profess that we do from our hearts disavow the having any hand directly or indirectly in owning or countenancing the revolt or capitulation of the twelve troops of your army or any others, lately, or now opposing the parliaments or your Excellency's authority. And that we neither did, nor do own or countenance any of those late papers which have scandalized the parliament, council of state, or your Excellency's authority derived from them; and we desire to bless God who hath enabled your Excellency so seasonably to reduce those who otherwise, by their destructive principles, might have brought great confusion upon the nation. And for the manifestation of our faithfulness and obedience, we further profess, that we shall, by the grace of God, hazard our lives, and all that is dear unto us for the preservation of this parliament; the supreme authority of the nation in just authority of the people, according to their late acts and declarations, and while we are soldiers we shall cheerfully submit unto your Excellency's authority over us, under them, and to the discipline of the army now practised amongst us, against any person or persons, that under any notion or pretence whatsoever, shall go about to be obedient to your Excellency, in putting in execution your commands, according to the power and authority given you by Parliament; withal resolving to use our utmost endeavours to discover all such persons that shall, by way of agitators, or otherwise endeavour disturbance amongst us, to break the present government and peace of the army. And because it hath been rumoured, that this regiment had an intention to have seized upon the person of the Lieut.-General, in order to the carrying on that rebellious design, we profess for our parts, we never had the least knowledge of any such thing, and if any person or persons lately amongst us, at any meetings in *London* or elsewhere, have promised or engaged in the name of the regiment, any thing tending thereunto, it hath proceeded from the treachery of their own hearts, with whom we leave it, no doubt but God will, in due time, find out such deeds of darkness; and as we hope our desire of avoydance of such from amongst us, whose principles might lead them to such an action, will in some measure vindicate us, so we further add, that as it could not but have been a detestible crime for any part of the army to have attempted (much more to have done such an act so in us, by how much the nearer we stand related to him as being our Colonel, and of whose fidelity we have had such ample testimony) it would have been most wicked and abominable."—*Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* is to have a regiment of horse for *Ireland*, consisting of 14 troops, and a Lieut.-Col. two Majors to be designed for the regiment.—*Perf. Diur. May 28 to June 4.*

Thursday, *June 7.*—This day according to the invitation from the L. Mayor and City of *London*, the Speaker of the House of Commons with the respective members, now sitting in Parliament, his Excellency and the officers of the army now in town, above the degree of a Lieut. the L.-President and Council of State, after hearing two sermons preached by *M. Thomas Goodwin* and *M. Owen*, went to Grocer's Hall, the place appointed for their entertainment, where a sumptuous feast was prepared for them. Mr. Speaker, the Lord-General, the Lord-President, *Earl of Pembroke*, *Earl of Salisbury*, *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and other members of the Parliament and Council of State, sat at the upper board; the other members of the house at two tables on each side of the hall, *Major-Gen. Lambert* and some other officers of the army sat at a table in the middle of the hall. The Lord-Chief Justices, and the Lord-Chief Baron and other Judges of both Benches dined in a spacious upper room over the parlour, and the L. Mayor, Aldermen, and some Common-Council-Men at another table in the same room; other officers of the army, some gentlemen and attendants

on

on Mr. Speaker, *Earl of Pembroke*, Lord-General, &c. sat in the parlour. The entertainment was very free and chearful, welcome in capital letters written on a banneret upon most of the dishes, which were a very great number. No drinking of healths or other uncivil concomitants, formerly of such great meetings, nor any other music but of the drum and trumpet. A feast indeed of christians and chieftains; whereas others were rather of cretians and cormorants, and which is to be remembered, the poor was not forgotten at this feast, for besides the overplus of victuals left at dinner, sent to several prisons in *London*, 400*li.* was given, and distributed amongst the poor of the several parishes in and about *London*.—*Perf. Diur. June 7.*

Ormond and *Inchequin* have engaged friends to make overtures for them to be admitted to the favour of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*. The English with them are generally resolved to come in to the *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* at his coming into *Ireland*, upon a declaration of indemnity, which will be published. *Owen Roe* is resolved to go with his forces to assist the *King of Spain*; some of the soldiers of *Dublin* quarter out of the city. *Col. Monk* hath been at *Dublin*, and *Col. Jones* intends shortly to take the field to march towards *Ormond*, some additional forces being got over to join with him.—*Perf. Occur. in Parl. June 1 to 7.*

The general officers for *Ireland*, besides *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, are said to be *Major-Gen. Lambert*, *Major-Gen. of the whole*; *Col. Jones*, *Lieut.-Gen. of the horse*; *Col. Horton*, *Commissary-Gen. of the horse*, and *Col. Monk*, *Major-Gen. of the foot*. This day, *June 8*, *Str John Wollastone* and other Aldermen, and some of the Common-Council of the City of *London*, came to his Excellency the *Lord-Gen. Fairfax*, his house in *Queen-Street*; and in the name of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*, presented his Excellency with a large and weighty bason and ewer of beaten gold, as a testimony of the hearty affections of the City unto him. And there was also sent to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* at his house in *King-Street*, a great present of plate to the value of 300*l.* and 200 pieces in gold.—*Perf. Diur. June 4 to 11.*

The House was informed that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* had received several sums of money in his last year's expedition into *Wales*, and the north, to engage against the common enemy; and that before his expedition into *Ireland*, he desired to be discharged thereof. The house therefore ordered, that it should be referred to the committee of the army to receive the accounts of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and what he received, and what disbursed in the said expeditions into *Wales* and *Scotland*, and have power to give him a discharge for the same.—*Perf. Diur. June 14.*

The house passed the accounts of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*. *Com.-Gen. Ireton* goes over *Major-Gen.* with him into *Ireland*.—*Perf. Occ. June 15.*

A letter from *St. Albans*.

"SIR,

"For news we have little here, only our soldiers are all quartered in inns and alehouses, and do behave themselves so well, that their landlords now think them a benefit rather than a trouble to their houses. Meeting with a paper written by *Wil. Eyre*, I undertook the trouble to read it, which when I had done, it made me amazed to see how the temper of the gentleman was altered in a few weeks, for it is not long since he came to me and some others, telling me how much the levellers had deluded him, and caused him to speak foolishly against *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and his proceedings, expressing how sorry he was for it, and desired us to write a letter for him to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, to beg his favour, and to let him know how much he was satisfied with his proceedings; that they were just, and according to the ways of God: protesting that he would never more be deluded by those called Levellers, but would always be obedient to those in authority, and acknowledged that he had received many real curtsies from the *Lieut.-General*, and he signed it, and went presently (as he told me) to the *L.-General* himself; what he saith in that letter concerning me, I utterly deny, that *Sir Hardresse Waller* either at *Putney*, *Fulham*, or any other place, confirmed to him and myself, those words which he saith he heard *Sir Hardresse Waller* speak to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* at *Kingston*. And therefore he should have done well to have made choice of one of his own judgment for his author and not me, so with respect to you I rest,

"Your loving friend,

"*Tho. Sadler.*"

"*St. Alban's, June 18, 1649.*"—(*Impar. Intel. June 13 to 20.*)

More

More things are to be dispatched before adjournment; the charges extraordinary of *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, referred to a committee; also what is to be done before adjournment; also the charges and arrears of the *Lord Gray*.—*Mod. Intel.* June 25.

An order from the Lord General to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, and the other officers designed for *Ireland*:—"You are on sight hereof, to take care, that from henceforth you entertain none who have left other regiments designed for the service of *Ireland*, without taking a particular accompt of them, what troops they came from, and what they received upon their discharge, as arrears; and you are upon mustering of any such, to set their names distinct in the muster-rolls, with such particular account as aforesaid, concerning each man. Given under my hand the 19th day of June, 1649."—Wednesday, June 20.—Ordered that the commission should be brought into the House for *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, to go commander over the forces for *Ireland*, on the morrow.—Friday, June 22.—A report was made to the House, from the Council of State, that according to the order of the House, they had prepared and drawn up the commission to be given to *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*, as to his service of *Ireland*. The commission was read in Latin, and afterwards in English; the House approving thereof, ordered that the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal of *England*, should be required and authorized to pass the said commission under the Great Seal, unto the said *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell*. The House spent some time in debate how long this commission should continue, and at last resolved, that the commission should be in full force for three years. They then considered of settling the civil power of the nation of *Ireland*, whether by commissioners or otherwise, the House, after a short debate, voted, that *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell* be chief Governor of *Ireland*; and likewise that the civil and military power of that nation be settled in him, during the time of his commission.—*Perf. Diur.* June 18 to 25.

At a full Council of War in *Whitehall*, a business was examined about counterfeiting *Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's* hand and seal to certain protections for malignants and Papists, one *Capt. Mitchell*, some time a famous agitator and great head-piece amongst the Levellers, though now also a solicitor of delinquents causes, at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, used to get from the *Lieut.-General* or *Mr. Spavan*, his late secretary, protections for delinquents that have compounded, to secure them against plunder of the soldiers, and the said *Capt. Mitchell's* servant, one *Gairie*, a Papist (and as some think a priest), *Capt. Mitchell* confessed he knew him to be a Papist when he entertained him, being employed betwixt him and *Mr. Spavan* to fetch the papers, the intercourse grew on to that frequency and confidence, that *Gairie*, as he confessed, received from *Mr. Spavan*, in the whole, about 80 or 100 passes and protections, sealed with the *Lieut.-General's* seal, and his name subscribed to them, some of them being blanks, and some for passing beyond sea; for which *Mr. Spavan* had 5s. a piece, and *Capt. Mitchell*, or his servant, made of some of them 10s. 20s. or sometimes 40s. a piece; others to friends (perhaps Jesuits, &c.) were given for nothing. But *Mr. Spavan* being (principally) upon the occasion of falsifying the *Lieut.-General's* hand and seal, to a pass for a dangerous Scots prisoner, the *Lord Carnegy*, put out of the *Lieut.-General's* service, and the aforesaid traffic thereby failing, the Papist, servant to *Capt. Mitchell* (as himself confesseth), got a counterfeit seal, made like the *Lieut.-General's*, and put the same and his name, to passes and papers of that nature, and so fitted friends, and put off some for money: and when there hath been such traffic as this, no wonder if reports and aspersions have been raised, and laid on the army and officers of the army, as protectors and countenancers of Papists and Jesuits, who they abhor; and the nation may now see, how by such jesuitical tricks, and abuses as these, they have been wronged. For 50*l.* shared between *Mr. Spavan* and *Mr. Lilly*, a pass was procured for the *Lord Carnegy*, his coming to *London* upon his parole; and 200*l.* being offered *Mr. Lilly* to procure a further pass, for his going beyond sea, upon bond not to return into *England* or *Scotland* within a certain time. *Mr. Spavan* did the business himself, and it is supposed had the whole profit; took a bond in the *Lieut.-General's* name, for his Lordship's being in nature of an exile for a year, and gave him a pass, with the *Lieut.-General's* hand and seal unto it, to go beyond sea, without the knowledge or consent; nay, against a charge to the contrary of the *Lieut.-General*; which thus appearing to the Council of War, they sentenced *Mr. Spavan* to ride on horseback

R

from

from *Whitehall* to *Westminster*, and thence through the city, with an inscription on his back and on his breast, written in capital letters, to signify his crime.—*Perf. Occ. June 22 to 29.*

June 25.—The extraordinary charges of *Lieut. Gen. Cromwell*, as chief governor and commander in chief of *Ireland*, as to this preparatory expedition into that nation, referred to the consideration, a committee to consider thereof, and report.—*Perf. Diur.*

The Commons ordered, the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland's* life-guard of 50, to be made up 70, and they to be paid (according to the former establishment) by the Committee of the army, and *Mr. Owen* to go Chaplain, and 100*l.* per annum to be allowed to his wife and children (to be paid quarterly) until the House shall take further order; which was referred to a committee, to consider how it may be settled. The House then seriously debated concerning the speedy conduct of the army for *Ireland*, under the command of the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, for relief of our friends there in necessity, and hereupon ordered that Wednesday next should be set apart for a day of humiliation for the City and Suburbs, and all parts within the late lines of communication, to wait upon God for his blessing and good success upon the said army against the Irish rebels. The Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* intending to advance on Tuesday morning next from *London*, towards the relief of our distressed brethren of *Ireland*, and for which as you have before, there is a fast to be kept Wednesday next, desired the House to give him leave to offer some petitions to their consideration on the behalf of several friends to whom he engaged himself to use his utmost endeavours to promote their requests to the House before his departure. The House gave him favour herein accordingly, and his lordship presented several petitions which were read and debated.—*Perf. Diur. July 2 to 9.*

The Lord Lieutenant proceeded in farther requests to the House, as first, that *Mr. Henry Cromwell*, his kinsman's fine for delinquency, may be taken off, which was done, and he unsequestered.—*Mod. Intel. July 9.*

This evening (*July 10*) about five of the clock, the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* began his journey by the way of *Windsor* and so to *Bristol*, he went forth in that state and equipage as the like hath hardly been seen, himself in a coach with six gallant Flanders Mares, whitish grey, divers coaches accompanying him, and very many great officers of the army: his life-guard consisting of 80 gallant men, the meanest whereof a Commander or Esquire in stately habit, with trumpets sounding almost to the shaking of *Charing-Cross* had it been now standing; of his life-guard many are Colonels, and believe it, it's such a guard as is hardly to be paralleled in the world, and now have at you my Lord of *Ormond*, you will have men of gallantry to encounter, who to overcome will be honor sufficient, and to be beaten by them will be no great blemish to their reputation, if you say, *Cæsar or nothing*: they say, *a re-publick or nothing*. The Lord-Lieutenants colours are white.—*Mod. Intel. July 5 to 12.*

By letters from *Bristol* we are certified, that the Lord-Lieutenant came thither on Saturday night last, where he was royally entertained by the soldiers and officers in arms, and others who held offices by order of Parliament. The Citizens likewise expressed much joy at his coming, and entertained him with great respect.—*Perf. Diur. July 16 to 23.*

The House of Commons read a letter from the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, with propositions for stating of accounts of the officers (to be) without their coming up to *Worcester-house*; and to desire monies to be speeded for their supplies for *Ireland*. The House referred it to the Committee of the Army concerning the officers' accompts, and with that also, instructions for taking of free quarter, with an order for deducting 1500*li.* concerning *Newcastle*; and some were added to the said Committee of the Army.—The Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland* is yet at *Bristol*; money is sent him, and under sail, his lordship will some 7 days hence meet it at the water-side; and about a week after, launch for *Ireland*. There will be a stately fleet from *Milford Haven*. *Col. Jones* hangs out his flag of defiance against *Ormond*.—*Perf. Occ. July 20 to 27.*

The Lord Lieutenant is yet about *Tenby*, *Pembroke*, and those parts, drawing to a rendezvous, and making preparations, for he intends to take shipping on Monday next.—*Perf. Diur. July 30 to Aug. 6.*

The Parliament read a letter, signed by the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and his officers, at *Milford Haven*, before they went to sea, wherein they assure them, they are their servants; and well they

they may, having received such large wages: they say they will live and die for them, and the way of government erected, and that they are also the servants of God, who as chief master they also must obey.—This day (21 August) came letters from *Milford Haven*, which say that the Lord Lieutenant being at sea, was the first day becalmed, the second he had a good wind; at sea they divided (the better to amuse the enemy in case they should endeavour to hinder) the Lord Lieutenant went for *Dublin*, where he is landed; with the smaller number, *Lieut.-Gen. Ireton* and *Admiral Dean* went for *Munster*, what part is yet uncertain. A ship that is come back, assures the landing of those at *Dublin*, wherein its now out of doubt, *Ormond* is in no very good posture, being yet upon the stool of repentance, in all probability, whatever is talked by others.—*Mod. Intel. Aug 16 to 23.*

Chester, August 30. The Lord Lieutenant landed at *Dublin* the 23d, with 25 vessels. *Major General Ireton* designed for *Munster*, hovering at *Cabell Island*, near *Youghall*, some days did not see ground to put in there, the 10th day from his putting out from *Milford* he landed at *Dublin*, with 70 sail: after him the third squadron, commanded by *Col. Horton*, consisting of 18 sail, in all 113. They who came with *Major-Gen. Ireton* suffered most, by being so long at sea, especially the horse, who were brought very low, but in 14 days are like to recover, and be able to take the field; before which, the men will have got strength and courage; so that about the 5th of September, you may expect they will march out as strong as they went against *Duke Hamilton*, which was about 9000 horse and foot; upon whom we expect *Ormond* to do no more, but look; it's true, *Col. Jones*, when he marched out for *Tredagh*, came back upon his approach to intervene between *Dublin* and him, not out of fear of him, nor for any thing done by him, there being not the least blow given on either side (though there passes a story of a bloody fight, which is usually put in, to sell the book, one hyperbole, selling more than all the matter besides, so easy is it to gull people); but lest he should be hindered of provisions, for *Ormond's* party say, they will not be forward to fight, but try what *Col. Hunger* and *Major Sickness* will do: as for the first, the state hath made such careful provision, that there is bread-corn, or wheat there, to serve well nigh March; and no doubt, like care will be taken against *Major Sickness*. It's said that *Ormond* is numerous in horse and foot; his horse, such as they are, are accompted 4000, in one place or other; that *Clanrickard* is come up, is now they say, out of doubt, and that he brought 800 horse and 4000 foot; it holds, that *Ormond* destroys accommodations, by burning and driving away the cattle, whom the people must follow for life. He lies between *Tredagh* and *Trim*, intending, if he can, to be a spectator at the siege of the first, if not of both; which, by the advantage of the river, he hopes to do, rather than by the valour of his men; he hath cleared *Tredagh* of all superfluous and suspected persons, and furnished it as well as he could with all necessities; every man in that kingdom fit to bear arms, is in posture of war: the issue time will shew, the buff coat instead of the black gown appears in *Dublin* pulpits, that being a furtherer of preferment, if valour accompany it, to use two swords well is meritorious: not a word of *St. Austin*, or *Thomas Aquinas*, nor any such hard words, only downright honesty is now given forth. *Inchequin* hath purged all *Munster* garrisons of such as he suspected might prove friends to the Lord-Lieutenant. *P. Rupert* hath caused ten sailors to be hanged for attempting to carry away some ships: its out of doubt, that the late winds hath given him liberty to come abroad, but that there hath been any so great fight at sea which could not be, unless he's abroad (in regard that neither Council of State nor Parliament hath any express of it) its probable to be but a rumour, like that of some of the Prince, his ships besieging *Yarmouth*, said to be in the north of *England*. The Lord.-Lieut. hath made public thanks to be given for the arrival of his men, and made a strict law against swearing and blaspheming, a very good action. His letter sent to the Parliament for recruits of men, to put into garrisons as he takes them, no doubt will be taken special care of; armies in action will need constant recruits, and the sooner sent the better they will pass, and be more useful there, in regard the season will be good for eight or ten weeks to come, and then little can be expected until spring, but that all draw into quarters.—*Mod. Intel. Aug. 30 to Sep. 6.*

The Lord-Lieutenant, whose careful and wise proceedings appear much here, hath by sea sent 1000 foot to *Sir Charles Coote*, with them wheat, and other things for their accommodation and his also, it will be laboured to pass 500 horse by land, which is like to prove difficult, in regard
fame

fame hath raised *Ormond's* field-forces neer *Tredagh*, to 3000 horse and dragoons.—*Mod Intel. Sep. 6 to 13.*—(*Chester, Sep. 8.*)

The Lord-Lieutenant, the last told you, was gone before *Tredagh*, with about 13,000; he came thither say the letters hither, the second of September, and having fixed his posts as conveniently as he could, began his batteries, which was not perfected until the tenth, the garrison giving some interruption, by several sallies, wherein was loss on both parts, but chiefly on the part of the besieged, who were still beaten in, all but those the bullets made to fall short; they who come thence, report the town to have increased in the number of fighting men within, to 3000 and 500 horse, all being victualled for five months, as this, if true, presents the place much more difficult to be gained; so far the greater honour to the besiegers, if carried in any reasonable time: concerning the taking of a church in the town it seems improbable, because when that was taken, the army might have entered at the same time and place; if any such was without the works, its not unlike but it may be gained; those who know the town, says hills look into it on both sides, and the descents to the river which runs through it, are very great: they say also, there is one hill in it, that is higher than any of the hills about it, and that there is a fort upon that hill, which is kept by *Sir Edmond Varney*, said to be killed at the routing of *Ormond's* army, that is all that we learn of the actions in, and before *Tredagh*.—*Mod. Intel. Sep. 13 to 20.*—(*Chester, September, 14.*)

A Letter from Ireland.

"SIR,

"By my last I gave you an account of our proceedings until our march from *Dublin* the last of August; we marched from *Dublin* three miles, and pitched our camp in the field of the *Lord Barnwell*: the first of September we marched to a place called *Bellygarth*, adjoining to a river called *Nunny-Water*: the third we marched within less than musket shot of the town of *Tredagh*: the next day we had some small skirmish with the enemy; we lost three men, four of our great guns was mounted upon batteries within musket shot of the town: Wednesday being the fifth of September, there was little done at the town, but our guns getting from the ships with ammunition, only we took a Lieut. of horse pickering near their works: the sixth day the Lord-Lieutenant set forth a proclamation against the soldiers plundering the country, upon pain of death, or those that were protected by him; there was three men condemned to die for plundering, and for stragling from their colours: the next day we got one of our mortar pieces up to the batteries, two of the three men were hanged for plundering the country. Saturday the ninth of September all our guns and mortar-pieces was drawn up to the batteries to make breaches, and to shoot down a steeple which was much annoyance to us by their men firing out of it with long fowling pieces; there was about 200 of their party got into the town to them. Monday the tenth of September our guns began to batter at their steeple and works, and made great breaches in both, in the afternoon our mortar-piece threw a granado into the church-yard, and likewise into other places of the town. Tuesday our guns battered at the town, broke down a little side of the steeple, made a long breach in their wall, getting in readiness all the day in order to a storm, and about six of the clock in the afternoon our men fell upon the town, *Col. Castle's* regiment led on the forlorn hope, himself slain, our men beaten a little back; but the Lord-General led them up again with courage and resolution, though they met with a hot dispute: when we were entered into that part of the town where the breach was made, our men run on to a great mil-hil mount, wherein they had 1000 men, put them all to the sword; then our horse and foot followed them so fast over the bridge which goes over a broad river, it being very long, and houses on both sides, yet they had not time to pull up their draw-bridge, that our men fell violently in upon them, and I believe there was above 2000 put to the sword: we had about twenty or thirty men slain, and some forty wounded; their Governor was killed at the first onset, our word was for him that we still find with us in *Ireland*, as well as we did in *England*, "Our Lord God." The enemies word was "*Ormond*," we have since received information, that *Trim* is quieted, and expect the same news from *Dundalke*; this day we are reported to march, towards *Munster*. Nothing else, but that I am your faithfull friend to serve you,

"*Dublin, Sept. 15, 1649.*"

"R. L."

The

The copy of a Letter from *Dublin in Ireland.*

" SIR,

" The Lord-Lieutenant marched last week from this toward *Wexford*, and took *Artlop* garrison upon their march; since his lordship's departure, I have received several letters from the governor of *Dundalke* and *Tredagh*, to the Lord-Lieutenant, which I have dispatched to him, certifying *Col. Venables* hath routed all *Trevors* whole party: Sir, this *Trevors* was sent from *Ormond's* party with 800 horse to interrupt *Venables*, and did fall upon *Venables* in his quarters; but himselfe was spoiled, and all his party routed: this is the continued newes comes to us; and it is supposed saith my last letter, that *Venables* is possessed of *Lesnegarven*. Thus Sir, you have an account of our affaires, wherein you behold the acts of power and grace manifested amongst, and present with our despised army. I hope by the next you will receive more intelligence of our affairs from your loving friend,

" *Dublin, Oct. 2, 1649.*"

" J. H."

From *Milford-Haven* came letters that the Lord-Lieutenant before his march out, caused many taxes to be taken off that were laid upon the well affected English protestants about *Dublin in Ireland*; whereupon he hath gained exceedingly upon the affections of the people, and divers of the gentlemen of *Ireland* have voluntarily tendred their service to him, and at their own charges rid along with his life-guard.—*Perf. Occur. Oct. 5 to 12.*

Tuesday, *Oct. 30.*—A letter from the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, from *Wexford*, the 14th of October, 1649, was this day read.

For the Honourable *William Lenthall*, Esquire, Speaker of the Parliament of *England*.

" SIR,

" The army marched from *Dublin*, about the 23d of September, into the County of *Wicklo*, where the enemy had a garrison about 14 miles from *Dublin*, called *Killingkerick*, which they quitting, a company of the army was put therein. From thence the army marched through almost a desolated country, until it came to a passage over the *River Doro*, about a mile above the Castle of *Arcklo*, which was the first seat and honour of the *Marquesse of Ormond's* family, which hee had strongly fortified, but was upon the approach of the army quitted, wherein we left another company of foot. From thence the army marched towards *Wexford*, where in the way was a strong and large castle, at a town called *Limrick*, the antient seat of the *Esmond's*, where the enemy had a strong garrison, which they burnt and quitted the day before our comming thither. From thence we marched towards *Ferns*, an episcopal seat, where was a castle, to which I sent *Col. Reynolds* with a party to summon it, which accordingly he did, and it was surrendered to him; where we having put a company advanced the army to a passage over the *River Slane*, which runs down to *Wexford*, and that night marched into the fields of a village called *Eniscorsy*, belonging to *Mr. Robert Wallop*, where was a strong castle very well manned and provided for by the enemy; and close under it a very fair house belonging to the same worthy person. A monastery of *Franciscan Fryars*, the considerablest in all *Ireland*, they run away the night before we came; we summoned the castle, and they refused to yeeld at the first, but upon better consideration, they were willing to deliver the place to us, which accordingly they did, leaving their great guns, arms, ammunition and provisions behinde them.

" Upon Munday the first of October, wee came before *Wexford*, into which the enemy had put a garison, consisting of their army; this town having untill then been so confident of their own strength, as that they would not at any time suffer a garrison to be imposed upon them. The commander that brought in those forces, was *Col. David Synnot*, who took upon him the command of the place, to whom I sent a summons, between whom and me there passed answers and replies."

" SIR,

" I received your letter of summons for the delivery of this town into your hands, which standeth not with my honour to doe of my selfe; neither will I take it upon me, without the advice of the rest of the officers and Mayor of this Corporation: this town being of so great consequence to all *Ireland*, whom I will call together, and conferre with, and returne my resolution to you to morrow by twelve of the clock; in the meane time, if you be so pleased, I

S

am

am content to forbear all acts of hostility, so you permit no approach to be made : expecting your answer in that particular, I remain,

“ My Lord,

“ Your Lordship's servant,

“ For the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell.*”

“ *D. Synott.*”

“ Sir,

“ I am contented to expect your resolution by twelve of the clock to morrow morning ; because our tents are not so good a covering as your houses, and for other reasons I cannot agree to a cessation : I rest,

“ Your Servant,

“ To the Commander in Chiefe
of the Town of *Wexford.*”

“ *O. Cromwell.*”

“ Whilst these papers were passing between us, I sent the Lieut.-General with a party of dragoons, horse and foot, to endeavour to reduce their fort, which lay at the mouth of their harbour, about ten miles distante from us, to which he sent a troope of dragoons, but the enemy quit their fort, leaving behind them about seven great guns, betook themselves by the help of their boat to a frigot of 12 guns lying in the harbour, within canon shot of the fort.

The dragoons possessed the fort, and some seamen belonging to your fleet comming happily in at the same time, they bent their guns at the frigot, and she immediately yielded to mercy ; both herselfe, the soldiers that had been in the fort, and the seamen that manned her : and whilst our men were in her, the towne not knowing what had happened, sent another vessell to her, which our men also tooke. The governour of the towne having obtained from me a safe conduct for the four persons mentioned in one of the papers, to come and treat with me about the surrender of the towne, I expected they should have done so ; but in stead thereof, the *Earl of Castlehaven* brought to their relief on the north side of the river, about five hundred foot, which occasioned their refusall to send out any to treat, and caused me to revoke my safe conduct, not thinking it fit to leave it for them to make use of it when they pleased. Our canon being landed, and we having removed all our quarters to the south-east end of the town next the castle ; it was generally agreed that we should bend the whole strength of our artillery upon the castle, being perswaded that if we got the castle, the town would easily follow. Upon Thursday the 11. instant (our batteries being finished the night before) we began to play betimes in the morning, and having spent near a hundred shot, the Governours stomach came down, and he sent to me to give leave for four persons intrusted by him, to come unto me, and offer terms of surrender, which I condescending to, two field-officers with an alderman of the town, and the captain of the castle, brought out the propositions inclosed, which for their abominableness, manifesting also the impudency of the men ; I thought fit to present to your view, together with my answer, which indeed had no effect : for whilst I was preparing of it, studying to preserve the town from plunder, that it might be of the more use to you and your army ; the captain who was one of the commissioners, being fairly treated, yielded up the castle to us : upon the top of which our men no sooner appeared, but the enemy quitted the walls of the town, which our men perceiving, ran violently upon the town with their ladders, and stormed it. And when they were come into the market place, the enemy making a stiff resistance, our forces brake them, and then put all to the sword that came in their way : two boatfulls of the enemy attempting to escape, being overprest with numbers, sunk, whereby were drowned near three hundred of them : I believe in all there was lost of the enemy not many less than two thousand, and I believe not twenty of your's killed from first to last of the siege ; and indeed it hath not without cause been deeply set upon our hearts, that we intending better to this place, than so great a ruin, hoping the town might be of more use to you and your army ; yet God would not have it so, but by an unexpected providence, in his righteous justice brought a just judgment upon them, causing them to become a prey to the souldier, who in their pyracies had made prayes of so many families, and made with their bloods to answer the cruelties which they had exercised upon the lives of divers poore protestants, two of which I have been lately acquainted with. About seven or eight-score poore protestants were by them put into an old vessel, which being as some say bulged by them, the vessell sunke, and they were all presently drowned in the harbor ; the other was thus : they put divers poor protestants

testants into a chappel, which since they have used for a masse house, and in which one or more of their priests were now killed, where they were famished to death.

"The souldiers got a very good booty in this place, and had they had opportunity to carry their goods over the river, whilst we besieged it, it would have been much more. I could have wished for their own good, and the good of the garrison, they had been more moderate. Some things which were not easily portable, we hope we shall make use of to your behoof: there are great quantities of iron, hides, tallow, salt, pipe, and barrell staves, which are under commissioners hands to be secured. We believe there are neer a hundred cannon in the fort, and else where in and about the town: here is likewise some very good shipping; here are three vessells, one of them of 34 guns, which a week's time would fit to sea; there is another of about 20 guns, very near ready likewise; and one other frigot of 20 guns, upon the stocks, made for sailing, which is built up to the uppermost deck; for her handsomenesse sake, I have appointed the workmen to finish her, here being materials to doe it, if you or the Council of State shall approve thereof. The friggot also taken by the fort, is a most excellent vessell for sailing, besides divers other ships and vessells in the harbor. This town is now so in your power, that the former inhabitants, I believe scarce one in twenty, can challenge any property in their houses, most of them are run away, and many of them killed in this service; and it were to be wished, that an honest people would come and plant here where are very good houses, and other accommodations fitted to their hands, and may by your favour be made of encouragement to them; as also a seate of good trade, both inward and outward, and of marvelous great advantage in the point of the herring and other fishing. The town is pleasantly seated and strong, having a rampart of earth within the wall, neare fifteen foot thick. Thus it hath pleased God to give into your hands this other mercy, for which, as for all, we pray, God may have all the glory. Indeed your instruments are poor and weak, and can do nothing but through believing, and that is the gift of God also. I humbly take leave and rest,

"Wexford, 14 Octo.

"Your most humble servant,

1649.

"O. Cromwell."

A day or two before our battery was planted, *Ormond*, the *Earl of Castlehaven*, the *Lord of Ardes* and *Clanneboy*es were on the other side of the water, with about 1800 horse, 1500 foot, and offered to put in 4 or 500 foot more into the town, which the town refusing, he marched away in all haste. I sent the Lieut.-General after him, with about 1400 horse, but the enemy made from him.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Oct. 26 to Nov. 2.*

Corke Harbour, 5 Nov. 1649.—Our affairs here have made this progress, *Wexford* being settled under the command of *Col. Cooke*, our army staid not long there, but hasted further unto *Rosse*, which is a walled town, situate upon the river *Barrow*, a very pleasant and commodious river, bearing vessels of a very considerable burthen; upon Wednesday the 17th of this instant October, we sat down before *Rosse*, and my Lord the same day sent in this following summons:—

"SIR,

"Since my coming into Ireland I have this witnesse for my selfe, that I have endeavoured to avoyd effusion of blood, having beene before no place, to which such termes have not been first sent, as might have turned to the good and preservation of those to whom they were offered; this being my principle, that the people and places where I come may not suffer, except through their own wilfulnesse: to the end I may observe the like course with this place and people therein, I doe hereby summon you to deliver the town of *Rosse*, into my hands, to the use of the Parliament of *England*, expecting your speedy answer, I rest,

"Oct. 17, 1649.

"Your servant,

"For the Commander in Chiefe
in *Rosse*, these."

"O. Cromwell."

The trumpeter that carried this summons, was denied entrance into the town: they received his paper at the gates, and told him that an answer should be returned thereunto by a drummer of their own: hereupon we prepared our batteries, and made ready for a storm. *Ormond* himself, *Ards*, and *Castlehaven* were on the other side of the river, and sent in supplies of 1500 foot,

foot, the day before it was surrendered to us, 1000 foot being in it before we came unto it. *Castlehaven* was in it that morning they delivered it, and *Inchiquin* too had been there not above two or three days before our advance thither: they boated over their men into the town in our sight, and yet that did not discourage us in making ready all provisions fitting for a storm. On Friday the 19th of this instant, our great pieces began to play, and early in the morning the Governor sent out his answer to my Lord's summons.

"SIR,

"I received a summons from you the first day you appeared before this place, which should have been answered ere now, had not other occasions interrupted me; and although I am now in farre better condition to defend this place, then I was at that time, yet am I upon the considerations offered in your summons, content to entertaine a treaty, and to receive from you those conditions that may be safe and honourable for me to accept of, which if you listen to, I desire that pledges on both sides may be sent, for performance of such articles as shall be agreed upon, and that all acts of hostility may cease on both sides, and each party keep within their distance: to this your immediate resolution is expected, by

"Sir, your servant,

"*Lucas Taaff.*"

"For *Generall Cromwell*, or in his absence, to the Commander in Chiefe of the Army, now encamped before *Rosse.*"

Hereunto my Lord immediately returned this answer:—

"SIR,

"If you like to march away with those under your command, with their armes, bag, and baggage, and with drums and colours, and shall deliver up the towne to me, I shall give caution to performe these conditions, expecting the like from you; as to the inhabitants, they shall be permitted to live peaceably, free from the injury and violence of the souldiers: if you like hereof, you can tell how to let me know your mind, notwithstanding my refusal of a cessation. By these you will see the reality of my intentions to save blood, and to preserve the place from ruin, I rest,

"October 19, 1649.

"Your servant,

"For the Governour of *Rosse*, these."

"*O. Cromwell.*"

Our batteries still continued, and made a great breach in the wall, and our men drawn out in a readines to storm, *Lieut.-Col. Ingoldsby* being by lot chosen to lead them; but the Governour being willing to imbrace conditions, sent out this his reply:—

"SIR,

"There wants but little of what I would propose, which is, that such townesmen that have a desire to part, may have liberty within a convenient time to carry away themselves and goods, and liberty of conscience to such as shall stay: and that I may carry away such artillery and ammunition as I have in my command. If you be inclined to this, I will send upon your honour, a safe conduct, an officer to conclude with you: to which your immediate answer is expected by,

"*Rosse*, October 19, 1649.

"Sir, your servant,

"For *Generall Cromwell*, these."

"*Lucas Taaff.*"

Hereunto my Lord gave this returne:—

"SIR,

"To what I formerly offered, I shall make good. As for your carrying away any artillery or ammunition, that you brought not with you, or hath not come to you, since you had the command of that place, I must deny you that, expecting you to leave it as you found it, for that which you mention concerning liberty of conscience, I meddle not with any man's conscience; but if by liberty of conscience, you meane a liberty to exercise the masse; I judge it best to use plaine dealing, and to let you know, where the Parliament of *England* have power, that will not be allowed of: as for such of the townesmen who desire to depart,

depart, and carry away themselves and goods (as you expresse), I engage my selfe they shall have three moneths time so to doe; and in the meane time shall be protected from violence in their persons and goods, as others under the obedience of the Parliament. If you accept of this offer, I ingage my honour for a punctuall performance hereof, I rest,

" October 19, 1649.

" Your servant,

" For the Governour in *Rosse*, these."

" *O. Cromwell.*"

The Governour returned this answer:—

" SIR,

" I am content to yield up this place upon the termes offered in your last and first letter, and if you please to send your safe conduct to such as I shall appoint to perfect these conditions; I shall on receipt thereof, send them to you; in the intervall to cease all acts of hostility, and that all parts keep their owne ground, untill matters receive a full end: and so remaines,

" October 19, 1649.

" Sir, your servant,

" For *Generall Cromwell*, these."

" *Lucas Taaff.*"

Hereunto my Lord replied thus:—

" SIR,

" You have my hand and honour engaged to perform what I offered in my first and last letters, which I shall inviolably observe. I expect you send me immediately four persons of such quality, as may be hostages for your performance (for whom you have this safe conduct inclosed, into which you may insert their names), without which I shall not cease acts of hostility. If any thing happen by your delay, to your prejudice, it will not be my fault. Those you send may see the conditions perfected. Whilst I forbear acts of hostility, I expect you forbear all actings within; I rest,

" October 19, 1649.

" Your servant,

" For the Governour in *Rosse*, these."

" *O. Cromwell.*"

This was the last message between them, and hereupon the Governor sending out his four hostages to compose and perfect the agreement; our batteries ceased, and our intentions to storm the town disappointed. Thus within the space of three days we had possession of this place, without the effusion of blood, it being a very considerable place, and a very good quarter for the refreshment of our soldiers. The enemy marched over the river to the other side, and did not come out on that side of the town where we had encamped: about 5 or 600 of the English, most of them the Munster forces, fell off unto us, and took up arms, and more of the English will yet come over to us, but they dare not appear so soon.—*Br. Rel. of Aff. Nov. 13 to 20.*

Dec. 1.—For the Honourable *William Lenthall*, Esquire, Speaker of the House of Commons.

" SIR,

" About a fortnight since I had some good assurance that *Corke* was returned to its obedience, and had refused *Inchequeen*, who did strongly endeavour to reintegrate himselfe there, but without successe. I did heare also that *Col. Townesend* was coming to me with their submission and desires, but was interrupted by a fort at the mouth of *Cork Harbour*. But having sufficient grounds, upon the former information, and other confirmation (out of the enemies campe, that it was true). I desired *Generall Blake* (who was here with me) that he would repaire thither in *Cap. Mildmayes* frigot, called the *Non-such*, who when they came thither, received such entertainment as these inclosed will let you see. In the mean time the *Garland*, one of your third rate ships, comming happily into *Waterford Bay*, I ordered her, and a great prize lately taken in that Bay, to transport *Col. Faire* to *Cork*, whitherward he went, having along with him neer 500 foot, which I spared him out of this poore army, and 1500*l.* in money, giving him such instructions as were proper for the promoting of your interest there. As they went with an intention for *Cork*, it pleased God the winde comming crosse, they were forced to ride off from *Dungarvan*, where they met *Cap. Mildmay* returning with the *Nonsuch* frigot, with *Col. Townesend* aboard, comming to me, who advertised them that *Youghall* had also declared for the Parliament of *England*; whereupon they steered their course thither, and sent for *Col. Gifford*, *Col. Warden*, *Major Purden* (who with *Col. Townesend* have been very

T

active

active instruments for the return both of *Cork* and *Youghall* to their obedience, having some of them adventured their lives twice or thrice to effect it) and the Mayor of *Youghall* aboard them, who accordingly immediately came and made tender of some propositions to be offered to me. But my *Lord Broghil* being on board the ship, assuring them it would be more for their honour and advantage to desire no conditions. They said they would submit, whereupon my *Lord Broghil*, *Sir William Fenton*, and *Col. Faire*, went to the town, and were received (I shall give you my *Lord Broghil's* own words) with all the reall demonstrations of gladnesse an over-joyed people were capable of.

“ Not long after *Col. Faire* landed his foot, and by the endeavours of the noble person afore-mentioned, and the rest of the gentlemen, the garison is put in good order; and the *Munster* officers and souldiers in that garison in a way of settlement. *Col. Faire* intends, as I heare, to leave 200 men there, and to march with the rest overland to *Cork*. I hear by *Col. Townsend*, and the rest of the gentlemen that were employed to mee, that *Baltamore*, *Castlehaven*, *Caperquin*, and some other places of hard names, are come in, as also that there are hopes of other places. From *Sir Charles Coot*, Lord President of *Connaugh*, I had a letter, about three or foure dayes since, that he is come over the *Band*, and hath taken *Coleraine* by storme; and that he is in conjunction with *Col. Venables*, who I heare hath besieged *Karickfergus*, which, if through the mercy of God it be taken, I know nothing considerable in the north of *Ireland*, but *Charlemount*, which is not in your hands. We lye with the army at *Rosse*, where we have been making a bridge over the *Barrow*, and hardly yet accomplished as we could wish. The enemy lyes upon the *Nur*, on the land between the *Barrow* and it, having gathered together all the force they can get. *Owen Roes* men, as they report them 6000 foot, and about 4000 horse, beside their own army, and they give out they will have a day for it, which wee hope the Lord in his mercy will enable us to give them, in his own good time, in whom we desire our onely trust and confidence may be. Whilest we have layen here, we have not been without some sweet taste of the goodnesse of God. Your ships have taken some good prizes. The last was thus: There came in a *Dunkerk* man of war, with 32 guns, who brought in a Turkish man of war, whom she had taken, and another ship of 10 guns, loaden with poore john and oyle. These two your ships took. But the man of war, whose prizes these two were, put herself under the fort of *Duncannon*, so that your ships could not come near her.

“ It pleased God we had two demi-cannon with the foote, on the shoare, which being planted, raked her through, killing and wounding her men; that after 10 shot she weighed anchor, and runne into your fleet, with a flagge of submission, surrendring her selfe. She was well manned, the prisoners taken being 230.

“ I doubt the taking prisoners of this sort, will cause the wicked trade of piracy to be endlesse. They were landed here before I was aware, and a hundred of them, as I heare, are gotten into *Duncannon*, and have taken up armes there, and I doubt the rest, that are gone to *Waterford*, will do us no good; the seamen being so full of prizes and unprovided of victuall, knew not how otherwise to dispose of them.

“ Another was this, wee having left diverse sicke men, both horse and foote, at *Dublin*, hearing many of them were recovered, sent them orders to march up to us, which accordingly they did. Comming to *Arcklo* on Munday the first of this instant, being about 350 horse and about 800 foote, the enemy hearing of them (through the great advantage they have in point of intelligence), drew together a body of horse and foot, neare 3000, which *Inchequeen* commanded; there went also with this party *Sir Thomas Armstrong*, *Col. Trevor*, and most of their great rantors. We sent 15 or 16 troops to their rescue near eight houres too late. It pleased God we sent them word by a nearer way, to march close, and be circumspect, and to make what hast they could to *Wexford*, by the sea side; they had marched near 18 miles, and were come within seven miles of *Wexford* (the foot being miserably wearyed), when the enemy gave the scouts of the rear guard an alarum: whereupon they immediately drew up in the best order they could upon the sands, the sea on the one hand, and the rocks on the other, where the enemy made a very furious charge, over-bearing our horse with their numbers (which, as some of their prisoners confesse, was 1500 of their best horse), forced them in some disorder backe to the foote; our foote stood, forbearing their firing till the enemy was come almost within

within pistoll shot, and then let fly very full in the faces of them, whereby some of them began to tumble, the rest running off in a very great disorder, and faced not about untill they got above musket shot off, upon this our horse tooke encouragement, drawing up againe, bringing up some foote, to flank them. And a gentleman of ours, that had charged through before, being amongst them undiscerned, having put his signall into his hat, as they did, tooke his opportunity and came off, letting our men know that the enemy was in great confusion and disorder, and that if they could attempt another charge, he was confident good might be done on them. It pleased God to give our men courage, they advanced, and falling upon the enemy, totally routed them, took two colours and diverse prisoners, and killed divers upon the place and in the pursuite.

“ I do not hear that we have two men killed, and but one mortally wounded, and not five that are taken prisoners.

The quick march of our party, made *Inchequin* that he could reach them with nothing but his horse, hoping to put them to a stand until his foot came up, which if he had done, there had probably been no saving of a man of this party: without doubt *Inchequeen*, *Trevor*, and the rest of those people, who are very good at this work, had swallowed up this party, and indeed it was in humane probability lost, but God that defeated *Trevor*, in his attempt upon *Venables*, who, (as I hear this night from the enemies camp) was shot through the belly in this service, and is carryed to *Kilkenny*: *Sir Thomas Armstrong* is also wounded, hath disappointed them, and powred shame upon them in this defeat; giving us the lives of a company of our dear friends, which I hope will be improved to his glory and their countries good.

Sir, having given you this account, I shall not trouble you much with particular desires. Those I shall humbly present to the Council of State, onely in the generall give me leave humbly to offer what ever in my judgment I conceive to be for your service, with a full submission to you. We desire recruits.

It is not good not to follow providences. Your recruits, and the forces desired, will not raise your charge, if your assignments already for the forces here, did come to our hands in time. I should not doubt by the addition of assessments here, to have your charge in some reasonable measure borne, and the soldier upheld without too much neglect or discouragement, which sicknesse in this country so ill agreeing with their bodies puts upon them; and this winter's action, I beleieve not heretofore known by English in this country, subjects them to. To the praise of God I speake it, I scarce know one officer of forty amongst us that hath not been sick. Wherefore I humbly begge, that the monies desired, may be seasonably sent over; and those other necessities, cloathes, shooes, and stockings, formerly desired, that so poore creatures may be encouraged, and through the same blessed presence than has gone along with us, I hope before it be long, to see *Ireland* no burden to *England*, but a profitable part of its commonwealth.

And certainly the extending your helpe in this way, at this time, is the most profitable meanes speedily to effect it, craving pardon for this trouble, I rest,

“ Your most humble and faithfull Servant,
“ *Rosse*, 14 November, 1649.”—(Sev. Proc. in Parl. Nov. 30 to Dec. 7.) “ *O. Cromwell.*”

A Letter from the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, was this day, (Dec. 11.) read, and was as followeth:

“ Mr. Speaker,

“ The enemy being quartered between the two rivers of *Noer* and the *Barrow*, and masters of all the passages thereupon, and giving out their resolutions to fight us, thereby as we conceived labouring to get reputation in the countries, and occasion more strength. It was thought fit our army should march towards them, which accordingly upon Thursday the 15th instant was done. The Major-Gen. and Lieut.-General (leaving me very sicke at *Rosse* behind them) with two battering gunnes, advanced towards *Enisteoge*, a little walled towne about five miles from *Rosse*, upon the *Noer*, on the south-side thereof, which was possessed by the enemy; but a party of our men under the command of *Col. Abbot*, the night before, approaching the gates and attempting to fire the same, the enemy ran away through the river, leaving good store of provisions behind them.

“ Our

“ Our commanders hoped by gaining this towne, to have gained a passe : But indeed there fell so much suddain wet as made the river unpassable, by that time the army was come up, whereupon hearing that the enemy lay about two miles off upon the river, near *Thomas Town*, a pretty large walled towne upon the *Noer*, on the north side thereof, having a bridge over the river. Our army marched thither, but the enemy had broken the bridge, and garrisoned the towne, and in the view of our army marched away to *Kilkenny*, seeming to decline an ingagement (although I beleive they were double our number) which they had power to have necessitated us unto, but was no wayes in our power (if they would stand upon the advantage of the passes) to engage them unto, nor indeed to continue out two dayes longer, having almost spent all the bread they carryed with them. Whereupon (seeking God for direction) they resolved to send a good party of horse and dragoons under *Col. Reynolds*, to *Carrick*, and to march the residue of the army back towards *Rosse*, to gaine more bread for the prosecution of that designe, if by the blessing of God, it should take. *Col. Reynolds* marching with twelve troops of horse, and three troops of dragoones, came betimes in the morning to *Carrick*, where dividing himselfe into two parties ; whilst they were amazed with the one, he entered one of the gates with the other, which the soldiers perceiving, diverse of them and their officers escaped over the river in boates, about an hundred officers and souldiers taken prisoners, without the loss of one man on our part.

“ In this place is a very good castle, and one of the ancientest seates belonging to the *Lord of Ormond*, in *Ireland*, the same was rendered without any losse also, where were good store of provisions for the refreshing of our men.

“ The Collonell giving us speedy intelligence of God’s mercy in this, we agreed to march with all convenient speed, the residue of the army up thither, which accordingly was done upon Wednesday and Thursday the 21. and 22. of this instant, and through God’s mercy I was inabled to bear them company. Being come hither, we did look at it as an especiall good hand of providence to give us this place, in as much as it gives us a passage over the *River Sewer* to the City of *Waterford*, and indeed into *Munster* to our shipping and provisions, which before were beaten from us out of *Waterford-Bay* by the enemies guns. It hath given us also opportunity to besiege or block up *Waterford* ; and we hope our gracious God wil therein direct us also. It hath given us also the opportunity of our guns, ammunition, and victuall, and indeed quarter for our horse, which could not have subsisted much longer, so sweet a mercy was the giving of this little place unto us.

“ Having rested there a night, and by noone of the next day gotten our army over the river, leaving *Col. Reynolds* with about 150 foot, his owne six troops of horse, and one troop of dragoons, with a very little ammunition according to the smallnesse of our marching store : we marched away towards *Waterford*, upon Friday the 23d ; and on Saturday about noone came before the city. The enemy not being a little troubled at this unsuspected business (which indeed was the meere guidance of God) marched downe with great fury towards *Carrick*, with their whole army, resolving to swallow it up ; and upon Saturday the 24, assaults the place round, thinking to take it by storme, but God had otherwise determined ; for the troopers and the rest of the soldiers with stones did so pelt them, they continuing neare foure houres under the walls ; having burnt the gates, which our men barrocaded up with stones, and likewise digged under the walls, and sprung a small mine, which flew in their own faces, but they left about forty or fifty men dead under the walls ; and having drawne off, as some say, neare 400 more, which they buried up and downe the fields, besides what are wounded ; and as *Inchequin* himselfe confessed in the hearing of some of their soldiers latelycome to us, hath lost him above a thousand men.

“ The enemy was drawing off his dead a good part of the night. They were in such haste upon the assault, that they killed their owne trumpeter as he was returning with an answer to the summons sent by them. Both in the taking and defending of this place, *Col. Reynolds*, his carriage was such as deserves much honour.

“ Upon our comming before *Waterford*, I sent the Lieut.-Generall with a regiment of horse, and three troops of dragoons, to endeavour the reducing of the passage fort ; a very large fort with a castle in the midst of it, having five guns planted in it, and commanding the river better than *Duncannon*, it not being much above musket shot over where this fort stands, and wee can bring up hither ships of 300 tuns, without any danger from *Duncannon*.

Upon

" Upon the attempt, though our materialls were not very apt for the businesse, yet the enemy called for quarter, and had it, and we the place. We also possessed the guns which the enemy had planted to beat our ships out of the Bay two miles below. By the taking of this fort, wee shall much straiten *Duncannon* from provisions by water, as we hope they are not in a condition to get much by land, besides the advantage it is of us, to have provisions to come up the river. It hath pleased the Lord whilst these things have beene thus transacting here, to adde to your interest in *Munster*, *Bandonbridge*; the towne (as we heare) upon the matter thrusting out, young *Jepson* who was their governour, or else he deserting it upon that jealousie. As also *Kingsale*, and the fort there; out of which fort, 400 men marched upon articles, when it was surrendered. So that now by the good hand of the Lord, your interest in *Munster* is near as good already, as ever it was since this war begun. I sent a party about two daies agoe to my *Lord of Broghill*, from whom I expect to have an account of all. Sir, what can be said in these things? Is it an arme of flesh that hath done these things? Is it the wisdom, and counsell, or strength of men? It is the Lord onely. God will curse that man and his house that dares to think otherwise. Sir, you see the worke is done by a divine leading, God gets into the hearts of men and perswades them to come under you. I tell you, a considerable part of your army is fitter for an hospital, then the field: if the enemy did not know it, I should have held it impoliticke to have writ this; they know it, yet they know not what to doe.

" I humbly beg leave to offer a word or two; I beg of those that are faithfull that they give glory to God. I wish it may have influence upon the hearts and spirits of all those that are now in place of government, in the greatest trust, that they may all in heart draw neare to God; giving him glory by holiness of life, and conversation: that these unspeakable mercies may teach dissenting brethren on all sides to agree, at least in praising God. And if the father of the family be so kind, why should there be such jarrings, and heart-burnings amongst the children? And if it will not be received that these are the seales of God's approbation of your great change of Government, which indeed was no more yours, then these victories and successes are ours. Yet let them with us say (even the most unsatisfied heart amongst them) that both are the righteous judgements and mighty workes of God: that he hath pulled the mighty from his seat, that calls to an account innocent blood; that he thus breakes the enemies of his church in peeces, and let them not be sullen, but praise the Lord, and thinke of us as they please, and we shall be satisfied; and pray for them and waite upon our God, and wee hope we shall seeke the welfare and peace of our native country: and the Lord give them hearts to do so too. Indeed Sir, I was constrained in my bowels to write this much. I aske your pardon, and rest,

" Your most humble Servant,

" *O. Cromwell*"

" For the Honourable *William Lenthall*, Speaker of the Parliament of England."

(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. December 7. to 14.*)

" *Corke*, 18th December, 1649.—Yesterday my Lord-Lieutenant came from *Youghall* (the head-quarter) unto *Corke*, my *Lord Broghil*, *Sir William Fenton*, and diverse other gentlemen, and commanders attending his Excellency, who hath received here very hearty and noble entertainment. To-morrow the Major-Generall is expected here, both in good health, God be praised. This week I beleieve they will visit *Kingsale*, *Bandon Bridge*, and other places in this province, who have lately declared for us, and expect a returne of his affection and presence, which joyes many. Some report here that the enemy burnes townes and provisions near our quarters, but the example may at length turne to their greatest prejudice: *Col. Deane* and *Col. Blake*, our sea Generalls, are both riding in *Cork* harbour,

" I rest,

" Your most faithfull and most

" To an honorable member of

" humble servant,

the Councill of State."—(*Br. Rel. Jan. 1. to 8.*)

" *Thomas Herbert*."

Tuesday, 8. *January*, 1649.—A letter from the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland* of the 19. of December, 1649, from *Corke*, was this day read:

" Mr. Speaker,

" Not long after my last to you, from before *Waterford*, by reason of the tempestuousness of the weather, we thought fit, and it was agreed to march away to winter quarters, to refresh

U

our

our men untill God shall please to give further opportunity for action. We marched off the second of this instant, it being so terrible a day as ever I marched in all my life. Just as we marched off in the morning, unexpected to us, the enemy had brought an addition of near two thousand horse and foot to the increase of their garrison, which we plainly saw at the other side of the water; we marched that night some ten or twelve miles through a craggy country, to *Kilmac Thomas*, a castle some eight miles from *Dungarvon*. As we were marching off in the morning from thence the *Lord Broghil* (I having sent before to him to march up to me) sent a party of horse to let me know he was with about twelve or thirteen hundred of the *Munster* horse and foot, about ten miles off, near *Dungarvon*, which was newly rendered to him; in the midst of these good successes, wherein the kindnesse and mercy of God hath appeared, the Lord in wisdom, and for gracious ends best known to himself, hath interlaced some things which may give us cause of serious consideration what his minde therein may be, and we hope wee wait upon him, desiring to know, and to submit to his good pleasure.

“ The noble Lieut.-Generall (whose finger, to our knowledge, never ached in all these expeditions) fell sicke (we doubt upon a cold taken upon our late wet march, and ill accommodation) and went to *Dungarvon*, where struggling some four or five dayes with a fever, he dyed, having run his course with so much honour, courage, and fidelity; as his actions better speak than my pen.

“ What *England* lost hereby, is above me to speake; I am sure I lost a noble friend, and companion in labours: You see how God mingles out the cup unto us, indeed we are at this time a crazie company, yet we live in his sight, and shall worke the time that is appointed us, and shall rest after that in peace. But yet there hath been some sweet at the bottom of the cup, of which I shall now give you an account. Being informed that the enemy intended to take in the fort of passage. And that *Lieut.-Gen. Farrell* with his *Ulsters*, were to march out of *Waterford* with a considerable party of horse and foot for that service; I ordered *Col. Zanchy* (who lay on the north side of the *Blackwater*) to march with his regiment of horse, and two peeces of two troops of dragoons to the relief of our friends, which he accordingly did, his party consisting in all of about three hundred and twenty: when he came some few miles from the place, he took some of the enemies straglers in the villages as they went, all which he put to the sword; seven troopers of his killed thirty of them in one house. When hee came near the place, he found the enemy had close begirt it, with about five hundred *Ulster* foot, under *Major ONeil*, *Col. Wogan*, also the governour of *Duncannon* with a party of his, with two great battering guns and a mortar peece; and *Capt. Browne* the governour of *Ballihac* was there also. Our men furiously charged them, and beat them from the place, the enemy got into a place where they might draw up, and the *Ulsters*, who bragged much of their pikes, made indeed for the time a good resistance; but the horse pressing sorely upon them, broke them, killed neare an hundred upon the place, took three hundred and fifty prisoners, amongst which, *Major ONeil*, and the officers of 500 *Ulster*'s foot, all but those which were killed. The runagado *Wogan* with twenty-four of *Ormond*'s kurisees, and the governour of *Ballihac* are &c. concerning some of these, I hope I shall not trouble your justice.

“ This mercy was obtained without the losse of one of our part, only one shot in the shoulder: *Lieut.-Gen. Farrald* was come up very near with a great party to their reliefe, but our handfull of men marching toward him, he shamefully hasted away, and recovered *Waterford*.

“ It is not unworthy taking notice, that having appointed a day of pnblique thanksgiving throughout our territories in *Ireland*, (as well as a weeks warning would permit) for the recovery of *Munster*, which proves a sweet refreshment to us, even prepared by God for us, after our weary and hard labour, that that very day, and that very time, that men were praising God, was this deliverance wrought.

“ Though the present state of affaires bespeaks a continuance of charge, yet the same good hand of providence, which hath blessed your affaires hitherto, is worthy to be followed to the uttermost; and who knows, or rather who hath not cause to hope, that he may in his goodnesse, put a short period to your whole charge. Then which no worldly thing is more desired, and endeavoured by

“ Your most humble Servant,

“ *Corke*, December 19, 1649.”—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Jan. 4 to 11.*)

“ *O. Cromwell.*”

A letter

A letter from *Corke*, in *Ireland*. (Feb. 8.)

"SIR, "The *Lord-Lieut. Cromwell* is removed to *Youghall*, I suppose in order to settling *Ireland* in a good condition, and safe posture, whilst he goeth to the Parliament of *England*: I suppose that you have heard how *Capt. Barrington* sallyed out of *Arklow Castle* upon the enemy, who had besieged him there, and he had good successe, did good execution, and killed and wounded divers of the enemies forces that were in the leagure."

The House this day (February 12.) proceeded to name persons to be of the Council of State for the year ensuing. Resolved by the Parliament, that *Oliver Cromwell*, Lord-Lieut. of *Ireland*, be one of the Council of State for the year ensuing.—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Feb. 7. to 14.*)

A letter from *Mr. Peters*, Minister of God's word.

"Worthy Sir,

"I received your's, dated the 24. of January, and returne you many thanks, and shall doe God willing, as is there expressed, and now having this seasonable opportunity, I shall acquaint you with what news we have here, which perhaps may be seasonable to you: God be thanked we have nothing but well.

"The *Lord-Lieut. Cromwell*, Governour of *Ireland*, is preparing his army for a march, which will be sudden, if this weather hold; the regiments are in health, full and eager to action.

"The *Lord Inchequin* is in *Kerry*, in a great discontent, and forlorn posture, not only refused by the *Lord-Lieut. Cromwell*, but cast off by *Ormond*, and by the popish Irish also, and at present under a cloud. It is not yet fully concluded who shall be their generall, but it is very likely that the *Earle of Antrim* will carry it; the *Marquesse of Ormond* hath had a treaty with the popish clergy, and many overtures have passed between them, and at last all things are fully concluded between them, hee is fully made theirs, the bishops and popish clergy of *Scotland* are raising of forces to joyn with the army against the *Lord-Lieut. Cromwell*, and the Parliaments forces there, and have made rates among themselves for the raising of 6000 horse and foot, which are to be as an army of theirs, and they promise to maintain them, and they promise to give 25*li.* advance to their horse. Young *Col. Cromwell* is here with 400 horse, to be transported over from hence into *Ireland*, which horse wee are now taking care to ship away, besides 50 horse more for recruits for *Ireland*, which are to be transported with them. I believe that my *Lord-Lieut. Cromwell* will settle *Ireland*, before he comes over into *England*, for he is loath to loose the benefit of the present seasonable weather; *Sir Lewis Dives* (the great royalist, that brake away to save his head, when the lords were to be tryed) is among the popish Irish: I believe his being there is to see what is probable to be done by them for their king there, we are giving the ingagement here: I pray God self denial may appear among all hearts, that God's glory may be advanced, and that God may continue his favours to us, as prayes,

"Your affectionate friend to serve you,

"*Milford*, 7 February, 1649."—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Feb. 14 to 21.*)

"*H. Peters.*"

Feb. 26. A letter came this day to the House from the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, dated at *Castle Town*, the 15. day of February, 1649, which was this day read.

For the Honourable *William Lenthall*, Esquire, Speaker of the Parliament of *England*.

"Mr. Speaker,

"Having refreshed our men for some short time in our winter quarters, and health being pretty well recovered, we thought fit to take the field, and to attempt such things as God by his providence should lead us to upon the enemy. Our resolution was to fall into the enemies quarters two waies, the one party being about fifteen or sixteen troops of horse and dragoons, and about two thousand foot, were ordered to goe up by the way of *Carrick* into the county of *Kilkenny*, under the command of *Col. Reynold's*, whom *Major-Gen. Ireton* was to follow with a reserve. I my selfe was to goe by the way of *Muyallo*, over the *Blackwater*, towards the county of *Limerick*, and the county of *Tipperary*, and about twelve troops of horse, and three troops of dragoons, and between two and three hundred foot: I began my march upon Tuesday, the nine and twentieth of January from *Youghall*, and upon Thursday the one and thirtieth, I possessed a castle called *Kilkenny*, upon the edge of the county of *Limerick*, where I left thirty foot: from thence I marched to a strong

strong house belonging to *Sir Richard Everard* (called *Cloghern*) who is one of the supreme Councill, where I left a troop of horse and some dragoons. From thence I marched to *Roghill Castle*, which was possessed by some *Ulster* foot, and a party of the enemies horse, which upon summons (I having taken the captain of horse prisoner before) was rendered to me; these places being thus possessed gave us much command (together with some other holds we have) of the *White-Knights* and *Roche's* country, and of all the land from *Mayallo* to the *Shewer-side*, especially by another castle taken by my *Lord of Broghill*, called *Old-Castle-Towne*, since my march, which I sent to his lordship to endeavour; as also a castle of *Sir Edward Fitz-Harris*, over the mountaines in the county of *Limerick*, I haveing left his lordship at *Mayallo*, with about six or seven hundred horse, and foure or five hundred foot, to protect those parts, and your interest in *Munster*, lest whilst we were abroad, *Inchequin*, whose forces lay about *Limerick*, and the county of *Kerry*, should fall in behinde us; his lordship drew two cannon to the foresaid castle, which having summoned they refused, his lordship having bestowed about ten shot upon it, which made their stomachs come downe; he gave all the souldiers quarter for life, and shot all the officers (being six in number) to death; since the taking of these garrisons, the Irish have sent their commissioners to compound for their contribution as farre as the walls of *Limerick*. I marched from *Roghill Castle* over the *Shewer* with very much difficulty, and from thence to *Fethard*, almost in the heart of the county of *Tipperary*, where was a garrison of the enemy: the towne is most pleasantly seated, having a very good wall with round and square bulwarks, after the old manner of fortifications: we came thither in the night, and indeed were very much distressed by sore and tempestuous wind and raine: after a long march, we knew not well how to dispose of ourselves, but finding an old abby in the suburbs, and some cabbins, and poor houses, we got into them, and had opportunity to send them a summons, they shot at my trumpet, and would not listen to him for an hours space; but having some officers in our party which they knew, I sent them, to let them know I was there with a good part of the army; we shot not a shot at them, but they were very angry, and fired very earnestly upon us, telling us, that it was not a time of night to send a summons: but yet in the end, the governour was willing to send out two commissioners, I think rather to see whether there was a force sufficient to force him, then to any other end: after almost a whole night spent in treaty, the towne was delivered to me the next morning upon terms, which we usually call honourable, which I was the willinger to give, because I had little above 200 foot, and neither ladders nor guns, nor any thing else to force them that night, there being about 17 companies of the *Ulster* foot in *Cowhel*, above five miles from thence, they quit it in some disorder, and the sovereigne and the aldermen since sent to me a petition, desiring that I would protect them, which I have also made a quarter. From thence I marched towards *Callur*, hearing that *Col. Reynolds* was there with the party before mentioned; when I came thither I found he had fallen upon the enemies horse, and routed them, being about 100, with his forlorne, took my *Lord of Ossory's* Capt.-Lieutenant, and another Lieutenant of horse, prisoners; and one of those who betrayed our garrison of *Eniscorfy*, whom we hanged. The enemy had possessed three castles in the town, one of them belonging to one *Butler*, very considerable, the other two had about 100 or 120 men in them, which he attempted, and they refusing conditions seasonably offered, were put all to the sword; indeed some of your soldiers did attempt very notably in this service, I doe not hear there were six men of ours lost. *Butler's Castle* was delivered upon conditions for all to march away, leaving their armes behinde them, wherein I have placed a company of foot, and a troop of horse, under the command of my *Lord Colvil*, the place being six miles from *Kilkenny*: from hence *Col. Reynolds* was sent with his regiment to remove a garrison of the enemies from *Knocktofer* (being the way of our communication to *Rosse*) which accordingly he did: we marched backe with the rest of the body to *Fethard* and *Cashel*, where we are now quartered, having good plenty both of horse meat and man's meat for a time; and being indeed, we may say, even almost in the heart and bowels of the enemy, ready to attempt what God shall next direct, and blessed be his name onely for this good successe; and for this, that wee doe not finde that our men are at all considerably sicke upon this expedition, though indeed it hath been very blustering weather.

I had almost forgot one businesse, the Major General was very desirous to gain a passe over the *Shewer*, where indeed we had none but by boat, or when the weather served; wherefore on Saturday in the evening, he marched with a party of horse and foot to *Arsinom*, where was a bridge, and at the foot of it a strong castle, which he about four o'clock the next morning, attempted, killed about thirteen of the enemies outguard, lost but two men, and eight or ten wounded, the
 enemy

enemy yeelded the place to him, and we are possessed of it, being a very considerable passe, and the nearest to our passe at *Cappoquin* over the *Black-water*, whither we can bring guns, ammunition, or other things from *Youghall* by water, and over this passe to the army. The county of *Tipperary* have submitted to 1500*l.* a month contribution, although they have 6 or 7 of the enemies garrisons yet upon them.

“ Sir, I desire the charge of *England* as to this war may bee abated as much as may be, and as we know you do desire out of your care to the commonwealth; but if you expect your worke to be done (if the marching army be not constantly paid, and the course taken that hath been humbly represented) indeed it will not be for the thrift of *England*, as far as *England* is concerned in the speedy reduction of *Ireland*. The mony we raise upon the counties maintains the garrison forces, and hardly that; if the active force be not maintained, and all contingencies defrayed, how can you expect but to have a lingering businesse of it? surely we desire not to spend a shilling of your treasury, wherein our consciences do not prompt us. We serve you, we are willing to be out of our trade of war, and shall hasten (by God’s assistance and grace) to the end of our work, as the laborer doth to be at his rest; this makes us bold to be earnest with you for necessary supplies, that of money is one; and there be some other things which indeed I do not think for your service to speak of publickly, which I shall humbly represent to the Councell of State, wherewith I desire we may be accomodated.

“ Sir, the Lord who doth all these things, gives hopes of a speedy issue to this businesse, and I am perswaded will graciously appear in it; and truly there is no feare of the strenght and combination of enemies round about, nor of slanderous tongues at home: God hath hitherto fenced you against all those, to wonder and amazement; they are tokens of your prosperity and successe: onely it will be good for you, and us that serve you, to fear the Lord, to fear unbeleef, self-seeking, confidence in an arm of flesh, and opinion of any instruments that they are, other then as dry bones. That God be mercifull in these things and blesse you, is the humble prayer of, Sir,

“ Your most humble Servant,

“ *Castle Town*, Feb. 15. 1649.”—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Feb. 21. to 28.*) “ *O. Cromwell.*”

The Irish field forces that could be spared, were sent to join with those of their own party in the north of *Ireland*, against *Sir Charles Coot*, supposing that the Lord-Lieutenant would have been so busy in setting out for *England* that they might do what they would, and in the interim no prejudice be in their rear garrisons, but they have been soundly alarmed. The Lord-Lieutenant hath called a Councel of War, to consult upon another design, concerning which I hope by the next I shall have more refreshments for your spirits, to add to these mercies already received.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Feb. 28. to March 7.*

March 15.—An extract of a letter from the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, dated the 5. day *March*, 1649, from *Cashel*, viz.

“ It pleaseth God still to enlarge your interest here, the castle of *Chase* very considerable, built upon a rocke, and seated in an island in the midst of the *Sewer*, was lately rendered to me. It cost the *Earle of Essex*, as I am informed, about eight weeks siege, with his army and artillery. It is now yours without the losse of one man, so also in the castle of *Kiltenon*, a very large and strong castle of *Lord of Dunboynes*, this latter I took in with my canon, without the losse of a man.

“ We have taken the castle of *Golden Bridge*, another passe upon the *Sewer*, as also the castle of *Dundrum*, at which we lost about six men. *Col. Zanche* who commanded the party, being shot through the hand.

“ We have placed another strong garison at *Bellenokelly*, upon the edge of the *King*, and *Queens county*.

“ We have divers garisons in the county of *Limricke*, and by these we take away the enemies subsistance, and diminish their contributions, by which in time I hope they will sinck.

“ *Cashel*, 5. of *March*, 1649.”—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. March 14. to 21.*) “ *O. Cromwell.*”

(1650.)

A letter from Ireland.

"SIR, "On Saturday was fortnight, the *Lord Broghill* and *Col. Henry Cromwell*, being joyned with their forces, they fell on the *L. Inchequin's* quarters near *Limerick*, where they slew 160 of *Inchequin's* men, and took 120 prisoners. Amongst these taken are *Col. Tompson*, *Col. Jackson*, and 3 Col. more, 4 Lieut.-Coll. and 300 gallant horse. The *L. Inchequin* fled, narrowly escaping. *Col. Reynolds* near *Laughin* fell on the *E. of Castlehaven* this last week and routed them, but they being near a bog there were not many slain. Our forces are joyned, but the enemy will not stand, but are marched to *Kilkenny*. *George Monroe* hath attempted to raise all the Scots and *Ulster* Cavalliers he can, to joyn with him to the releif of *Castlehaven*, but he doth little but raise his number. *Col. Marke Trevor*, and some others are comming in to us. We have taken the *Laughlin* from the enemy. *Castlehaven* is with his forces at *Castle Camber*, expecting forces by *Clanrickard*, but they come not, so that we hope shortly to give a good account of *Ireland*."

"*Dublin*, 22. March, 1649-50."—(*Sev. Proc. in Par. March 28. to Apr. 4.*)

March 28.—There are two great Irish men come into the Lord-Lieutenant, the *Lord Purboyne* is one of them.

April 5.—Since, more lately we have this certaine intelligence to *Dublin*, that *Kilkenny*, *Gouran*, and *Laughtonbridge* are all three taken, and that the Lord-Lieut. is gone to besiege *Clonmel*, and that *Sir Thomas Armestrong* is come in and hath submitted. And that the enemy is not able to recruit his army, so as to take the field again this summer.—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Apr. 4. to 11.*)

A letter from the L. L. of *Ireland*, was this day (*April 15*) read, being as followeth, viz.

"For the Honorable *Wil. Lenthall*, Esq. Speaker of the Parl. of *England*.

"Mr. Speaker,

"I think the last letter I troubled you with, was about the taking of *Cahiz*: since which time there was taken, by beating up their quarters, 2 col. a lieut.-col. major, and divers cap. all of horse: *Col. Johnson*, *Lieut.-Col. Laughorn*, and *Maj. Simes*, were shot to death, as having served under the Parliam. but now taken up arms with the enemy. Hearing that *Castlehaven* and *Lieut. Gen. Farrald* were about *Kilkenny*, with their army lying there quartered, and about *Carlo* and *Laughlin Bridge*, and hearing also that *Col. Hewson* with a good party from *Dublin*, was come as far as *Ballisanon*, and had taken it, we thought fit to send an express to him, to march up towards us for a conjunction: and because wee doubted the sufficiency of his party to march with that security that were to be wished, *Col. Shilbourn* was ordered to go with some troops of horse out of the county of *Wexford* (which was his station), to meet him. And because the enemy was possessed of the fittest places upon the Barrow for our conjunction, we sent a party of 7 or 800 horse and dragoons, and about 500 foot, to attempt upon *Castlehaven* in the rear, if he should have endeavoured to have defended the places against *Col. Hewson*.

"Our party being a light nimble party, was at the Barrow side before *Col. Hewson* could be heard of, and possessed a house, by the *Grage*: they marched towards *Laughlin*, and faced *Castlehaven* at a pretty distance, but he shewed no forwardness to engage. Our party not being able to hear of *Col. Hewson*, came back as far as *Thomastown*, a small walled town, and a passe upon the *Nur*, between *Kilkenny* and *Rosse*, which our men attempting to take, the enemy made no great resistance, but by the advantage of the bridge quitted the town, and fled to a castle about halfe a mile distant off, which they had formerly possessed: that night the Pres. of *Munster* and myself came up to the party, we summoned the castle, and after two days it was surrendered to us, the enemy leaving their arms, drums, colours, and ammunition behind them, and engaging never to bear arms more against the Parliament of *England*.

"We lay still after this about 2 or 3 dayes, the President went back to *Fetherd*, to bring up some great guns with a purpose to attempt upon the *Granno*, and some castles thereabouts, for the better blocking up of *Waterford*; and to cause to advance up to us some more of

our

our foot. In the end we had advertisement that *Col. Hewson* was come to *Laughlin*, where was a very strong castle and passe over the Barrow; I sent him word that he should attempt it, which he did, and after some dispute reduced it: by which means we have a good^d passe over the Barrow, and entercourse between *Munster* and *Lemster*. I sent *Col. Hewson* word, that he should march up to me, and we advancing likewise with our party, met near by *Goran* (a populous town), where the enemy had a very strong castle, under the command of *Col. Hamond*, a Kentishman, who was a principal actor in the Kentish insurrection, and did manage the *Lord Capels* businesse at his triall: I sent him a civill invitation to deliver up the castle unto me, to which he returned me a very resolute answer, and full of height: we planted our artillery, and before we had made a breach considerable, the enemy beat a parley for a treaty, which I (having offered so fairly before to him) refused, but sent him in positive conditions, that the souldiers should have their lives, and the commission officers to be disposed of as should be thought fit, which in the end was submitted to.

“ The next day the Colonel, the Major, and the rest of the commission officers were shot to death, all but one, who being a very earnest instrument to have the castle delivered, was pardoned. In the same castle also we took a Popish priest, who was chaplain to the Catholiques in this regiment, who was caused to be hanged. I trouble you with this the rather, because this regiment was the *Lord of Ormond's* own regiment. In this castle was good store of provisions for the army.

“ After the taking of this castle, it was agreed amongst us to march to the city of *Kilkenny*, which we did upon Friday the 22. of March, and coming with our body within a mile of the town, we advanced with some horse very near unto it; and that evening I sent *Sir Walter Butler* and the Corporation a letter. We took the best view we could where to plant our batteries; and upon Munday the 25. our batteries consisting of three guns, began to play. After near a hundred shot, we made a breach, as we hoped stormable: our men were drawn out ready for the attempt; and *Colonel Ewers* ordered with about one thousand foot, to endeavour to possesse the *Irish Town* much about the time of our storming, which he accordingly did, with the losse of not above three or four men. Our men upon the signall fell on upon the breach, which indeed was not performed with usuall courage nor successe, but were beaten off with the losse of one captain, and about twenty or thirty men killed and wounded. The enemy had made two retrenchments or counter-works, which they had strongly pallizado'd, and both of them did so command our breach, that indeed it was a mercy to us, we did not farther contend for an entrance there, it being probable that if we had, it would have cost us very dear.

“ Having possessed the *Irish Town*, and there being another walled town on the other side of the river; eight companies of foot were sent over the river to possesse that, which accordingly was effected, and not above the like number lost that were in^dpossessing the *Irish Town*. The officer that commanded this party in chief, attempting to passe over the bridge into the city, and to fire the gate, which indeed was don with good resolution, but lying too open to the enemy-shot, he had forty or fifty men killed and wounded, which was a sore blow to us, we made our preparations for a second battery, which was well near perfected: the enemy seeing himselfe thus begirt, sent for a treaty, and had it, and in some hours agreed to deliver up the castle upon the articles inclosed, which we received upon Thursday the 28. of March.

“ We finde the castle exceeding well fortified by the industry of the enemy, being also very capacious, so that if we had taken the town, we must have had a new work for the castle, which might have cost much blood and time, so that we hope the Lord hath provided better for us, and we look at it as a gracious mercy, that we have the place for you upon these terms.

“ Whilst these affaires were transacting, a lieut.-col. three majors, eight captains, being English, Welch, and Scotch, with others possessed of *Cantwell Castle*, a very strong castle, situated in a bog, well furnished with provisions of corn, were ordered by *Sir Walter Butler* to come to strengthen the garrison of *Kilkenny*; but they sent two officers to me, to offer me the place, and their service, that they might have passes to go beyond sea to serve forreigne states, with some money to bear their charges; the last whereof I consented to, they promising to do nothing to the prejudice of the Parliament of *England*.

“ *Colonel*

" *Colonel Abbot* also attempted *Enisnag*, where were gotten a company of rogues which revolted from *Col. Jones*. The souldiers capitulated for life, and their two officers were hanged for revolting.

" *Adjutant-Generall Sadler* was commanded with two guns to attempt some castles in the county of *Tipperary* and *Kilkenny*, which being reduced, exceedingly tend to the blocking up of two considerable towns: he summoned *Pulkerry*, a garrison under *Clonmel*, battered it, they refusing to come out, stormed it, put thirty or forty of them to the sword, and the rest remaining obstinate were fired in the castle; he took *Ballo-Poin*, the enemy marching away leaving their armes behinde them, he took also the *Granno* and *Donkill*, two very considerable places to *Waterford*, upon the same terms.

" We have advanced our quarters towards the enemy, a considerable way above *Kilkenny*, where we hope by the gaining of ground to get subsistance, and still to grow upon the enemy, as the Lord shall blesse us.

" Sir, I may not be wanting to tell you, and renew it againe, that our hardships are not a few, that I thinke in my conscience if monies be not supplied, we shall not be able to carry on your worke; I would not say this to you, if I did not reckon it my duty so to do, but if it be supplied, and that speedily, I hope through the good hand of the Lord, it will not be long before *England* will be at an end of this charge, for the saving of which, I beseech you help as soon as you can. Sir, our horse have not had one months pay of five, we strain what we can that the foot may be paid, or else they would starve: those towns, that are to be reduced, especially one or two of them, if we should proceed by the rules of other states, would cost you more money than this army hath had since we came over, I hope through the blessing of God they will come cheaper to you; but how we should be able to proceed in our attempts without reasonable supply, is humbly submitted and represented to you; I thinke I need not say, that a speedy period put to this work will breake the expectation of all your enemies. And seeing the Lord is not wanting to you, I most humbly beg it, that you would not be wanting to yourselves.

" In the last place, it cannot be thought but the taking of these places, and keeping but what is necessary of them, it must needs swallow up our foot, and I may humbly repeat it again, that I do not know of much above two thousand of your five thousand recruits come to us. Having given you this account concerning your affairs, I am now obliged to give you an account concerning my self, which I shall do with all clearnesse, and honesty.

" I have received divers private intimations of your pleasure to have mee come in person to wait upon you in *England*, as also copies of votes of the Parliament to that purpose; but considering the way they came to me were but private intimations, and the votes did refer to a letter to be signed by the Speaker, I thought it would have been too much forwardnesse in me to have left my charge here, untill the said letter came, it being not fit for me to prophesie whether the letter would be an absolute command, or having limitations with a liberty left by the Parliament to me, to consider in what way to yeeld my obedience, your letter came to my hands upon Friday the 22. of March, the same day that I came before the city of *Kilkenny*, and when I was near the same, and understood by *Dr. Cartright* who delivered it to me, that by reason of crosse winds, and the want of shipping in the west of *England* where he was, hindred him from coming with it sooner, it bearing date the 8 of Jan. and not coming to my hands untill the 22. of March; the letter supposed your army in winter quarters, and the time of the year not suitable for present action, making this as the reason of your command: and your forces having been in action ever since the 29. of January; and your letter, which was to be the rule of my obedience, coming to my hands after our having been so long in action, with respect had to the reasons you were pleased to use therein.

" And having received a letter signed by your selfe, of the 26. February, which mentions not a word of the continuance of your pleasure concerning my comming over, I did humbly conceive it much consisting with my duty, humbly to beg a possitive signification what your will is, professing (as before the Lord) that I am most ready to obey your commands herein with all allacrity, rejoycing only to be about that worke which I am called to by those whom God hath

set

set over me, which I acknowledge you to be; and fearing only in obeying you, to disobey you: I most humbly and earnestly beseech you to judge for me, whether your letter doth not naturally allow me the liberty of begging a more clear expression of your command and pleasure, which when vouchsafed unto me, will find most ready and chearfull observance from, Sir,

“Your most humble servant,

“O. Cromwell.”

“*Carick*, 2. April, 1650.”—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. April 11 to 18.*)

A letter from *Mr. Peters*, from *South Wales*, April 27.

“SIR, “Yesternight, the *President* frigot set saile from *Milford* towards *Ireland*; it is appointed to attend his Excellencyes pleasure, being sent to fetch the *Lord-Lieutenant Cromwell* over into *England*, if he thinke fit to come.

“The letters from the Councell of State was carried over in her, directed to his Excellency, with *Mr. Finkin Lloyd* his Chaplaine, God send them a safe arrival.”—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. April 25. to May 2.*

Mr. Lloyd, Chaplain to the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, came to *London* with letters from his Lordship. He informs, that the army were set down before *Clonmel*, that the great guns were planted, and his Excellency intended to fall upon the place very suddenly, and then come for *England*. The enemy in *Clonmel*, are in number about 2000 foot (all *Ulsters*) and six score horse. On Saturday was sevensnight, the Lord Lieutenant came before *Clonmel*, and the Tuesday following the great guns were brought down before it. Our forces having quitted, and in part slighted, a garrison taken from the enemy, called *Borough Castle*: *Wogan*, the revolter, with 500 foot, came to take possession of it, whereupon our men having notice of it, marched towards the castle, which *Wogan* hearing of, quitted the castle, leaving only 14 men, who, upon the approach of the Lord Lieutenant's forces, yielded upon quarter for their lives.—*Perf. Diur. May 6 to 13.*

A letter from *Clonmel* in *Ireland*.

“Worthy Sir,

“Yesterday we stormed *Clonmel*, in which both officers and souldiers, did as much and more than could be expected.

“We had with our guns made a breach in their works, whereafter an hot fight, we gave back a while, but presently charged up to the same ground again.

“But the enemy had made themselves exceeding strong, by double works and traverse, which were worse to enter then the breach; when we came up to it, they had crosse-workes, and were strongly flanked from the houses within their workes.

“The enemy defended themselves against us that day, untill towards the evening, our men all the while keeping up close to their breach, and many on both sides were slain.

“At night the enemy drew out on the other side, and marched away undiscovered to us, and the Inhabitants of *Clonmel* sent out for a parley, upon which, articles were agreed on, before we knew the enemy was gone.

“After the signing of the conditions, we discovered the enemy to be gone, and very early this morning pursued them, and fell upon their reare of straglers, and killed above 200, besides those we slew in the storm.

“And on our party we had slain, *Col. Cullam*, *Capt. Jordan*, *Capt. Humpheries*, and some others, and *Lieut.-Coll. Grey*, *Lieut.-Col. Lee*, and some others are wounded.

“We entered *Clonmel* this morning, and have kept our conditions with them; the place is considerable, and very advantageous to the reducing of these parts wholly to the Parliament of *England*.”

“*Clonmel*, 10. May, 1650.”—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. May 23. to 30.*)

The Lord-Lieut. of *Ireland* this day (June 4.) came to the house, to whom Mr. Speaker did, by order of the House, give him the hearty thanks of this House, for his great and faithful services unto the Parliament and Commonwealth.—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. May 30. to June 6.*)

The Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* this day (June 11) made a full relation of the whole state of the affairs of *Ireland*, as well in relation to the forces of the enemy, and the garrisons yet in their power, as also of the Parliaments forces, both in garrison and in the field, and under whose command and their present employment.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. June 6. to 13.*

But that which is more remarkable than all, is the subject of this day's (June 25.) debate in Parliament, which was occasioned through an offer made by the *Lord Fairfax* to render up his commission, and it held till eight o'clock at night. It matters not what our enemies crow and cackle upon this business; and though others are so bold as to spend their judgments; yet since it beseems not any to censure actions of this nature, so for this time, I suppose, it is best for *Politicus* to let them pass without a commentary, for fear of spoiling the text, and his own reputation; only this I shall add, that to preserve a right understanding, the Parliament appointed a committee to attend, and confer with his Lordship.—The *Lord Fairfax*, being pleased this day (June 26.) to lay down his commission, it was received by the Parliament, who thereupon voted the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland* to be General of their forces in *England*, &c. I had not mentioned this here now, but that a hint of it escaped the press in Tuesday's *Intelligencer*, which cannot be recalled.—*Merc. Pol. June 20. to 27.*

Letters from *Scotland* speak of an immediate advance of their army towards the borders of *England*, being about 17000, as many give out; *Col. Douglas* is advanced from *Edinburgh* with three regiments of horse; their new levies are speedily to follow; but are much startled at the alarum of the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell's* coming, whom we hear is marched as far as *York*, where he was received with a great volley from *Clifford's Tower*. *Col. Pride* (we hear) is marched as far as *Northumberland*, where 10 regiments of horse and foot lie in a readiness to attend the motion of his Excellency, their Lord-General. They expect to be suddenly in *Scotland* for the dissipating of their army (if possible) before they grow too numerous.—(*Imp. Scout. June 28. to July 5.*)

"SIR,

Saturday, July 13.

"His Excellency the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell* is at *Durham*, from thence he goeth to *Newcastle*, which is his direct way to *Barwick*; at *Durham* met him *Sir Arthur Hazelrigg*, the Governor of *Newcastle*, *Col. Pride*, *Col. Hacker*, and other officers of the army; they supped that night together, and had some discourse both before and after, concerning the affairs in *Scotland*, and the posture in which they are: the train will be at *Newcastle* this night, and it is the opinion of most of us, that we shall have a speedy rendezvous near *Barwick*, and then have at a pleasant march through the best of *Scotland* towards *Edinburgh*, for we hear that their forces are retreated that way; and in case they have not their whole levies to draw down to the borders, before we get thither: they say they will destroy the country before us, leaving no hoof, nor ear, root nor branch; and having *Edinburgh* on their back will make a huge shew in the field, within three miles thereof, where they fought with *Edward the VIth*. Yet if they durst, they have a good mind to fight us in *Dunslaw* field, which is upon the borders: if it be so that we cannot salute them before we come to *Edinburgh*, then do we know two ways from *Barwick* thither, one of which lieth so conveniently near to the sea side, that if they should be so unhumane as to destroy what they often stand in need of; yet shall we be so charitable to ourselves, as to take care to be supplied from sea, until we can share of what they have by land, and recover the top of the hill, within a quarter of a mile of *Edinburgh*, from whence we may behold the Market Cross, and make the castle smook."—(*Perf. Week. Acc. July 10. to 17.*)

A letter from *Newcastle*, in the north of *England*.

"SIR,

"Yesterday being the tenth of this instant, July, there was a fast kept by the Lord-General and the army, and there preached here that day *Mr. Good*, and four other ministers, who performed the duty of their places with great moderation, and sweet temper, very heavenly in relation to the present expedition of the army for *Scotland*."—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. July. 11 to 18.*

His Excellency the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell*, is advanced with an army towards the north, most part of his horse and foot being in a military posture, upon the borders of *Scotland*, and its very probable, will speedily cross the river *Tweed*; for the Scotch horse that quartered in the villages ten miles from *Berwick*, are now retreated back towards *Edinburgh*: their design in coming so near *England*, was only to help on the new levies in those parts, which being finished, they are marched back with them, and the new levies go on very fast in all places.—*Impar. Scout. July 12. to 19.*

The

This day (July 15.) came letters from *Newcastle*, dated the 12. instant, advertising thus: His Excellency the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell* hath returned answer to the papers sent unto him out of *Scotland*, wherein they require the reason of our armies advance towards the borders, and for that it is a thing of general concernment; the army are drawing up a declaration to be presented to public view, intituled, "*to the Saints in Scotland*," which we doubt not but will satisfy all persons; and commissioners are chosen in behalf of the army, to treat with a competent number of theirs (if they accept of it) in the interim we understand that the Scots have carried away all their corn, and driven the country betwixt *Berwick* and *Edinburgh*, which hath caused the General's stay here somewhat longer than was intended, to give orders for sending biscuit and other provision by sea to *Berwick*, wherewith to supply the army in their march.—*Perf. Diur.*

July 17.—The forenoon of the day produced intelligence, that his Excellency the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell* had a rendezvous with his army in *Northumberland* on the 13. instant; that they are very unanimous and resolved; and that the whole body of horse and foot are about 23000. You will hear of action very suddenly, for they are expediting an engagement. The Scots are said to be far more numerous, and have (as we hear) no less then 27000 foot, and 5000 horse. The ministers are now as active in the military discipline, as formerly they were in the gospel profession. *Parson Ennis*, *Parson Brown*, and about 30 other ministers having received commissions to be Majors and Captains; who now hold forth the Bible in the one hand and the Sword in the other, telling the soldiery, that they need not fear what man can do against them, that God is on their side, and that he hath prepared an engine in Heaven to break and blast the designs of all covenant-breakers on earth.—July 18. Produced the joyful tidings from the north, in reference to the proceedings of his Excellency the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell*, and the Scots, demonstrating the great forwardness of the army in the present undertaking. As also the great unity in the camp, who are unanimously resolved to live and die with their renowned General; and to that end, have entered into protestation, to stand firm to the parliament of *England*, and to fight it out to the last man, against all persons that shall attempt to involve this nation in future misery, or to extirpate the present government, as it now stands established. Great store of all sorts of provisions are preparing to carry along with the army, by reason the Scots have so drained the country, that very little is left in the villages adjacent to *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*, which is the chiefest cause that our march is retarded at present.—*Imp. Scout, July 12. to 19.*

July 23.—Produced a more particular account of affairs, by letters out of *Scotland*. As first, that upon the rendezvous of our army near *Alnwick*, the Scots on the borders took a hot alarm by some quick intelligence, concerning the approach of our army, which represented it nearer than it was, insomuch that the gallows and their riders which stood centinel at the back doors of *England*, faced about, and spurred on to a gallop, being startled at this dreadful thunder-clap; "*Cromwell's a coming!*" The alarm was taken likewise by all the gentry of the south, who immediately mounted and left the country to shift for themselves; so that the people seeing how they were deserted, declared openly, they were resolved to make terms with the English army, for their own preservation.—*Merc. Pol. July 18. to 25.*

Yesterday being July 16, His Excellency moved from *Newcastle* to *Morpeth*, where the head quarters and train of artillery were that night: this day we came to *Alnwick*, where we understand that the Scots have sent 800 of their horse to lie upon the borders; but that most of their foot are in or about *Edinburgh*. They had a rendezvous at *Haddington* Saturday last, but their certain number we hear not; that day one of the Parliaments declarations concerning their armies advance for *Scotland* was brought to their King, whilst he was at dinner, which much startled him and those about him.—*Mr. Bret* the general's trumpeter is sent on a message with the declarations of the Parliament and army into *Scotland*, you may know ere long, how they take them, and our marching in thither.—July 25.—This night some of *Major Brown's* troop taking three Scotchmen and their horses; and notice being given to his Excellency that they were countrymen, his Lordship checked the soldiers for meddling with them, and commanded their horses and money to be restored to them, and gave them some of the last declarations to the people of *Scotland* to carry home with them, which it is hoped will give much satisfaction to the country, as it did unto these men, who promised their endeavours to possess their friends with a good opinion of the army; there were two Adjutant Generals of the field made this night, viz.

Col.

Col. Hopton, Adjutant-General of horse, and *Major Cobbet*, Adjutant-General of foot. We shall not need to enlarge upon the armies declaration of their marching into *Scotland*, so much thereof having been already published only in one or two particulars briefly thus: the army desires them to consider, that the inconsistency of our religion and liberties, with the King's interest and former constitution of Parliament, did not arise from our jealousies or pretences, but from the hardness of the king's heart, and the back-sliding of a grèater part of those that were intrusted in the Parliament, by their acquiesceing in their concessions, and endeavouring immediately to bring in the King upon them. We therefore reckon it no breach, but a religious keeping of the covenant, according to the equity thereof; when our Parliament for religion and liberties sake, and the interest of the people, did remove the King and Kingship. As also we assert ourselves keepers of the covenant, when the competition hath been between the form and substance, if we have altered some forms of the government, for the substance sake.—That those who are of the presbyterial government, should have all freedom to enjoy it; and are perswaded, that if it be so, much of God as some affirm, if God be trusted with his own means, which is his word powerfully and effectually preached without a too busy meddling with, or engaging the authorities of the world; it is able to accomplish his good pleasure upon the minds of men, to produce and establish his purposes in the world, concerning the government of his church. But that which most awakens and stirs up the army, is, that notwithstanding all the wrong done to *England* from *Scotland*, they refuse to do us right; so that what wrongs soever we have, or shall sustain, must be without remedy; and we also without securiry for the future; as is sufficiently expostulated in the Parliament of *England's* declaration; and the seeds laid of a perpetual war, by taking our grand enemy into our bosoms, and your engagement to him, in the late treaty with him, to restore him to the possession of *England* and *Ireland*. And therefore we call Heaven and Earth to witness whether or no we have not cause to defend ourselves, by hindering the present power of *Scotland*, from taking their time and advantage to impose this upon us; and whether they have now any just reason to wonder at the approach of an army to their borders, and the taking of some of their ships by ours; yea, whether our coming into *Scotland* with an army upon so clear a ground, be any other than a just and necessary defence of ourselves; for preservation of those rights and liberties, which divine Providence hath through the expence of so much blood and treasure given us, and those amongst you have engaged, they will if they can wrest from us, unless it must be taken for granted, that the Parliament of *England* ought to sit still and be silent, whilst their ruin is contrived, their friends and brethren destroyed, by sea and land, whom in conscience and duty both before God and man, they ought to preserve.

From *Berwick*, July 21.—Just now my Lord General's trumpet is returned from *Edinburgh*, with a letter from that Parliament, purporting that they had received his letter and declarations, but would suddenly send him an answer by one of their own, and as for his trumpet they had sent him back, the letter was subscribed, "To the Right Honourable *Lieut. Gen. Cromwell*, commander in chief of the army marching into *Scotland*."—July 19.—His Excellency marched from *Alnwick* to the appointed rendezvous on a hill near *Distaburnes*, over against the *Ferne Islands*, where several of the regiments were drawn together, which (by reason of abundance of rain) were dismissed to quarters, without stay for the completing of the rendezvous. The Captain-Lieutenant was cashiered at the head of the regiment, according to the order of the court-martial. His Excellency rode to *Chillingham Castle*, the *Lord Gray's* house, where there was a rendezvous of the whole army, and extraordinary cheerfulness and resolution expressed at the reception of the General, by regiment after regiment, they were drawn into battalia, and so marched part of the way towards *Berwick*, where the head-quarters was kept last night; and yesterday the General's regiment of foot, *Col. Fairfax's*, and the train only marched into the town, the rest quartered in the towns not far from *Berwick*, on the *English* side. We understand here at *Berwick*, that the Scots are all gone with their goods towards *Edinburgh*, by command of the Estates of *Scotland*, under pain of being sequestered and declared enemies if they did not remove, so that for the most part all the men are gone, but the wives stay behind, and some of them do notwithstanding bake and brew, to provide bread and drink for the army. Those employed by the State of *Scotland* into the borders do tell the people, that the army intends to put all men to the sword, and to thrust hot irons through the womens breasts; which terrified the people much, till the General's Proclamations were published among them which we hope will undeceive them.

They

They speak very vilely concerning this army, with reproachful language, and much bitterness of spirit, throughout the army; whereas, our army is full of resolution and tenderness of spirit, wishing, that if it might be the will of God no blood might be shed. To-morrow we march, I believe, very near *Dunbarn*, where we are like to lie in the fields day after day, till the issue of this business be known; and if the ships with biscuit and cheese meet us not about *Dunbarn*, we shall be put to extraordinary straits, for this town affords us but little: the supplies are come from *Newcastle*, but the soldiers have not had any tents; to lie in the fields, so in my judgment, unless supplies be sent, wet weather and want of provisions will make *Capt. Cold* and *Capt. Hunger* much injure the army, though no difficulties shall discourage them from going on with the work in hand. The Scots came to the markets at *Berwick* constantly, 'till yesterday, when there came none with any provisions considerable, but only some few women with poultry; there was one bringing 20 horses laden with oats, but they were stopped. The Scots have not yet sent any scouts so much as in sight of *Berwick*. Two or three nights before his Excellency came hither a squadron of *Capt. Greenwood's* new raised troop, which is appointed for this garrison, kept guard on the Scotch side of *Berwick*; our dragoons, and 8 troops of horse (being a troop out of each regiment) last night kept guard upon *Twisell* and *Land Streames*, being passes into *Scotland*.—*Perf. Diur. July 22. to 29.*

Mordington, 24. July, 1650.—A list of the regiments of horse and foot rendezvoused and marched with the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell* into *Scotland*. The whole thus, the train 690, the horse 5415, the foot 10249; in toto 16354.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. July 25 to Aug. 1.*

July 29.—His Excellency the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell*, to prevent the Scots design of making *England* the seat of war, passed *Tweed* into *Scotland* this day, with his whole army; the number whereof, together with many other passages very remarkable, are set down in this ensuing letter:

Barwick, 22. July, 1650.—Sir, For three or four days since the General came hither, we have kept very strong guards on *Scotland* side of *Tweed*, and this morning the whole body of our army were drawn together, and a forlorn first of dragoons, then of horse drawn out, after this the whole army had orders to march for *Scotland*, over the Bridge; the General's own regiment of horse and *Col. Pride's* of foot, had the honor of the van; the train march't in the midst of the body of foot; *Mr. Bret*, his Excellencies trumpeter, returned yesterday from *Edinburgh*, he saith, that as he went and came when he passed through their towns that had any forces in them, they blindfolded him that he could not see; he delivered the declaration to the Committee of Estates at *Edinburgh*, who returned a lardain-like answer, that they will send an answer by a messenger of their own.—From the head-quarters at *Mordington*, in *Scotland*, 24. July.—Sir, His Excellency the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell* came yesterday to the *Lord Mordington's* house, but none were found there except 2 or 3 of his inferiour servants, nor any utensils of household stuff, either so much as cup or glass: some of our souldiers brought a little raw meat with them, and became excellent cooks, a back makes a dripping-pan, and a head-peece is a porrage-pot, we have been in many towns since our entrance into *Scotland*, but found not a man, and few women, so fearful are they of our armies approach, which puts me in mind of an old proverb, that the putting fear to an enemy, is the beginning of good success.—*Perf. Pas. July 26. to Aug. 2.*

August 5th.—To the Right Honourable the Lord President of the Councill of State.

“ My Lord, “ We marched from *Berwick* upon Munday being the 22d. of July, and lay at my *Lord Mordington's* house Monday night, Tuesday, and Wednesday; on Thursday we marched to *Copperspeth*, on Friday to *Dunbar*, where we got some small pittance from our ships, from whence we marched to *Haddington*; on the Lord's day hearing that the Scottish army meant to meet us at *Gladsmore*, we laboured to possesse the Moore before them, and beat our drums very early in the morning, but when we came there, no considerable body of the army appeared, whereupon 1400 horse under the command of *Major-Gen. Lambert* and *Col. Whaley*, were sent as a van-guard to *Muscleborough*, to see likewise if they could finde out and attempt any thing upon the enemy, I marching in the heele of them with the residue of the army, our party incountered with some of their horse, but they could not abide us, we lay at *Muscleborough* incamped close that night. The enemies army lying between *Edinburgh* and *Leith*,

Z

about

about 4 miles from us, intrenched by a line flanked from *Edinburgh* to *Leith*; the guns also from *Leith* scouring most part of the line, so that they lay very strong. Upon Monday 29. instant, we were resolved to draw up to them, to see if they would fight with us, and when we came upon the place, we resolved to get our canons as near them as we could, hoping thereby to annoy them; we likewise perceived that they had some force upon a hill that overlooks *Edinburgh*, from whence we might be annoyed, did resolve to send up a party to possess the said hill which prevailed, but upon the whole we did finde that their army were not easily to be attempted, whereupon we lay still all the said day, which proved to be so sore a day and night of rain, as I have seldom seen, and greatly to our disadvantage, the enemy having enough to cover them, and we nothing at all considerable: our soldiers did abide this difficulty with great courage and resolution, hoping they should speedily come to fight, in the morning the ground being very wet, our provisions scarce, we resolved to draw back to our quarters at *Musclesborough*, there to refresh and revictual: the enemy when we drew off, fel upon our rear, and put them into some little disorder, but our bodies of horse being in some readinesse, came to a grable with them, where indeed there were a gallant and hot dispute; the Major-Gen. and *Col. Whaley*, being in the rear; and the enemy drawing out great bodies to second their first affront; our men charged them up to the very trenches and beat them in, the Major-General's horse was shot in the neck and head, himself run through the arme with a lance, and run into another place of his body, was taken prisoner by the enemy, but rescued immediately by *Lieut. Empson* of my regiment. *Col. Whaley* who was then nearest to the Maj. Gen. did charge very resolutely and repulsed the enemy, and killed divers of them upon the place, and took some prisoners without any considerable losse, which indeed did so amaze and quiet them, that we marched off to *Muscleborough*, but they dare not send out a man to trouble us; we heare their young King looked on upon all this, but was very ill satisfied to see their men do no better; we came to *Muscleborough* that night, so tired and wearied for want of sleep, and so dirty by reason of the wetness of the weather, that we expected the enemy would make an infall upon us, which accordingly they did, between 3 and 4 of the clock this morning with 15 of their most select troops, under the command of *Maj.-Gen. Montgomery* and *Straughan*, two champions of the church, upon which businesse there was great hope and expectation laid. The enemy came on with a great deal of resolution, beat in our guards, and put a reg. of horse in some disorder, but our men speedily taking the alarm, charged the enemy, routed them, took many prisoners, killed a great many of them, did execution within a quarter of a mile of *Edinburgh*, and I am informed *Straughan* was killed there, besides divers other officers of quality; we took the Major to *Straughan's* regiment, *Maj. Hamilton*, a lieut.-col. and divers other officers and persons of quality, whom yet we know not. Indeed this is a sweet beginning of your businesse, or rather the Lord's, and I beleive is not very satisfactory to the enemy, especially to the Kirk party; we did not lose any in this businesse, so far as I hear, but a cornet; I do not hear of four men more; the Maj.-Gen. will, I beleive, within few days be well to take the field, and I trust this work, which is the Lord's, will prosper in the hands of his servants. I did not think adviseable to attempt upon the enemy lying as he doth, but surely it would sufficiently provoke him to fight if he had a mind to it; I do not think he is lesse then 6 or 7000 horse, and 14 or 15000 foot. The reason I hear that they give out to their people why they do not fight us, is because they expect many bodys of men more out of the north of *Scotland*, which when they come, they give out they will then ingage; but I believe they would rather tempt us to attempt them in their fast nets, within which they are intrenched, or else hoping we shal famish for want of provisions, which is very likely to be, if we be not timely and fully supplied. I remain,

"*Muscleborough*, 30. July, 1650."

"My Lord,

"Your most humble servant,

"I understand since writing of this letter, that *Maj.-Gen.*

"*O. Cromwell.*"

Montgomery is slain."

A list of the particulars of this Victory at *Gladsmoor* (between *Musleborough* and *Haddington*) in *Scotland*, on Tuesday and Wednesday the 30. and 31. of *July*, 1650.

<i>Major-General Montgomery</i> , slain.	Wounded of the Scots.	80 troopers, 400 or 500 of them wounded.
<i>Col. Straughan</i> , (supposed) slain.	The <i>Lord Brekins</i> , Col. of one of the Scotch Regiments.	200 armes taken from the Scots.
Divers other considerable officers slain.	<i>Major Hamilton</i> .	4 colours taken.
Most of the Scots that were slain, got within their own line, so that there cannot be a perfect list of them.	Divers other considerable persons wounded. Most part of the Scots received harm more or lesse.	15 troops totally routed and broken.
<i>Lieutenant Griffith</i> , slain.	Taken prisoners.	500 foot also routed at a rendezvous, upon a hill neer <i>Musleborough</i> .
About 60 found dead upon the place.	<i>Sir Thomas Nairne</i> , Lieut.-Col. to the <i>Lord Brekin</i> .	The losse on <i>Generall Cromwell's</i> party.
Upon the rout there fled to hide themselves:	<i>Cap. Brice Cockram</i> .	<i>Major-Gen. Lambert</i> run through the arme with a lance, and wounded in the thigh, and his horse shot in the neck and head.
<i>The Lord Wareston</i> <i>Mr. Broody</i>	3 of <i>Gen. Levens</i> Life-Guards.	1 Cornet slain.
<i>Sir John Cheesly</i> <i>Mr. Jeeffries</i>	<i>Lieut. Alexander Facquet</i> , Lieut. to <i>Maj. Lindsey</i> , in <i>Col. Osan's</i> regiment.	<i>Captaine Gladman</i> , wounded.
And some others that rod along with the Scots, in hopes to bring their K. the first news of the defeat hoped to be given against the English.	<i>Cornet James Brown</i> , of the <i>Lord Brekins</i> regiment.	<i>Cap. Fennis</i> , wounded.
	<i>Cor: Joseph Shet</i> of <i>Cap. Fairls</i> troop, of <i>Col. Straughan's</i> regiment.	2 Cornets wounded.
		Some other private souldiers wounded.
		3 private soldiers slain.
		A Cornet and a Trooper of <i>Gen. Cromwell's</i> taken prisoner; since exchanged for 3 Scots.

(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. August 1. to 8.*)

Musleborough, Aug. 1. 1650.—*Aug. 7.*—The 15 troops which came out of *Edinburgh* were the choicest of the enemies horse and picked troops, whereon was most dependance, amongst which were many English cavaliers: these and *Major Straughan* (as the prisoners say) had engaged to the Prince, to bring the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell* to him dead or alive. The Prince gave to each of the troopers two shillings to drink. *Major Straughan* desired the command of this party, but that being not thought fit, *Major-Gen. Montgomery* was appointed to it, and *Straughan* to bring up the rear. This party went near 16 miles about, to get their best opportunity for falling on, and after some of *Col. Lilburne's* men had first taken the alarm, two of the enemies came up as friends (being English) and said it was false: whereupon ours dismounted, and so the enemy came on immediately, yet did little prejudice, only *Col. Lilburne's* cornet killed, and 2 or 3 others hurt; the enemy being routed (and coming by *Col. Bright's* regiment of foot) had so great a volley from them, that many fell from their horses, one corporal's leg taken off, and three horses killed with one of the great guns of that regiment. Our men so scattered the enemy, that some of them were taken that night in *Musleborough* town (being our head quarters) besides the pursuit of them for four miles. Our dragoons quartering that night within a mile of *Edinburgh*, met and killed divers of them at their return: one of them who was killed, was heard by our men upon his last gasp to say, damn me i'le go to my king.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Aug. 1. to 8.*

(*Sep. 8.*) For the Honourable *William Lenthall*, Esq. Speaker of the Parliament of *England*.

"SIR, "I hope it is not ill taken, that I make no more frequent addresses to the Parliament; things that are in trouble in point of provision for your army, and of ordinary direction, I have,

I have, as I could often, presented to the Councell of State, together which such occurrences as have hapned.

“ Who, I am sure as they have not been wanting in their extraordinary care and provision for us, so neither what they judge fit and necessary to represent the same to you.

“ And this I thought to be a sufficient discharge of my duty on that behalfe.

“ It hath now pleased God to bestow a mercy upon you, worthy your knowledge, and of the utmost praise and thanks of all that fear and love his name, yea the mercy is far above all praise; which, that you may the better perceive, I shall take the boldness to tender unto you some circumstances accompanying this great business, which will manifest the greatness and seasonableness of this mercy.

“ We having tryed what we could to engage the enemy three or four miles west of *Edinburgh*, that proving ineffectual, and our victuall failing, we marched towards our ships for a recruit of our want. The enemy did not at all trouble us in our rear, but marched the direct way towards *Edinburgh*, and partly in the night and morning, slips through his whole army, and quarters himselfe in a posture easie to interpose between us and our victuall, but the Lord made him to lose the opportunity.

“ And the morning proving exceeding wet and dark, we recovered by that time it was light, in a ground where they could not hinder us from our victuall, which was an high act of the Lord's providence to us. We being come into the said ground, the enemy marched into the ground we were last upon, having no mind either to strive to enterpose betweene us and our victuals, or to fight, being indeed upon this lock, hoping that the sicknesse of your army would render their worke more easie by the gaining of time.

“ Whereupon we marched to *Muscleborough*, to victuall, and to ship away our sick men, where we sent aboard neare 500 sick and wounded soldiers; and upon serious consideration, finding our weaknesse so to increase, and the enemy lying upon his advantage.

“ At a generall councell, it was thought fit to march to *Dunbar*, and there to fortify the towne, which we thought, if any thing would provoke them to ingage; as also that the having of a garrison there, would furnish us with accommodation for our sick men, would be a good magazine (which wee exceedingly wanted) being put to depend upon the uncertainty of weather for landing provisions, which many times cannot bee done, though the being of the whole army lay upon it, (all the coasts from *Berwick* to *Leath* having not one good harbor.)

“ As also to lye more conveniently to receive our recruits of horse and foot from *Berwick*.

“ Having these considerations, upon Saturday the 30. of *August*, we marched from *Muscleborough* to *Haddington*; where, by that time we had got the van-brigade of our horse, and our foot, and traine into their quarters: the enemy was marched with that exceeding expedition, that they fell upon the reare-forlorne of our horse, and put it in some disorder; and indeed, had like to have engaged our rear-brigade of horse, with their whole army, had not the Lord by his providence put a cloud over the moone, thereby giving us opportunity to draw off those horse to the rest of the army.

“ Which accordingly was done without any losse, save of 3 or 4 of our aforementioned forlorne, wherein the enemy (as we believe) received more losse.

“ The army being put into a reasonable secure posture; towards midnight the enemy attempted our quarters, on the west end of *Haddington*, but through the goodnesse of God we repulsed them.

“ The next morning we drew into an open field, on the south side of *Haddington*, we not judging it safe for us to draw to the enemy upon his owne ground, he being prepossessed thereof, but rather drew back to give him way to come to us, if hee had so thought fit.

“ And having waited about the space of 4 or 5 houres, to see if hee would come to us; and not finding any inclination in the enemy so to doe, we resolved to goe according to our first intendment to *Dunbar*.

“ By that time we had marched 3 or 4 miles, wee saw some bodies of the enemies horse draw out of their quarters, and by that time our carriages were gotten neere *Dunbar*, their whole army was upon their march after us; and indeed, our drawing backe in this manner, with the addition of three new regiments added to them, did much heighten their confidence if not presumption and arrogancy.

The

"The enemy that night we perceived gathered towards the hills, labouring to make a perfect interposition between us and *Berwicke*. And having in this posture a great advantage, through his better knowledge of the country, which he effected by sending a considerable party to the strait passe at *Copperspath*, where ten men to hinder, are better then forty to make their way.

"And truly this was an exegent to us, wherewith the enemy reproached us, with that condition the Parliaments army was in, when it made its hard conditions with the king in *Cornwall*, by some reports that have come to us.

"They had disposed of us, and of their businesse in sufficient revenge, and wrath towards our persons, and had swallowed up the poore interest of *England*, beleevving that their army and their King would have marched to *London* without any interruption. It being told us (we know not how truly) by a prisoner we tooke the night before the fight, that their King was very suddenly to come amongst them, with those English they allowed to be about him. But in what they were thus lifted up, the Lord was above them.

"The enemy lying in the posture before mentioned, having those advantages, we lay very near him, being sensible of our disadvantages, having some weaknesse of flesh, but yet consolation, and support from the Lord himselfe, to our poore weak faith, wherein I beleive not a few amongst us stand; that because of their numbers, because of their advantages, because of their confidence, because of our weaknesse, because of our strait, we were in the Mount, and in the Mount the Lord would be seen.

"And that he would find out a way of deliverance and salvation for us; and indeed we had our consolations and our hopes. Upon Munday evening the enemies whole numbers were very great (as we heard about 6000 horse, and 16000 foot at least), ours drawne downe, as to sound men, to about 7500 foot, and 3500 horse.

"The enemy drew down to the right wing about two thirds of their left wing of horse, to the right wing, shogging also their foot and traine much to the right; causing their right wing of horse to edge down towards the sea.

"We could not well imagine, but that the enemy intended to attempt upon us, or to place themselves in a more exact condition of interposition: the Major Generall and myselfe comming to the *Earle Roxborough's* house, and observing this posture, I told him, I thought it did give us an opportunity and advantage to attempt upon the enemy, to which hee immediately replied; That he had thought to have said the same thing to mee.

"So that it pleased the Lord to set this apprehension upon both of our hearts, at the same instant. We called for *Col. Monke* and shewed him the thing, and comming to our quarters at night, and demonstrating our apprehensions to some of the Col. they also chearfully concurred.

"We resolved therefore to put our businesse into this posture, that six regiments of horse, and three regiments and an halfe of foote should march in the van: and that the Maj. Gen. the Lieut. Gen. of the horse, and the Commis. Gen. and *Colonel Monke* to command the brigade of foot, should lead on the businesse: and that *Col. Pride's* brigade, *Col. Overton's* brigade, and the remaining two regiments of horse should bring up the cannon and rear; the time of falling on to be by breake of day, but through some delayes it proved not to be so, till six a clock in the morning.

"The enemies word was, "*the Covenant*," which it had been for divers dayes. Ours, "*the Lord of Hosts*." The Major Generall, *Lieut. Gen. Fleetwood*, and *Commissary Gen. Whaley*, and *Col. Twisleton*, gave the onset, the enemy being in a very good posture to receive them, having the advantage of their cannon and foot against our horse.

"Before our foot could come up the enemy made a gallant resistance, and there was a very hot dispute at swords point between our horse and theirs. Our first foot, after they had discharged their duty, (being overpowered with the enemy) received some repulse, which they soon recovered.

"But my own regiment, under the command of *Lieuten. Col. Goffe*, and my *Major White*, did come seasonably in, and at the push of pike, did repell the stoutest regiment the enemy had there, meerely with the courage the Lord was pleased to give, which proved a great amazement to the residue of their foote, this being the first action between the foot.

"The horse in the mean time did with a great deale of courage and spirit, beat back all oppositions, charging through the bodies of the enemies horse, and their foote, who were after the first repulse given, made by the Lord of Hosts, as stubble to their swords.

A a

"Indeed

" Indeed I beleve I may speak it without partiality ; both your chief commanders and others in their severall places, and souldiers also, were acted with as much courage, as ever hath beene seen in any action since this war.

" I know they look not to be named, and therefore I forbear particulars. The best of the enemies horse and foot being broken through and through in lesse then an hour's dispute, their whole army being put into confusion, it became a totall rout: our men having the chase and execution of them neere eight miles.

" We beleve that upon the place and neer about it, were about 3000 slain. Prisoners taken of their officers, you have this inclosed list, of private souldiers neer 10000. The whole baggage and traine taken, wherein was good store of match, powder and bullet, all their artillery, great and smal, 30 guns.

" We are confident they have left behind them not lesse then 15000 armes. I have already brought into me near 200 coullers, which I herewith send you.

" What officers of theirs of quality are killed, we yet cannot learne, but yet surely divers are, and many men of quality are mortally wounded, as *Col. Lunsden*, the *Lord Liberton* and others, and that which is no small addition.

" I do not beleve we have lost 20 men, not one commission officer slain as I hear of, save one cornet, and *Major Rooksby* since dead of his wounds, and not many mortally wounded, *Col. Whaley* onely cut in the handwrist, and his horse twice shot killed under him, but he well recovered another horse, and went on in the chace.

" Thus you have the prospect of one of the most signall mercies God hath done for *England*, and his people this war; and now may it please you to give mee the leave of a few words.

" It is easie to say the Lord hath done this; it would do you good to see and hear our poore foot to go up and down making their boast of God. But, Sir, it is in your hands, and by these eminent mercies God puts it more into your hands, to give glory to him to improve your power, and his blessings to his praise. We that serve you beg of you not to owne us, but God alone; we pray you owne his people more and more, for they are the chariots and horse men of *Israel*. Disown your selves, but own your authority, and improve it to curb the proud and the insolent, such as would disturb the tranquillity of *England*, though under what specious pretences soever.

" Releive the oppressed, hear the groans of poor prisoners in *England*, be pleased to reform the abuses of all professions; and if there be any one that makes many poor to make a few rich, that suites not a common wealth.

" If he that strengthens your servants to fight, please to give your hearts to set upon these things, in order to his glory, and the glory of your common wealth; besides the benefit of *England* shall feele thereby, you shall shine forth to other nations, who shall emulate the glory of such a pattern, and through the power of God turne in to the like.

" These are our desires, and that you may have liberty and opportunity to doe these things, and not be hindred, we have bin and shall be (by God's assistance) willing to venture our lives, and not desire you should be precipitated by importunities, from your care of safety and preservation.

" But that the doing of these good things may have their place amongst those which concern well being, and so be wrought in their time and order.

" Since we came in *Scotland*, it hath been our desire and longing to have avoided blood in this businesse, by reason that God hath a people here fearing his name, though deceived; and to that end have we offered much love unto such in the bowells of Christ; and concerning the truth of our hearts therein, have we appealed unto the Lord.

" The ministers of *Scotland* have hindred the passage of these thing to the hearts of those to whom we intended them; and now we heare, that not only the deceived people, but some of the ministers are also fallen in this battell. This is the great hand of the Lord, and worthy of the consideration of all those who taking into their hands the instruments of a foolish shepheard, to wit, meddling with worldly policies, and mixtures of earthly power, to set up that, which they call the kingdome of Christ, which is neither it, nor, if it were it, would such meanes be found effectual to that end, and neglect, or trust not to the word of God.

" The

"The sword of the spirit, which is alone powerfull and able for the setting up of that kingdome, and when trusted to, will be found effectually able to that end, and will also do it.

"This is humbly offered for their sakes, who having lately too much turned aside, that they might return again to preach Jesus Christ, according to the simplicity of the gospel; and then no doubt they will discern and find your protection and encouragement.

"Beseeching you to pardon this length, I humbly take leave and rest, Sir,

"Your most humble servant,

"Dunbar, 4th of Septemb. 1650."

"O. Cromwell."

A list of the Scots taken prisoners near *Dunbar*, Sept. 3. 1650: *Sir James Lomsden*, Lieut.-Gen. of foot; *Col. Sir William Douglas*, *Col. William Lomsden*, *Col. Gurdon*, 11 lieut.-colonels, 10 majors, 23 captains of foot, 24 captains of horse and foot, 7 captain-lieutenants of horse and foot, 2 quartermasters of horse, 70 lieutenants of foot, 12 cornets of horse, 22 ensigns of foot, 56 ensigns, 3000 of the Scots forces slain, 10000 taken prisoners. All their baggage and train, good store of match, powder, and bullet, 30 guns, 15000 arms, near 200 colours, which are to be hung up in *Westminster Hall*. The Lord Chancellor's purse and seals taken, with a book in them, of their new acts signed by their declared King. Divers skeines and knives, wherewith they intended to have murdered the English, had they come into *England*. The *Lord Liberton* mortally wounded, *Col. Lunsden* mortally wounded, some thousands wounded, 27000 routed, the Scots King and his council withdrawn, it was not then known whither. Since the fight the city of *Edinburgh* taken, *Leith* also taken.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Sept. 5. to 12.*

Sept. 11.—Another letter from the Lord General to the Lord President of the Council of State, was this day read, as followeth:

"My Lord, "I have sent the Major-Generall with six regiments of horse and one of foot, towards *Edinburgh*, purposing (God willing) to follow after to-morrow, with what conveniency I may. We are put to exceeding trouble, though it be an effect of abundant mercy, with the numerousnesse of our prisoners, having so few hands, so many of our men sick, so little conveniency of disposing of them, and not by attendance thereupon, to omit the seasonableness of the prosecution of this mercy as Providence shall direct.

"We have been constrained, even out of Christianity, humanity, and the forementioned necessity, to dismisse between 4 and 5000 prisoners, almost starved, sick and wounded; the remainder, which are the like, or a greater number, I am fain to send by a convoy of foure troops of *Col. Hacker's*, to *Barwick*, and so on to *Newcastle*, southwards.

"I think fit to acquaint your Lordship with two or three observations, some of the honestest in the army amongst the Scots did professe before the fight, that they did not beleieve their King in his Declaration; and it is most evident he did signe it with as much reluctancy, and so much against his heart as could be, and yet they venture their lives for him upon this account, and publish this to the world, to be beleaved as the act of a person converted, when in their hearts they know he abhorred the doing of it, and meant it not.

"I heare when the enemy marched last up to us, the ministers pressed their army to interpose between us and home; the chief officers desiring rather that we might have way made, though it were by a golden bridge; but the clergies councill prevailed to their no great comfort, through the goodness of God.

"The enemy took a gentleman of *Major Brounes* troop prisoner, that night we came to *Haddington*, and having quarter through *Lieut.-Gen. David Leshlies* means, who finding him a man of courage and parts, laboured with him to take up armes, but the man expressing constancy and resolution to this side, the Lieut.-Gen. caused him to be mounted, and with two troopers to ride about to view their gallant army, using that as an argument to persuade him to their side, and when this was done, dismissed him to us in a bravery; and indeed the day before wee fought, they did expresse so much insolency and contempt of us, to some souldiers they took as was beyond apprehension."

A letter

A letter from *Sir Arthur Haslerigg*, from *Newcastle*, 7. Sept. 1650, was also read, viz.

"My Lords, "News is just now come to me, that your army is possessed of *Leith* and also of *Edinburgh*; that in *Leith* there were twenty-two peeces of canon, some say 24, and that the enemy is gone to *Sterling Bridge*.

"Your Lordship's most humble servant,

"*Newcastle*, 7. Septemb. 1650."—(*Sev. Proc. Sept. 5. to 12.*) "Ar. Haslerigge."

A letter from *Newcastle*, in the north of *England*.

"SIR, "Wee hear from *Scotland*, that the Lord Generall having put a strength into *Leith*, to keep it, and having ordered divers things about *Edinburgh*, that our forces are now marched up towards the Scots, at *Sterling Bridge*. We cannot yet learn where their King is, but some think he will endeavour to goe to the *Isle of Man*; for there are some letters of transactions with the *Earl of Darby* taken. We have had some great stormes of late. Here is all possible dispatches for supplies for our army in *Scotland*.

"*Newcastle*, 10. Septemb. 1650."—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Sept. 12 to 19.*)

Sept. 23.—This day, by letters from *Edinburgh*, the 15. instant, is thus certified: Our army is gone towards *Sterling*, and it's supposed by this time, in the town. The report is, the enemy have broken down the bridge, and left a garrison on the other side. They had it under consultation, whether they should recruit upon the Presbyterian account only, or whether they should take in their King and his cavaliers, and engage both interests jointly. Or, lastly, whether they should send propositions to the *L.-Gen. Cromwell*, about treating by commissioners. But it seems they have so far resolved upon the first, that *Col. Straughan* is, with some others, gone into *Galloway*, to raise what forces he can there; and others are gone northward. The army, so many as they have bodied, are gone into the county of *Fife*, each acting respectively to raise forces upon the Presbyterian interest. Their King is at *Dundee* with some of his cavalier party, as well as Presbyters. *Gen. Leven* hath laid down his commission. Their King would have *Old Ruthen* to be General; but the Scots incline more to the *Earl of Lothian*.—*Perf. Diur.*

The Lord General and the officers have had several meetings about the further reducing of *Scotland*. We have sent a party to *Cranford Castle*, which the enemy hath quit, but we shall hardly keep it a garrison. We have put in forces into *Lithgow*, and our train is lodged in *Leith*, the wet being so great, that we cannot march with it. The General hath sent offers into the *Castle of Edinburgh*, but the clergy within are so desperately inactive and averse, that they will rather chuse to ruin themselves, and all their friends, than to be crossed of their will.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Oct. 3. to 10.*

Sept. 29.—Resolution being taken for the springing of mines, in order to the reducing of *Edinburgh Castle*, and our men beginning their galleries in the night, the enemy fired 5 pieces of ordnance, with several vollies of shot, from the Castle, but did no execution. We hope this work will take effect, notwithstanding the height, rockiness, and strength of the place. His Excellency, with his officers, met in the *High Church* in *Edinburgh*, forenoon and afternoon, where was a great concourse of people. Many Scots expressed much affection, at the doctrine preached by *Mr. Stapleton*, in their usual way of groans; and it's hoped a good work is wrought in some of their hearts.—*Merc. Pol. Oct. 3. to 10.*

Oct. 24.—Friday, in the afternoon, we reached *Glasgow*; that morning my Lord (at a rendezvous) gave a special charge to all the regiments of the army, to carry themselves civilly, and to do no wrong to any. He also at the head of the army cashiered a Lieut.-Col. of horse, for blasphemous opinions. The town of *Glasgow*, though not so big, nor so rich, yet to all seems a much sweeter and more delightful place than *Edinburgh*, and would make a gallant head-quarter, were the *Carlisle* forces come up. We found the magistrates, and the chief of the town all fled, and they had possessed the generality of the people with the same opinion of us here, as elsewhere, though I do not hear of the least injury that the soldiers offered to any during our abode there. And they say, that if ever we come that way again, they will persuade their friends to abide

abide at home. Our stay at *Glasgow* was but for two days; so that we effected nothing more than to say, we had been there. The consideration of the uncertainty of the weather moved us to return back with all speed. Had there any snow fell, or else an immoderate rain, our foot and carriages could hardly have returned, and then they might have been in danger of starving there, for want of provisions. We had with all intelligence, that *Ker* and *Straughan* were upon some design, and we knew not but it might be to relieve *Edinburgh Castle*, and to spoil our mine there, which moved us to hasten back; we had very foul weather in our march, and the way was so boggy, and cragged, that it was almost impassable for our carriages. That we might attempt all means to bring this work to an issue, my Lord General, with the advice of his Council of Officers, sent a letter to the Committee of Estates, to acquaint them how deeply they resented the miseries of their nation, through this present war, and therefore they invited them to give security and satisfaction to the Common Wealth of *England*, and there might probably be the foundation of such a peace laid, as might be an happiness to both nations. But as yet they have not returned any answer hereunto; though we hear that they did debate upon it in a full convention. Divisions, discontents, tumults, and insurrections begin to appear among themselves.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Oct. 24. to 31.*

A letter from his Excellency the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell*.

“For the Right Honorable the Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, at *Sterling*, or elsewhere:

“Right Honorable,

“The grounds and ends of the armies entering *Scotland*, have been heretofore often and clearly made known unto you, and how much we have desired the same might be accomplished without blood; but according to what returns we have received, it is evident, your hearts had not that love to us, as we can truly say we had towards you; and we are persuaded those difficulties in which you have involved yourselves, by espousing your King's interest, and taking into your bosom that person in whom (notwithstanding what hath or may be said to the contrary) that which is really malignancy, and all malignants do centre; against whose family the Lord hath so eminently witnessed for blood guiltiness, not to be done away with such hypocritical and formal shews of repentance as are expressed in his late declaration; and your strange prejudices against us as men of heretical opinions (which through the great goodness of God to us, have been unjustly charged upon us) have occasioned your rejecting these overtures which with a Christian affection were offered to you, before any blood was spilt, or your people had suffered damage by us. The daily sense we have of the calamity of warre lying upon the poor people of this nation, and the sad consequences of blood and famine likely to come upon them. The advantage given to the malignant, profane, and Popish party by this war, and that reality of affection which we have so often professed to you; and concerning the truth of which we have so solemnly appealed, doth again constrain us to send unto you, to let you know, that if the contending for that person be not by you preferred to the peace and welfare of your country, the blood of your peoples, the love of men of the same faith with you, and (in this above all) the honour of that God we serve. Then give the state of *England* that satisfaction and security for their peaceable and quiet living by you, that may in justice be demanded from a nation, giving so just ground to ask the same from those who have as you, taken their enemy into their bosom, whilst he was in hostility against them. And it will be made good to you, that you may have a lasting and durable peace with them, and the wish of a blessing upon you in all religious and civil things. If this be refused by you, we are perswaded, that God who hath once born his testimony, wil do it again on the behalf of us his poor servants, who do appeal to him whether their desires flow from sincerity of heart or not. I rest,

“Your Lordships humble servant,

“*Lithgow*, 9. Oct. 1650.”—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Oct. 24. to 31.*)

“*O. Cromwell.*”

Edinburgh, 16. Nov. 1650.

A Proclamation by the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell*, as followeth:

“I finding that divers of the army under my command, are not onely spoiled and robbed, but also sometimes barbarously and inhumanely butchered and slain, by a sort of Out-laws and

B b

Robbers,

Robbers, not under the discipline of any army, and finding that all our tendernesse, to the countrey produceth no other effect than their compliance with, and protection of such persons, and considering that it is in the power of the countrey to detect and discover them (many of them being inhabitants of those places, where commonly the outrage is committed) and perceiving that their motion is ordinarily by the invitation, and according to intelligence given them by countrey-men: I do therefore declare that wheresoever any under my command shall be hereafter robbed or spoiled by such parties, I will require life for life, and a plenarie satisfaction for their goods, of those parishes and places where the fact shall be committed, unlesse they shall discover and produce the offender. And this I wish all persons to take notice of, that none may plead ignorance. Given under my hand at *Edinburgh*, the 5. of November, 1650.

Per. Pass. Nov. 22. to 29. “O. Cromwell.”

From *Scotland* came further intelligence, that there are divers small garrisons put up by order from his Excellency the *L.-Gen. Cromwell* near *Berwick*, for the better security of our quarters, and for safe passage. There hath been much loss by great storms lately in these parts, some vessels cast away, one within sight of land. *Major-Gen. Lambert* is gone with 3000 horse for the reducing of the Scots in the west of *Scotland*. *Col. Car* stands out still against the English, and gathers what he can, having been thereto courted by the Kirk, and received his indulgence: since which he hath been so zealous for them, that he hath taken *Col. Straughan* prisoner, and some others, at which the Kirk of *Scotland* seems to rejoice at *St. Johnston's*. We had some loss in some waggons. The Scots prove generally thieves, stealing any thing from us that they can lay their hands on to accomplish: their meeting is very great at *St. Johnston's*. They in *Edinburgh Castle* continue still stiff in opposition, expecting relief from the Estates and Kirk, by the 3000 promised recruits passing daily from *England* to *Scotland*, by the way of *Berwick*. Their King hath engaged to do nothing without the advice of the States and Kirk; yet will not as yet grant to proclaim those rebels and traitors in the north and other where, that act by virtue of his sole commission without them, nor hath not yet declared those commissions null.—*Sev. Proc. Nov. 28. to Dec. 5.*

From *Scotland* further, thus:—We hear that the English are gone from *Sterling*, and that the place is designed to be kept only for the Scots; and *Boyton* and others are said to be come over the water to *Tantalton*, which place the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell*, and the Council of Officers, have under consideration to straiten.—*Perf. Pas. Nov. 29. to Dec. 6.*

A letter from his Excellency the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell*.

“SIR, “I have now sent you the results of some treaties amongst the enemy, which came to my hand this day. The Major-General, and *Commissary-Generall Whaley* marched a few dayes agoe towards *Glasgow*, and the enemy attempted his quarters in *Hamilton*, were entred the town; but by the blessing of God, by a very gracious hand of Providence, without the losse of 6 men, as I hear of, beat them out, kild about 100, took also about the same number, amongst which are some prisoners of quality, and near 100 horse (as I am informed) the Major-Gen. being in the chase of them, to whom also I have since sent the addition of a fresh party. *Col. Kerre* (as my messenger this night tells me) is taken, his Lieutenant-Col. and one that was sometimes Major to *Collonel Straughan*, and *Kerres* Captain-Lieutenant: the whole party is shattered; and give me leave to say it, if God had not brought them upon us, we might have marched 3000 horse to death, and not have lighted on them: and truly it was a strange Providence brought them upon him.

“For I marched from *Edenburgh* on the north side of *Cloid*, appointed the Major-General to march from *Peebles* to *Hamilton*, on the south side of *Cloid*: I came thither by the time expected, tarryed the remainder of the day, and untill neer 7 a clock the next morning, apprehending the Major-Gen. would not come by reason of the waters; I being retreated, the enemy took encouragement, marched all that night, and came upon the Major-Gen. quarters about two houres before day, where it pleased the Lord to order as you have heard.

“The Major-Gen. and *Commissary-Gen.* (as he sent me word) were still gone on in the prosecution of them, and saith, that except 150 horse in one body, he heares they are fled by

16 or 18 in a company, all the country over. *Robin Montgomery* was come out of *Sterling*, with 4 or 5 regiments of horse and dragoons, but was put to a stand when he heard of the issue of this businesse. *Straughan* and some other officers had quitted some 3 weeks or a month before this businesse, so that *Ker* commanded this whole party in chief.

"It is given out that the malignants will be all (almost) received and rise unanimously and expeditiously, I can assure you, that those that serve you here, find more satisfaction in having to deale with men of this stamp, then others, and it is our comfort that the Lord hath hitherto made it the matter of our prayers, and of our endeavours (if it might have been the will of God) to have had a Christian understanding between those that feare God in this land, and our selves; and yet we hope it hath not been carryed on with a willing failing of our duty to those that trust us; and I am perswaded the Lord hath looked favourably upon our sincerity herein, and will still doe so, and upon you also, whilst you make the interest of God's people yours. Those religious people of *Scotland*, that fall in this cause, we cannot but pittie and mourne for them, and we pray that all good men may do so too. Indeed there is at this time a very great distraction, and mighty workings of God upon the hearts of divers, both ministers and people, much of it tending to the justification of your cause. And although some are as bitter and as bad as ever, making it their businesse to shuffle hypocritically with their consciences and the covenant, to make it lawfull to joyne with malignants, which now they do (as well as they might long before) having taken in the head of them; yet truly others are startled at it; and some have been constrained by the work of God upon their consciences, to make sad and solemn accusations of themselves, and lamentations in the face of their supream authourity, charging themselves as guilty of the blood shed in this warre, by having a hand in the treaty at *Breda*, and by bringing the King in amongst them, this lately did a Lord of the Session, and withdrew; and lately *Mr. James Leviston*, a man as highly esteemed as any for piety and learning, who was a Commissioner for the Kirk at the said treaty, charged himselfe with the guilt of the blood of this war, before their assembly, and withdrew from them, and is retired to his own house. It will be very necessary to encourage victuallers to come to us, that you take off customes and excise from all things brought hither for the use of the army. I beg your prayers, and rest your humble servant,

"O. Cromwell."

"*Edinburgh*, 4. Dec. 1650."—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Dec. 12. to 19.*)

The General having all things in readiness for battering the Castle, (*Edinburgh*) on Thursday last sent a summons to the Governor *Dundas*, for the surrender thereof; a copy of it, and the answers, replies, and other intercourses that passed upon that occasion between the Lord General and him, you have hereafter:—Saturday morning our guns and mortar-pieces began to play, and at the first or second shot dismounted the chief of their cannon that were planted against ours with most advantage, and so shattered the platform, that they have not yet recovered the use of them, nor have they above two to play with, which do little prejudice, and we hope may be shortly disabled. We believe the mortar-pieces have done some considerable execution within the Castle, having fallen according to design, and set on fire some parts of the building, as is demonstrated to us by some burning timber which they have thrown over the walls. Yesterday the snow that fell, hid the Castle from us, so that little was done; this morning the battery is vigourously renewed. They at *S. Johnstone's* have, as we hear designed to crown their King on the first of January. They are growing into an interest purely royal and malignant, most of them that were reputed conscientious being killed or taken at *Musselbrough*, *Dunbar*, and the last action in the west; in all which it is observed, that as the attempt was most forward and eager in them that were, or pretended to be professors, so the loss by the just hand of God for their bitterness against their brethren fell heavier on that sort; others scattered upon those routs are returned to their homes; some few having laid down arms and come in to us; and many after witness borne against their proceedings at *St. Johnstone's*, publickly withdrew to their dwellings, so that the wisdom of God hath brought a justification of your cause from those that were your enemies, and they that are so still are God's enemies

enemies as well as yours, in the acknowledgement of their own people, and their cause the same which the Lord hath hitherto always so signally crost, and cursed, by what hand soever undertaken or abetted.

Edinburgh, 17. Dec. 1650.—(Sev. Proc. in Parl. Dec. 19. to 26.)

The Lord General's letter to the Governor of *Edinburgh Castle*.

"SIR, "Wee being now resolved (by God's assistance) to make use of such meanes as he hath put into our hands, towards the reducing of *Edinburgh Castle*, I thought fit to send you this summons. What the grounds of our proceedings have been, and what our desires, and aims in relation to the glory of God and the common interest of his people, we have often expressed in our papers tendered to publick view, to which though credit hitherto hath not been given by men, yet the Lord hath been pleased to bear a gracious and favourable testimony, and hath not only kept us constant to our profession, and in our affections to such as feare the Lord in this nation, but hath unmasked others of their pretences, as appears by the present transactions at *St. Johnstones*. Let the Lord dispose your resolutions as seemeth good to him; my sence of duty presseth me for the ends aforesaid, and to avoid the effusion of more blood, to demand the rendring of this place to me upon fit conditions, to which expecting your answer this day, I rest, Sir, your servant,

Edinburgh, the 12. of Dec. 1650.

"O. Cromwell."

"For the Governour of *Edinburgh Castle*."

The Governor of *Edinburgh Castle* his answer to the Lord General's letter.

"My Lord,

"I am intrusted by the States of *Scotland* with this place, and being sworn not to deliver it to any without their warrant, I have no power to dispose thereof by my selfe, I do therefore desire the space of ten dayes, wherein I may conveniently acquaint the said Estates, and receive their answer. And for this effect, your safe conduct for them imployed in the message, upon the receipt of their answer, you shall have the resolution of, my Lord, your most humble servant,

Edinburgh, 12. Dec. 1650.

"W. Dundas."

"For his Excellency the Generall of the English forces."

The Lord General's reply to the Governor of *Edinburgh Castle* his answer to the summons.

"SIR, "It concernes not me to know your obligations to those that trust you, I make no question the apprehensions you have of your abilities to resist those impressions which shall be made upon you, are the naturall and equitable rules of all mens judgements and consciences in your condition, except you had taken an oath beyond a possibility. I leave that to your consideration, and shall not seek to contest with your thoughts, only I think it may become mee to let you know, you may have honourable tearmes for yourself and those with you, and both yourself and the souldiers have satisfaction to all your reasonable desires.

"And those that have other employments, liberty and protection in the exercise of them; but to deal plainly with you, I will not give liberty to you to consult your Committee of Estates, because I hear, those that are honest amongst them enjoy not satisfaction, and the rest are now discovered to seek another interest, then they have formerly pretended to; and if you desire to be informed of this, you may by them you dare trust at a neerer distance than *St. Johnstones*. Expecting your present answer, I rest, Sir, your servant,

Edinburgh, 12. Decemb. 1650.

"O. Cromwell."

"For the Governour of the *Castle of Edinburgh*."

The Governor of *Edinburgh* his reply to the Lord General's reply.

"My Lord,

"It much concerneth me (considering my obligations) to bee found faithful in the trust committed to me; and therefore in the fear of the living God, and of his great name called upon in the accepting of my trust, I doe againe presse the liberty of acquainting the Estates; the time is but short, and I doe expect it as answerable to your profession of affection to those that

that fear the Lord. In the mean time I am willing to hear information of late proceedings from such as he dare trust, who is, my Lord, your humble servant,

"*Edinburgh Castle*, 13. Decemb. 1650.

"*W. Dundas.*"

"For his Excellency the Lord Generall of the English forces in *Scotland*."

The Lord General's reply again, to the Governor of *Edinburgh Castle*.

"SIR, "Because of your strict and solemne adjuration of mee in the fear and name of the living God, that I give you time to send to the Committee of Estates, to whom you undertook the keeping of this place under the obligation of an oath, as you affirm, I cannot but hope that it is your conscience and not pollicy carrying you to that desire, the granting of which if it be prejudiciall to our affaires, I am as much obliged in conscience not to do it as you can pretend cause for your conscience sake to desire it.

"Now considering our mercifull and wise God bindes not his peoples to actions too crosse one to another, but that our bands may be, as I am perswaded they are, through our mistakes and darknesse, not onely in the question about the surrendering this Castle, but also in all the present differences, I have so much reason to beleieve, that by a conference you may bee so well satisfied in point of fact of your Estates, (to whom you say you are obliged) carrying on an interest destructive and contrary to what they professed when they committed that trust to you, having made to depart from them many honest men, through fear of their own safety, and making way for the reception of profest malignants, both in their parliament and army, but also may have laid before you, such grounds of our ends and aymes to the preservation of the interest of honest men in *Scotland*, as well as *England*, as will (if God vouchsafe to appear in them) give your conscience satisfaction, which if you refuse, I hope you will not have cause to say that we are either unmindfull of the great name of the Lord, which you have mentioned, nor that we are wanting to answer our profession of affection to those that fear the Lord. I am willing to cease hostility for some hours, or convenient time to so good an end, as information of judgement, and satisfaction of conscience, although I may not give liberty for the time desired, to send to the Committee of Estates, and at all stay the prosecution of my attempt. Expecting your suddaine answer, I rest, your servant,

"*Edinburgh*, this 13 of December, 1650.

"*O. Cromwell.*"

"For the Governour of *Edinburgh Castle*, these."

The Governor's reply.

"My Lord,

"What I pressed in my last, proceeded from conscience and not from policy; and I conceived that the few dayes desired, could not be of such prejudice to your affaires, as to barre the desired expressions of professed affection towards those that fear the Lord.

"And I expected that a small delay of our own affairs should not have preponderated the satisfaction of a desire pressed in so serious and solemn a manner for satisfying conscience.

"But if you will needs persist in denyall, I shall desire to hear the information of late proceedings from such as I dare trust, and have had occasion to know the certainty of things. Such I hope you will permit to come alongst at the first convenience, and during that time, all acts of hostility and prosecution of attempts be forborn on both sides. I am, my Lord, your humble servant,

"*Edinburgh Castle*, 14. Decemb. 1650.

"*W. Dundas.*"

"For his Excellency the Lord Generall of the English forces in *Scotland*."

Another reply from his Excellency.

"SIR, "You will give me leave to be sensible of delays out of conscience of duty. If you please to name any you would speak with now in town, they shall have liberty to come and speak with you for one hour, if they will, provided you send presently. I expect there be no losse of time. I rest your servant,

"*Edinburgh*, 14. Decem. 1650.

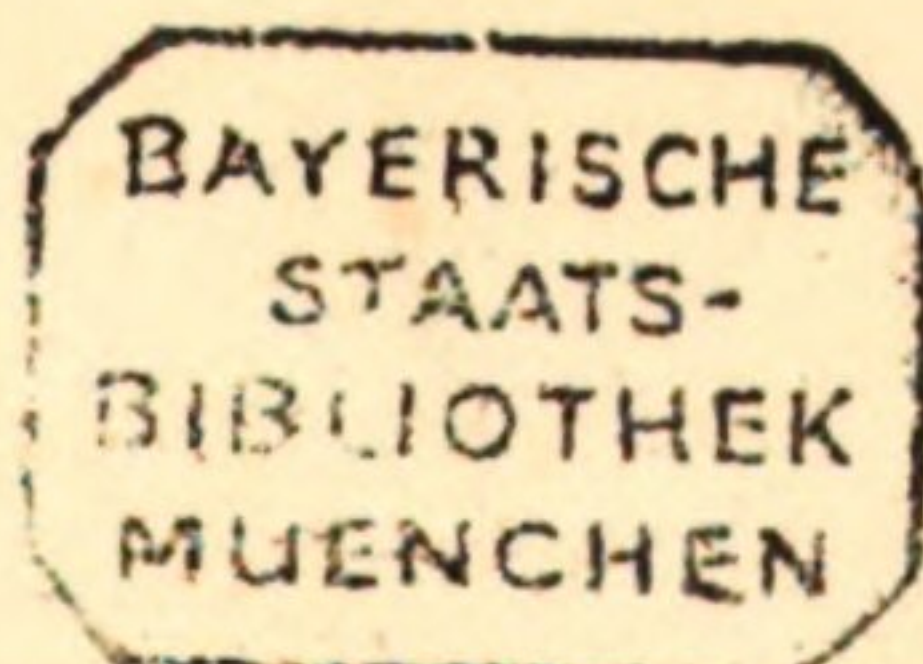
"*O. Cromwell.*"

"For the Governour of *Edinburgh Castle*, these."

Then the Governor sent a letter to his Excellency to desire two Scotch gentlemen, then in *Edinburgh*, to come in to speak with him.—Hereupon his Excellency returned these papers following to the Governor of *Edinburgh Castle*, viz.

C^c

"SIR,



"SIR, " Having acquainted the gentlemen with your desire to speak with them, and they making some difficulty of it, have desired me to send you this inclosed. I rest, Sir, your servant,

" *Edinburgh, 14. Decemb. 1650.*

" *O. Cromwell.*"

" For the Governour of *Edinburgh Castle.*"

" Right Honourable,

" Wee now hearing that you was desirous to speak with us for your information of the posture of affairs, we would be glad, and we thinke you make no doubt of it, to be refreshing or usefull to you in any thing, but the matter is of so high concernment, especially since it may be you will lean somewhat upon our information in managing that important trust put upon you, that we dare not take upon us to meddle; ye may therefore do as ye finde your selves cleare and in capacity, and the Lord be with you. We are, Sir, your honour's humble servants, welwishers in the Lord,

" *M. Jeffray.*

" *Edinburg, 14. Decemb. 1650.*

" *Jo. Castair.*"

" For the Right Honourable the Governour of *Edinburgh Castle.*"

(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Dec. 19. to 26.*)

The Governor of *Edinburgh Castle* his letter to his Excellency, after the refusal of the first two gentlemen (*M. Jeffray* and *Jo. Castair*) to come to him.

" My Lord,

" I expected that conscience which you pretended to be your motive, that did induce you to summon this house before you did attempt any thing against it, should also have moved you to have expected my answer to your demand of the house, which I could not out of conscience suddenly give, without mature deliberation, it being a businesse of such high importance, you having refused that little time, which I did demand, to the effect I might receive the commands of them that did intrust me with this place; and yet not daring to fulfill your desire, I do demand such a competent time as may be condiscended upon betwixt us, within which if no reliefe come, I shall surrender this place upon such honourable conditions as can be agreed upon by capitulation; and during which time all acts of hostility and prosecution of attempts on both sides may be forborn. I am, my Lord,

" Your humble servant,

" *Edinburgh Castle, 18. Dec. 1650.*

" *W. Dundas.*"

The Lord General's answer to the Governor.

" SIR, " All that I have to say is shortly this; that if you will send out commissioners by eleven a clock this night, thoroughly instructed and authorised to treat and conclude, you may have terms honourable and safe to you, and those whose interests are concerned in the things that are with you. I shall give a safe conduct to such whose names you shall send within the time limited, and order to forbear shooting at their coming forth, and going in. To this I expect your answer within one houre, and rest,

" Sir, your servant,

" *Edinburgh, 18. Decemb. 1650.*

" *O. Cromwell.*"

" For the Governour of *Edinburgh Castle*, these."

The Governor of *Edinburgh Castle* his reply.

" My Lord,

" I have thought upon these two gentlemen, whose names are here mentioned, to wit, *Maj. Andrew Abernethy* and *Cap. Robert Henderson*, whom I purpose to send out instructed, in order to the carrying on the capitulation; therefore expecting a safe conduct for them, with this bearer. I rest, my Lord,

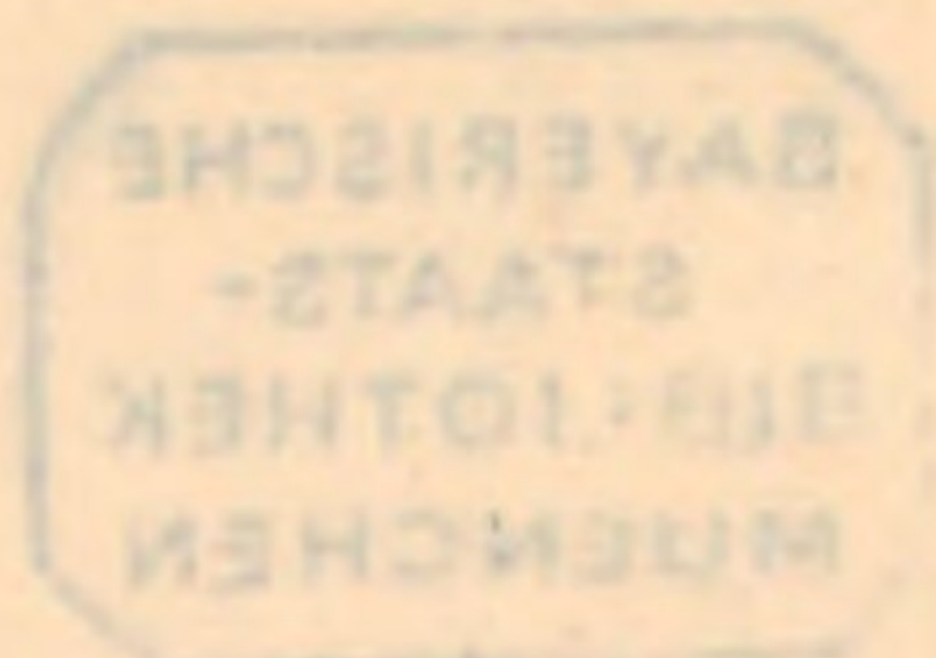
" Your humble servant,

" *Edinburgh Castle, 18. Decemb. 1650.*

" *W. Dundas.*"

The General's answer to the Governor's desire in the said reply.

" SIR, " I have here inclosed sent you a safe conduct for the coming forth and return of the gentlemen you desire; and have appointed and authorized *Col. Monk*, and *L. Col. White*,



White to meet with your commissioners at the house of the safe conduct mentioned, there to treat and conclude of the capitulation on my part. I rest, Sir, your servant,

"Edinburgh, 18. Decem. 1650.

"O. Cromwell."

"For the Governor of *Edinburgh Castle*, these."

His Excellency's pass for the Commissioners.

"You are on sight hereof to suffer *Maj. Andrew Abernethie*, and *Cap. Rob. Henderson*, to come forth of *Edinburgh Castle*, to the house of *M. Wallace*, in *Edinburgh*, and to return back into the said *Castle* without any trouble or molestation. Given under my hand, 18. Dec. 1650.

"O. Cromwell."

"To all officers and souldiers under my command."

Upon the agreement of the surrender of *Edinburgh Castle*, the L. Gen. caused Proclamation to be made as followeth:

"Whereas there is an agreement of articles by treaty, concluded betwixt my self and *Colonell Walter Dundasse*, Governour of the *Castle of Edenburgh*, which doth give free liberty to all inhabitants adjacent, and all other persons who have any goods in the said *Castle*, to fetch forth the same from thence. These are therefore to declare, that all such people before mentioned, who have any goods in the *Castle* as is before exprest, shall have free liberty between this present Thursday the 19. instant, and Tuesday the 24. to repair to the *Castle*, and to fetch away their goods, without let or molestation; and I doe hereby further declare and require all officers and souldiers of this army, that they take strict care, that no violation be done to any person or persons fetching away their goods, and carrying them to such place or places, as to them seemeth fit; and if it shall so fall out that any souldier shall be found willingly or willfully to do any thing contrary hereunto, he shall suffer death for the same. And if it shall appear, that any officer shall either through connivance or otherwise do, or suffer any thing contrary to and against the said Proclamation, wherein it might lie in his power to prevent or hinder the same, he the said officer shall likewise suffer death. Given under my hand the 19. of Decemb. 1650.

"O. Cromwell."

"To be proclaimed by the Marshall Generall, by beat of drum, in *Edenburgh* or *Leith*."

(Perf. Diur. Dec. 23. to 30.)

His Excellency the Lord General's letter to the Parliament.

"Right Honourable,

"It hath pleased God to cause this *Castle of Edenburgh* to be surrendered into our hands this day about eleven a clocke. I thought fit to give you such account thereof as I could, and the shortnesse of time would permit. I sent a summons to the *Castle* upon the 12. instant, which occasioned severall exchanges and replyes, which for their unusuallnesse, I also thought fit humbly to present to you; indeed the mercy is very great, and seasonable; I think, I need to say little of the strength of the place, which if it had not come in as it did, would have cost very much blood to have attained, if at all to be attained, and did tye up your army to that inconvenience, that little or nothing could have been attempted whilst this was in designe, or little fruit had of any thing brought into your power by your army hitherto without it. I must needs say, not any skill or wisdom of ours, but the good hand of God hath given you this place. I beleieve all *Scotland* hath not in it so much brasse ordnance as this place. I send you here inclosed a list thereof, and of the armes and ammunition, so well as they could be taken on a sudden. Not having more at present to trouble you with, I take leave and rest,

"Sir, your most humble Servant,

"Edenburgh, the 24. of Decem. 1650.

"O. Cromwell."

"For the Honourable *Wil. Lenthall*, Esq. Speaker of the Parliament of England."

A list of the ordnance, arms, &c. taken in *Edinburgh Castle*.

Brass pieces of ordnance—5 French cannon, or cannon of 7. 9 Dutch half cannon, or 24 drs. 2 culverins, 2 demi-culverins, 2 minions, 3 half canons, or 31. drs. 2 falcons, 28 brass drakes, called monkeys.—Iron pieces of ordnance—The great iron murderer, called *Muckle-Megge*,
4 ordnance,

4 ordnance, 10 drakes, called monkeys, 2 petards, 8000 armes, 70 barrels of powder, great store of cannon shot.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Dec. 26. to Jan. 2.*

Edinburgh, 10. Jan.—We are now making up of our breaches made by our cannons and mortar-pieces about *Edinburgh Castle*; and for the better commanding of the city, we are pulling down the *Wayhouse*, and other houses that were as blinds to the Castle. The six brass guns, called the *Six Sisters*, are drawn out of the Castle, and iron guns to be planted in their room.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Jan. 16. to 23.*

The enemy hath 300 horse and a party of foot at *Hume Castle*, and the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell* hath sent *Col. Fenwick* and *Col. Sylers* against it. They carry with them some great guns and a mortar-piece.—*Perf. Pas. Jan. 24. to 31.*

Col. Fenwicke is with a party besieging *Hume Castle*: he summoned the Governor to deliver the Castle to the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell*. The Governor replied, that he knew not *Cromwell*, and as for his Castle, it was built upon a rock.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 30. to Feb. 6.*

Feb. 8.—There was lately a kind of a mutiny in *Sterling Castle*; and a corporal in the Castle said plainly, that going on as they did in taking in malignants, he would rather join with *Cromwell* than with them.—*Merc. Pol. Feb. 6. to 13.*

From *Edinburgh, Feb. 8.* came as followeth:—On Tuesday the 4th instant, the army marched westward, and quartered that night at *Lithgow*, his Excellency staid at *Leith*, and the next day overtook the army, and quartered at *Falkirk*; that day was so tempestuous with wind, hail, snow, and rain, that our soldiers were in a very bad condition, that we knew not well whether to go backwards or forwards, yet the next morning promising fair, we marched towards *Kelsith*, and that night the Lord General quartered at the late garrison house; that afternoon was as bad or worse than the former, so the next morning, viz. *Friday* the 7. the army marched back very early, and came to *Linlithgow*, and this day to *Edinburgh*, where now we are, and must wait another opportunity. The enemy was sufficiently alarmed, which made them run, as we are informed, towards *Sterling*, yet were they so cowardly, that otherwise we heard not at all of them, though we expected, if they had had any thing of valour, that they should have given us an alarm.—*Perf. Diur. Feb. 10. to 17.*

My Lord General marched yesterday towards *Sterling*; the works are again upon the wheel, the Lord bring it well off. I have no further at present. *Leith, 6 Feb.*—*Merc. Pol. Feb. 3. to 20.*

A letter from *Edinburgh* of the transactions of affairs in *Scotland*.—"Sir. For news I have this to advertise at present, since my last, that the Lord General since he was sick, hath been abroad, and went to *Leith*, but came back not well again, so he hath entered into a course of physic, but God be blessed pretty cheerful, but loath at present to venture abroad, for fear of catching cold as yet, until he hath gotten more strength. We have parties often sent out, and have skirmished with some of the Scots, and have killed and taken some prisoners. And the enemy have upon alarm from our men, quit two garrisons towards *Linlithgow*; the one called *Blackness*, the other called *Culander-House*."—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Mar. 6. to 13.*

A letter from a gentleman that attends the *Lord-Gen. Cromwell* in *Scotland*, to the *Lady Cromwell* at *Westminster*.—"Honourable Madam. Having this occasion of our extraordinary post, I could not omit this opportunity of giving your Ladyship some account how my Lord General doth, though I have scarce time to put pen to paper. Truly Madam, my Lord took his rest very well on Tuesday night last, and so (blessed be God) he hath done every night since, and some times in the day time also, so that he is better sensible both in *Dr. Goddard's* judgment, and also in his own; hath a better stomach, and grows stronger. I intend (God willing) to give a further account by the post to-morrow. In the meon time, I humbly beg pardon for this brevity, and rest, &c. *Edinburg, March 7*—*Perf. Pas. Mar. 7. to 14.*

There came from *Scotland* of the 7. instant:—"Sir. Our only news (and the best news) here, is, that my Lord General having fallen into some indisposition of body, by reason of the hardship endured upon our last march, is now upon the mending hand, and pretty well recovered, to the great comfort of the army."—*Merc. Pol. Mar. 13. to 20.*

By

(1651.)

By letters from *Scotland*, the news of our intended boats gives the Scots many alarms. We hope now (the season permitting) to fall to field action. The Lord General (blessed be God) grows every day stronger.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Mar. 20. to 27.*

From *Scotland* came as followeth:—Part of the *Lord Gen. Cromwell's* army are ordered to march into the Marshes, and to *Tividale*; they are to be on Monday next at *Kelso*. *Col. Thompson* goes with orders before, to desire the lords and gentlemen of the country to assist him in the better and more orderly quartering of our forces, and thereby prevent such mischief which will otherwise fall upon them.—*Perf. Pass. Mar. 21. to 28.*

This day (March 24.) by special express from *Edinburgh*, March 18. we had as followeth: The Lord General is now well recovered; he was in his dining-room this day with his officers, and was very cheerful and pleasant, so that there is not any fear, by the blessing of God, but he will be enabled to go into the field when provisions come.—*Perf. Diur. Mar. 24. to 31.*

April 2.—A report was made of the Lord General's letter, directed to the Right Honourable the Lord President of the Council of State, which followeth in these words:

"My Lord,

"I do with all humble thankfulness acknowledge your high favor, and tender respect of me expressed in your letter, and the expresse sent therewith to enquire after one so unworthy as myself. Indeed, my Lord, your service needs not me, I am a poor creature, and have been a dry bone, and am still an unprofitable servant to my master and you. I thought I should have dyed of this fit of sickness, but the Lord seemeth to dispose otherwise. But truly, my Lord, I desire not to live, unless I may obtain mercy from the Lord to approve my heart, and life to him in more faithfulness, and thankfulness, and those I serve with more profitableness and diligence. And I pray God, your Lordship, and all in publick trust, may improve all those unparralleld experiences, of the Lord's wonderfull workings in your sight, with singleness of heart to his glory, and the refreshment of his people, who are to him as the apple of his eye, and upon whom your enemies, both former and latter (who have fallen before you) did split themselves. This shall be the unfained prayer of,

"My Lord,

"Your most humble servant,

"*O. Cromwell.*"

(*The Week. Intel. Apr. 1. to 8.*)

Extract of a letter from the head-quarters in *Scotland*:—On Wednesday last we resolved upon council, at a meeting of officers, to make some attempts against the Scots, and accordingly the next day four ships were put forth with instructions, which sailed above the *Island of Inch Garvy*, and there making discovery of a vessel belonging to the enemy, that was riding there, for a guard before the passe, we surprized the said vessel, and so possessed ourselves of the passe, and our ships are now before *Blackness*, having given the enemy a terrible alarme. His Excellency the Lord Generall hath given instructions to *Col. Monk*, who with a party consisting of a company out of each regiment, is this day marched to join with them, for reducing of that place. And his Excellency is, blessed be God, at this present in person in the field.—*Edinburgh, 29. Mar.*

By a letter of a later date from *Scotland*, is thus advertised:—Sir, We have now reduced *Blackness Castle*, a considerable place, which, together with the divisions among the Scots, is of great advantage to us against them.

Edinburgh, 1. April.—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Apr. 3. to 10.*)

Blackness Castle being surrendered, the Lord General is upon another design, for the taking in of a great sconce at *Queen's Ferry*.—*Faith. Scout. &c. Apr. 4. to 11.*

The 16th of this instant (April) the *Lord Gen. Cromwell's* army, horse and foot, had a rendezvous at *Musselburgh*. There were about 8000 or 9000 horse, and as many foot, besides those

employed upon a design for *Bruntisland*, with the boats. The General shewed himself in the head of his army, to their great joy and comfort, which was sufficiently expressed by the shouts and acclamations of the soldiers, accompanied with many expressions of their unanimous resolutions, vigorously to prosecute (according to his commands) the great work they have in hand. About three in the afternoon the carriages began to march towards *Hamilton*, and the greatest part of that night quartered in the field.—The 18th, the head-quarters were taken up at *Hamilton*, and thereabouts.—The 19th, the General came thither, and the 20th, we heard the great guns go off apace from *Bruntisland*, our men with the boats having made two attempts upon it; the issue will be shortly known.—The 20th, our army march towards *Glasgow*; it is thought our attempt will be to ford over to the enemy above that, or else to steer our course to *Sterling*; we hope we shall come at a seasonable time; their new levies are not yet compleated. The Lord General, and other officers, have lately contributed 360 *li.* to the relief of the necessities (especially of the godly) people in *Scotland*.—By a further express, thus: My Lord General quartered at *Leveston House* last night, and the body of the army thereabouts and at *Blackburn*; this day he came to *Hamilton*; he hath his health and strength, blessed be God, beyond expectation. The army quarters in several villages about four miles off. The enemy is sufficiently alarmed on each side, which must needs put them into some distraction; for as we do it by going into the west on one part, so the ships with *Leith* forces continually alarm *Bruntisland*, making shews to attempt the taking of it, or landing forces. Yesterday they began, and this day they were very hard at it. It is with you no doubt, how the enemy came from *Sterling* with a great party, the other morning being very foggy, and fell upon our quarters at *Lithgow*, but were beaten back with some little loss on both sides; the *Gov. Major Sydenham* was wounded, but we hope well of his recovery.—*Perf. Acc. Apr. 23 to 30.*

From *Ireland* came letters which say the Lord Deputy General sent another party out under the command of *Col. Cromwell* and *Adj. Gen. Allen* into the King's County, to prevent the enemies rallying there.—Letters further from *Ireland* certify, that *Col. Henry Cromwell* and *Adj. Gen. Allen* are advanced into the King's County, for the reducing of *Balibawn*, with a party of 600 horse and 1000 foot; which place (as it is thought) is before this time in their possession. From thence they are to march into the County of *Cavan*, to hinder the uniting of those parts. *Col. Hewson* is returned to *Dublin*, and before this is at *Kilkenny*, where *Lt.-Gen. Ludlow* will be present to consult with the Lord Deputy and the Committee for the better expediting our affairs in order to the reducing of that nation.—*Perf. Acc. Apr. 23 to 30.*

A Letter from Head Quarters in *Scotland*.

"Sir, We came hither on Saturday last, *April 19*, the ministers and townsmen, generally staid at home, and did not quit their habitations as formerly, these ministers that are here, are those that have deserted from the proceedings beyond the water, yet they are equally dissatisfied with us. And though they preach against us in the pulpit, to our forces, yet we permit them without disturbance, as willing to gain them by love. My Lord General sent to them to give us a friendly Christian meeting, to discourse of those things which they rail against us for, that (if possible) all misunderstandings between us may be taken away, which accordingly they gave us on Wednesday last. There was no bitterness nor passion vented on either side, with all moderation and tenderness. My Lord General, the *Major-Gen. Lambert*, for the most part maintained the discourse, and on their part *Mr. James Guthrey*, *Mr. Patrick Gelaspy*, we know not what satisfaction they have received. Sure I am, there was no such weight in their arguments that might in the least discourage us from what we have undertaken, the chiefest thing on which they insisted being our invasion into *Scotland*."—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. May 1 to 8.*

Berwick, May 4.—The Lord General hath been ill of the stone, but blessed be God, is now again well and chearful. His Excellency is returned with the army to *Edinburgh* to their old quarters.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. May 8 to 15.*

From *Edinburgh*, the 3d of *May*, thus: Yesterday his Excellency and the officers, with their train, horse and foot, came to *Leith* and *Edinburgh*, and this day received a week's provisions, so a few days will produce a second march.—*Perf. Pas. May 9 to 16.*

We received two letters of the 20th instant, from *Edinburgh*. "Sir, We have little news to write you hence at present; only, our army (God be blessed) is in very good condition, and ready to

to march as soon as the ground will afford us horse-meat, which I hope will be about the beginning of June. It hath pleased God to visit our General with another sickness, but we hope the worst is past, and that God in mercy will be pleased to prolong his days, for the carrying and accomplishing of the great design of the Lord."—*Edinburgh May 20.—Merc. Pol. May 22. to 29.*

May 26. The Parliament in tenderness and respect to the health of *L. Gen. Cromwell*, have voted that his Lordship be desired to retire himself into some convenient place where he may enjoy the benefit of *English* air, till it shall please God to perfect his recovery, and in the mean time to intrust the affairs of the army into such hands as his Lordship shall think fit.

This further from *Edinburgh, May 20*, as followeth: "Sir, I bless God that I can give you some more comfortable information concerning my Lord's health, then I did in my last. From Friday night till Monday at 12 of the clock at night, he had five fits of an ague. But Monday at night he had none, but rested and slept well; and this day he is quiet and comfortable, and now and then sleeps: His lips brake out about 6 at night, which is a good sign of recovery. I waited on him on Thursday. If it please God he escape his fit this night, we may hope the worst is past for this bout. I suppose the post will be staid till morning, to give an account of this night: but that is not my work. This is the third relapse since his first great sickness, which was contracted by a winter's march: my Lord is not sensible that he is grown an old man. But if it please God to restore him now (of which we doubt not) I hope we shall prevail with him to favour himself. This air is not so suitable to his temper, as that of *England*. All thoughts of his marching with the army at their first going out is laid by; and the officers provide accordingly to manage their business without his personal presence. And truly I see neither want of courage nor unity in them, so much as in any measure to retard their action, when the growth of green oats will give us opportunity to march with our horse.—*Perf. Diur. May 26 to June 2.*

A Letter from *Scotland*.

"Right Honorable,

"Your Lordship may be pleased to understand that through the goodness of the Lord, his Excellency is restored out of his last sickness into a very hopeful way of recovery, whose sickness hath been a great trial to us, when we consider him as the instrument the Lord hath used so often by his prudence and conduct to break and disperse his enemies, against whom even at this juncture it may be the Lord is calling us forth to engage, and into whose hands we do cheerfully commit ourselves, hoping that the same Providence which hath often manifested itself in accomplishing great things by weak means, will not forsake us in this our time of need."—*Edinburgh May 20.—Sev. Proc. in Parl. May 29 to June 5.*

A Letter from the North.

"Sir, "We have received intelligence here, that the old *Lord Gen. Fairfax* hath this way sent his Coach from London with two doctors, *Dr. Wright* and another, to visit his Excellency *Cromwell*. They are expected here to-morrow, but the Lord himself hath (before their coming, blessed be his name) been his Physician, and said unto him, *Live!*—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. May 29 to June 5.*

"Sir. It is a great gladness to our hearts, that the Lord is pleased to be so merciful to us in the renewed health of my *Lord-Generall*. He eats and sleeps well, and walked yesterday very cheerfully in the Garden at his own Quarters, and gaineth his strength apace; some little alterations are made in the Army in reference to Offices which as far as I can judge is not only done with much wisdom, but is the spirit of Gods gracious guidance of our affairs. *General Dean* is made Major General of the Foot, and *Col. Monck*, Lieut. General of the Ordinance or Train. We hear not yet of any motion of the enemies, unless it be of some parties which we value not further, than to make us vigilant. *Doctor Wright* and *Doctor Bates* came hither yesternight, and (as they deserved) were exceeding affectionately entertained by my Lord."

"*Edinburgh, 31. May.*"—(*Merc. Pol. June 5. to 12.*)

From *Scotland* we hear, that the *English* Army hath taken the field and that the *Lord General Cromwell* on Thursday, June 5. rode abroad in his coach, but by reason of the ill vapors proceeding from a Scottish mist, his Excellency soon returned to *Edinburgh* again.

June

June 19.—By an Express from *Scotland* it is certified, that the *King* hath sent the *Marq. of Argyle*, and the *Marq. Huntley* northward, to hasten on the new levies, which are to consist of 15000 horse and foot, and the *Earl of Calander* hath received commission to be commander in chief, by reason that *Middleton* is ordered to march in the Van of the Army, who are upon some speedy motion; and that Tuesday the 10th instant they were resolved to incamp on *Calander Heath*: whereupon the *Lord Gen. Cromwell* and his council of officers ordered that both horse and foot should immediately take the field; and accordingly his *Excellency* caused his tent and standard to be pitched in *Edinburgh Fields* on the 12th instant. *Maj.-Gen. Montgomery*, *Col. Augustin*, and *Col. Langton*, have alarmed *Carlisle*, whose head quarters are about *Dumfries*, 20 miles from *England*. The *Duke of Buckingham* hath a gallant party of horse, being selected out of each troop in the army, *Sir Wil. Blakiston* is his Lieutenant, and *Col. Bointon* Cornet.—*The Faithf. Scout. June 13. to 20.*

Edinburgh 24. June.—This day our intelligence was, that the enemy had all things in readiness to a march, and that forthwith they were to march to *Glasgow*, we have taken an alarm from hence, to put all our affairs into a ready marching posture, the Navy is drawn forth, money and provisions are delivered out to the Regiments, my Lord Gen. is in such a good state of health, that he resolves to undertake this march, 'tis very probable that they intend for *England*, but whether with their whole Army, or with a part only, is very doubtful; our intelligence says that necessity doth drive them out of their camp at *Sterling*, and there was such a huge mutiny amongst their soldiers for want of provisions, that they were fain to condescend so low as to shew twelve out of a Regiment the scarcity of their stores to appease them. The enemy have lately swept away about 40 Dragoon horses from *Bogge Hall*, we doubt not but we shall shortly regain this, and former losses of that nature. You see by this in what state we are at present, I believe by the next you will hear that we are marched.

From *Scotland* it is come further, that the Scots were marched to *Falkirk* and that the Lord General was Thursday last in the field, the Army then drawing forth, and orders sent to *Major-Gen. Harrison* to be in a readiness to secure those parts, or to march upon instructions, the enemy being marched forth; *Major-Gen. Harrison* hath in the field between 5 and 6000 horse and foot to assist the Lord General, several passes are secured to stop the Scots in case they attempt for *England*. It is believed by this, that the Armies are very near to engage, except the Scots retreat, or march into the West.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. June 26. to July 3.*

A Letter from *Edinburgh*.

“Honoured Sir,

“I have received yours of the 21st. instant. On Wednesday last our Army drew forth out of all their Quarters, and encamped together, we have once again pitched our tents on *Pentland Hills* that place whereon we spent so much time the last year. My Lord Gen. does not yet adventure to lye abroad, the conveniency of warm quarters at *Leith* being so near. But when we enter upon action, he will take his lot with the army. Our marching army this summer will consist of twelve Regiments of foot, and thirteen of horse, besides some troops of dragoons, I hope we shall be preserved intire from putting any confidence in the arm of flesh.”—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. July 3. to 10.*

On Wednesday the 2d. of this instant July, his *Excellency* with the army marched from *Linlithgow* and the parts adjacent towards the enemy, whose horse quartered before at *Falkirk*, five miles from thence, but upon our approach they drew to their whole body which were quartered upon an hill about *Lieutenant General Bayles'* house, in, and near *Torwood*, the greatest part of the day was spent in pickering between several parties of ours and theirs, we took about 12 prisoners and killed divers, they took none of ours; we had one killed, with whose death they were not satisfied, but every man as he went by him either pistoled him, cut him, or pricked him with their rapiers after a most barbarous manner. In the afternoon, a party of ours which pickered without order, were endangered by the enemy, but relieved by *Col. Okey*, who led up a forlorn of his regiment for that purpose, and beat off the enemy from an hill which they held for a place of advantage: this done, both armies drew to quarters about a mile from each other, his *Excellency's* head quarters at *Moorcar*, a poor inconsiderable town, those in *Calander* house shot a trooper this day as the Army passed by. That afternoon one of the trumpeters to the *King's* life guard came to his *Excellency*: the enemy had their handkerchiefs or some white cloth in their hats, or upon their arms for a sign.

Thursday

Thursday in the morning, about 3 o'Clock, the enemy (having in the night drawn 4 or 6 great guns to a hill where some of ours and theirs were engaged the day before) played hard with their cannon upon our army, and gave us at least forty shot, but killed only two or three of our men, and wounded two: about an hour after, we had planted two pieces of ordnance, with which we played against their body, and did some execution. All this while the enemy drew down the hill within the command of their cannon, and sent out only small parties to picket, instead of engaging with us as we expected they would: about ten that morning, a council of war was held in the field, at which it was resolved, that in regard of the want of horse meat, and seeing we could not engage the enemy to come from their advantages (which were the hills, bogs, and a brook which was fordable, but in so few places, that no considerable parties could get over to them) to draw off as far as *Calendar*, to the end they might come down from their hills, but coming as far as *Calendar*, where the Army was drawn up upon a convenient ground, after three hours stay in sight of the enemy, and they not so much as sending any party to fall upon our rear. His Excellency marched to *Lithgo*, near which place the Army quartered, but no enemy appeared.—*Perf. Acc. July 9. to 16.*

July 13. The Army marched from *Monkesland* to *St. Laurence* parish, four miles from *Linlithgoe*, and three miles from *Falkirke*, a very boggy and almost unpassable way. His Excellency quartered in a little cottage called *Somerhouse*. All this march we neither saw nor heard any thing from the enemy. On the 14th we marched within two miles of *Linlithgoe*; his Excellency lay himself in town. A while before the march we heard some noise as though the enemy were near, but sending forth a party for discovery (with which his Excellency and the Major General went) we found they were near their old quarters, near *Kelsith* and some about *Torwood* by some of their tents which we discovered. A party of 30 of theirs being in *Falkirke*, a party of ours were sent to fall upon them, but the enemy perceiving their march down the hill, posted away, ours pursued and took two prisoners. In our return, those from *Calendar house* shot at the General and the rest of our men, who got by and had no harm.—15. The army marched towards *Calendar house*, two battering pieces were sent from *Lithgoe* to be planted against that garrison, in the planting whereof we lost *Cap. Rose*, and had *Mr. Gutteridge*, master gunner, hurt.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. July 17. to 24.*

From *Scotland* this further and exact account, by letters from the head-quarters, came as followeth:

“ Sir, “ Our guns being planted on Tuesday last about 11 of the clock, against *Callender House*, a party was drawn out, consisting of 10 files out of every regiment, and sent out in several parties to be before it, and about 7 of the clock, our guns having plaid all the time before but slowly, orders were given for the carrying of faggots, and preparations made for a storme, but before they fell on, his Excellency sent in a drum, desiring there might be a conference betweene the Governour and one of his Captains, *Captain Mosse*, by whom he would send some things to offer, in order to the rendition of the house. Upon this they gave leave, and a captaine was sent to let them know, that if they did deliver up the house with all things in it, they should have their lives; if they would not they should have no quarter, which the Governour being acquainted with slighted, and said, if my Lord would give him time till 8 of the clock next morning, if he were not relieved it should be delivered up, and desired to know my Lord's answer concerning the same. After *Captaine Mosse* had made report of this, he was presently sent back to let them know that if they did not render it up presently they should not expect any mercy; which message being declared and he returned, the ordinance and the musqueteers plaid, and the party appointed fell on stormiug upon the breach and entered, and in lesse than halfe an houre got possession of the house. They had no quarter that resisted. There was 62 killed, and 13 souldiers and 17 country-men and women who came in for shelter (as they said) were taken prisoners, but afterwards all, except the souldiers, released, and a list of the souldiers sent to the enemy for exchange. The Governour *Lieut. Gebath*, was killed. There was in the house 40 horse and some oxen, no great store of provisions or goods. It was very strong being moted round. We are making up the breaches, and that which we found most feasible to enter we shall make most tenable. This place was taken in sight of the enemies army, who did not so much as stirre or alarum us all the while. We lost only two men in the storm. The enemy were all mounted that night (without sounding

to horse) but moved not to us.— Wednesday, July 16. the army still continued in their quarters about *Callender* (his *Excellency* quartering about Sir *James Leviston's* house) both armies lying in the perfect view of each other, yet the ground so full of ditches and boggs that there could be no engagement of theirs. About noon a strong party of theirs beat up our out guards, who retreating lost six men and 3 or 4 wounded; afterwards a party being sent to assist them repulst the enemy, and drive them near their body, killed two of them and took two prisoners. *Col. Daniels* regiment of foot, with two companies of *Col. Fenwick's* and two of *Col. Syler's*, were drawn out of *Leith* (with four troops of *Col. Lidcot's* regiment) towards *Queen's Ferry*, in order to a going over into *Fyth*."

Of the further great successes of our army in *Scotland*, in their entering of *Fife*, take the *Lord General's* letter to the Parliament, dated July 21. directed to the *Speaker* of the *Commonwealth* of *England*, as followeth:—

"SIR, " After our waiting upon the Lord, and not knowing what course to take, for indeed we know nothing but what God pleaseth to teach us of his great mercy, we were directed to send a party to get us a landing by our boats, whilst we marched towards *Glasgow*. On Thursday morning last, *Col. Overton*, with about 1400 foot, and some horse and dragoons, landed at the *North Ferry* in *Fife*; we with the army lying neer to the enemy (a small river parted us and them) and we having consultations to attempt the enemy within his fortifications; but the Lord was not pleased to give way to that counsell, proposing a better way for us. The *Major-Generall* marched on Thursday night with two regiments of horse and two regiments of foot, for better securing the place, and to attempt upon the enemy as occasion should serve: he getting over, and finding a considerable body of the enemy there (who would probably have beaten our men from the place if he had not come) drew out and fought them; he being about two regiments of horse and about 400 of horse and dragoons more, and three regiments of foot; the enemy five regiments of foot, and about four or five of horse. They came to a close charge, and in the end totally routed the enemy, have taken about 40 or 50 colours, killed neer 2000, some say more; have taken *Sir John Browne* (the *Major-Generall* who commanded in chief) and other *Colonells* and considerable officers killed and taken, and about 5 or 600 prisoners. The enemy is removed from their ground with their whole army, but whither we certainly know not. This is an unspeakable mercy. I trust the Lord will follow it until he hath perfected peace and truth. We can truly say we were gone as far as we could in our counsell and action, and we did say one to another, we knew not what to do. Wherefore it sealed upon our hearts, that this, as all the rest, is from the Lord's goodnesse, and not from man. I hope it becometh me to pray that we may walk humbly and self denyingly before the Lord, and believingly also, that you whom we serve (as the authority over us) may do the work committed to you with uprightness and faithfulness, and thoroughly as to the Lord, that you may not suffer any thing to remain that offends the eyes of his jealousy. That common wealth may more and more be sought, and justice done impartially, for the eyes of the Lord run to and fro, and as he finds out his enemies here, to be avenged on them, so will he not spare them for whom he doth good, if by his loving kindnesse they become not good. I shall take the humble boldnesse to represent this engagement of David's in the 119 psalm, verse 134:—Deliver me from the oppression of man, so will I keep thy precepts. I take leave, and rest,

" Sir, your most humble servant,

Lithgow, July 21. 1651.

" O. Cromwell.

(*Perf. Diur. July 21. to 28.*)

This day (July 28.) from *Scotland* came letters of the proceedings there since the late victory, as followeth:—Yesterday, July 21, my Lord General, with part of the army which is on this side of the water, advanced towards *Sterling*, to try what the enemy would do now we are divided. We marched as far as *Bannocks-burn*, resolving that in case the enemy (of whose retreat over *Sterling Bridge* we had intelligence) should march on eastward towards the *Major-General*, that then we should pass over the nearest ford towards them; or otherwise, if they would come back again to give them battle on this side. They perceiving our march westward, came back last night to their old quarters and leaguer at *Sterling*, where they kept their whole body within their trenches, and not above 40 horsemen that appeared to look upon us, we march through both their leaguers, the one in the *Torwood*, and the other about a mile and a half farther

farther east, where we find that besides the advantage they had of a river, very unpassable where an army stands to defend, they had environed themselves with a line, almost as regular as most I ever saw.—*Perf. Diur. July 28 to Aug. 4.*

A letter from the Lord General, dated 24th July, and another of the 29th last, were this day (August 5.) read.

An extract of a letter from the Lord Gen. from Dundas, 24. July, 1651.

“SIR, “It hath pleased God to put your affaires here in some hopeful way, since the last defeat given to the enemy. I marched with the army very neare to *Sterling*, hoping thereby to get the passe, and went my selfe with Gen. Deane, and some others, up to *Bannockborne*, hearing that the enemy were marched on the other side towards our forces in *Fife*. Indeed they went four or five miles on towards them; but hearing of my advance in al hast they retreated back, and possessed the *Park*, and their other works which we viewed, and finding them not adviseable to attempt, resolved to march to *Queen’s Ferry*, and there to ship over so much of the army, as might hopefully be master of the field in *Fife*, which accordingly we have almost perfected, and have left on this side somewhat better then four regiments of horse, and as many of foot. I hear now the enemy’s great expectation is to supply themselves in the west with recruits of men, and what victuall they can get, for they may expect none out of the north, when once our army shall interpose between them and *St. Johnston’s*, to prevent their prevalency in the west, and making incursions into the borders of *England*.”

A letter from the Lord Gen. from Bruntisland, dated 29th July, 1651.

“SIR, “The greatest part of the army is in *Fife*, waiting what way God will further lead us. It hath pleased God to give us in *Brunt Island*, which is indeed very conducing to the carrying on of our affaires. The town is well seated, pretty strong, but marvelous capable of further improvement in that respect, without great charge. The harbour at a high spring is near a fathom deeper then at *Leith*, and doth not lye commanded by any ground without the town. Wee took three or four small men of war in it, and I beleive 30 or 40 guns. Commissary Gen. *Whaley* marched along the sea side in *Fife*, having some ships to goe along the coast, and hath taken great store of great artillery, and divers ships. The enemies affaires are in some discomposure, as we hear, surely the Lord will blow upon them.

“Your most humble servant,

“O. Cromwell.”

(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. July 31. to Aug. 7.*)

Several letters from *Scotland* and the north were this day (Aug. 11.) read as followeth, viz.

The Lord General’s letter to the Speaker.

“SIR, “In pursuance of the Providence of God, and that blessing lately given to your forces in *Fife*, and finding that the enemy being masters of the passe at *Sterling*, could not be gotten out there without hindering his provisions at *St. Johnston’s*, we by generall advise thought fit to attempt *St. Johnston’s*, knowing that that would necessitate him to quit his passe; wherefore leaving with Maj. G. *Harrison* about 3000 horse and dragoons, besides those which are with Col. *Rich*, Col. *Saunders*, and Col. *Barton*, upon the borders, we marched to *St. Johnstone’s*, and lying one day before it, we had it surrendred to us, during which time we had some intelligence of the enemies marching southward, though with some contridictions, as if it had not bin so, but doubting it might be true, we leaving a garrison in *St. Johnston’s*, and sending Lieut. Gen. *Monke* with about 5 or 6000 to *Sterling*, to reduce that place, and by it to put your affaires into a good posture in *Scotland*. We marched with all possible expedition back againe, and had passed our foot, and many of our horse over the *Firth* this day, resolving to make what speed we can up to the enemy, who in this desperation and fear, and out of inevitable necessity, is run to try what he can do this way. I do apprehended that if he goes for *England*, being some few dayes march before us, it will trouble some mens thoughts, and may occasion some inconveniences, of which I hope we are as deeply sensible, and have, and I trust shall be as dilligent to prevent as any. And indeed this is our comfort, that in simplicity of heart as to God, we have done to the best of our judgments, knowing that if some

issue

issue were not put to this businesse, it would occasion another winter's warre, to the ruine of your souldiery, for whom the Scots are too hard in respect of induring the winter difficulties of this country, and been under the endless expence of the treasure of *England* in prosecuting this war. It may be supposed we might have kept the enemy from this, by interposing between him and *England*, which truly I beleieve we might, but how to remove him out of this place, without doing what we have done, unlesse we had a commanding army on both sides of the River of *Forth*, is not clear to us, or how to answer the inconveniencies afore mentioned we understand not. We pray therefore that (seeing there is a possibility for the enemy to put you to some trouble, you would with the same courage (grounded upon a confidence in God) wherein you have been supported to the great things God hath used you in hitherto) you would improve the best you can such forces as you have in readinesse, or may on the suddaine be gathered together, to give the enemy some check, untill we shall be able to reach up to him, which we trust in the Lord we shall doe our utmost endeavour in. And indeed we have this comfortable experiment from the Lord, that this enemy is heart smitten by God, and when ever the Lord shall bring us up to them, we beleieve the Lord will make the desperatenesse of this councill of theirs to appeare, and the folly of it also; when *England* was much more unsteady then now, and when a much more considerable army of theirs unfoyled invaded you, and we had but a weake force to make resistance at *Preston*, upon deliberate advice, we chose rather to put our selves between their army and *Scotland*, and how God succeeded that is not well to be forgotten. This is not out of choyce on our part, but by some kinde of necessity, and it is to be hoped will have the like issue, together with a hopeful end of your work, in which its good to wait upon the Lord, upon the earnest of former experiences, and hope of his presence, which only is the life of your cause. *Maj.-Gen. Harison*, with the horse and dragoones under him, and *Col. Rich* and the rest in those parts, shall attend the motion of the enemy, and endeavour the keeping of them together, as also to impede his march, and will bee ready to be in conjunction with what forces shall gather together for this service, to whom orders have been speeded to that purpose, as this inclosed to *Maj.-Gen. Harison* will shew. *Major-Gen. Lambert* this day marched with a very considerable body of horse up towards the enemies rear; with the rest of the horse and nine regiments of foot (most of them of your old foot and horse) I am hasting up, and shall, by the Lord's help, use utmost diligence. I hope I have left a commanding force under *Lieut.-Gen. Monke*, in *Scotland*. This account I thought my duty to speed to you, and rest,

" Your most humble servant,

" *Leith*, 4. Aug. 1651.

" *O. Cromwell.*"

" For the Right Honourable *William Lenthall*, Esq. Speaker of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of *England*."—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Aug. 7. to 14.*)

Major-General Lambert's letter to Major-General Harison.

For *Major-General Harison*, these.

" SIR, " Wee are come to *Leeth* with our foot, and most of our horse, only part of our traine and baggage-horse are behinde; we hope to march this day with the foot, and part of the traine, four or five miles, and so to be jogging on as fast as we can towards *England*, by the way of *Jedburgh* or *Kelso*. My Lord hath commanded me to march away before with the horse, to trouble the enemy in the reare, and I am now ready to begin my march, and shall, I trust in the Lord, lose no time. My Lord Generall hath commanded me to signifie so much unto you, and to desire you, with all convenient speed, to march with the horse and dragoons with you towards the enemy, where you may best flanke them, straiten their provisions, and do service, as you see opportunity, upon them. His Excellency likewise desires that *Col. Rich* with the seven troops may march into your van, and lie as close as safely you can; for the same ends before mentioned, for the stopping of any comming in unto them, and to encourage the country that the army is coming on. I intend to keep as close in the rear as I can, yet something to the left hand, so as I may be in a capacity to correspond or joyn with you, as occasion requires. If it please God that we can stop victuall from them, and delay their expected recruits, they are (we conceive) in a most low condition, we verily believe that want of victual hath forced them to this course, which I hope will break them root and branch. My Lord having taken *St.*

Johnstone's

Johnstones (a very considerable town) has left there a very good garrison, and besides that a force sufficient with *Lieut.-Gen. Monke*, for the taking of *Sterling-Castle*. (The town of *Sterling* is quitted, and I hope *Monk* is in it) and keeping that hold in *Scotland* (which the Lord hath given us) I should inlarge further, but that this bearer, the *Scout-master-generall*, will be able to inform you more particularly. Sir, the Lord blesse you and our endeavours, which is the hope of

“ Your most affectionate faithful servant,

“ *H. Lambert.*”

On the Lord's day 10th August, the *Scot's King* with his army about 12000, quartering about *Lancashire*, were incompassed about thus, the *Lord General Cromwell* is with the army in the rear, between them and *Scotland*. The Major Generals are joined with about 8000 in the van: the *L. Fairfax* in *Yorkshire* with a very considerable body is in the field, and flankes them; *Col. Crumpton* and the *Governour of Stafford*, the day before rendezvouz'd 2000 horse of *Staffordshire*, that marched to *Major-Gen. Harrison*, and *Col. Birch* with the *Lancashire, Cheshire*, and others about 4000 more going to join with him, and reserves passing from the west and other places, so that the enemy is in a very great strait, who finds little encouragement, the people generally flying where he comes, and driving away their cattle, and carrying away their goods. *Massey*, or (which is rather believed) the *King of Scots*, with some grandees are gone to the *Isle of Man*, to see if any foot can be got from thence to strengthen them, the expectation whereof must retard their marches, which are very short, and divers ships attend the *Isle of Man*, which we hope may hinder that design. The Lord General draws near the Scots.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Aug. 7. to 14.*

A messenger came this Saturday night, August 16. from the head quarters of our army in *Lancashire*, and brought news that the 3000 foot we mentioned before, marched out of *Cheshire* and parts adjacent, have undertaken to secure the pass at *Warrington Bridge*, whereby to impede the enemy's march; and that thereupon *Lieut.-General Lambert*, and *Major-General Harrison* had joined their horse and foot in a compleat body, which now consists of about 14000. That his Excellency the *Lord General Cromwell* was with about 10000 more, within two days march of them, whereby sudden action was to be expected; but whether the *Lieut. Gen.* and *Major General* would engage before his Excellency came up, was not certainly known, though they were within six miles of the enemy when the messenger came away.—*Perf. Diur. Aug. 11. to 18.*

Aug. 20. By a messenger that came expressly from *Major-General Lambert's* quarters, we were certified that the Lord General was expected at *Manchester* with the horse, on the 19th instant, and the foot are following apace. That the enemy had then taken their station between *Northwich* and *Chester*, so as they may take the way of *North Wales* or *Shropshire*, and that our Major Generals follow their rear very close, and daily gather up their stragglers.—*The Faithf. Scout. Aug. 15. to 22.*

Aug. 21. Letters came from my Lord General which advertise us, that the head quarters was at *Ferry Bridge*, Aug. 19. and would be at *Doncaster* or *Rotheram*, Aug. 20. That my *Lord Fairfax* met my Lord General, and went three miles with him in his coach, and expressed his willingness to raise forces, if there was occasion. That the Lord General intends to leave those of his foot who are tired and sickly, and to make a running and light march with the rest of the foot, till he get up to *Major-Gen. Lambert*; seeming to be well pleased that the Major General doth not engage without more foot. That *Col. Lilburn* with 10 troops of horse marched to *Manchester*, and doth there interrupt *Sir Thomas Tildesly*, the *Earl of Derby*, and *Lieut. Col. Ashurst*, from raising of forces, and the Country are very willing to join therein, having smarted by the enemy. That *Sterling Castle* is surrendered to *Col. Monke*, with all the ordnance arms, and amunition, and the records of *Scotland*.

Aug. 23. Two messengers returned about five o'clock at night, he that came from my Lord General saith, he left his Excellency yesterday morning at *Mr. Pierpoints* house near *Mansfield* in *Nottinghamshire*; that his Lordship would be at *Nottingham* last night with his foot and train; and that his foot are very chearful and intend to be at *Coventry* on Monday the 25th instant.

The other messenger from the Major-Generals, left them this morning at *Coventry*; and as he came away, a messenger came to them with news, that some of our horse and dragoons were got into *Worcester*, and that they got in but a little before the enemy came within five miles of it; hoping that with the *Worcester* forces they should be able to keep it. The enemy was at a stand; their King, with hat in hand declared lately to his foot (being disposed to a mutiny) that they should but march to *Worcester*, and there be put into garrison. One reason of their discontent appeared in this, that the foot complained of their long and tedious marches.—*Merc. Pol. Aug. 21. to 28.*

This day Aug. 26. came letters from *Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood*, dated at *Banbury* the day before, as followeth.

“ SIR,

“ As for affairs here, I shall present you with this brief account: The enemy we understand came to *Worcester* upon Friday last in the afternoone, our men retreated from them to *Gloucester*, which was looked upon as seasonable for that place, apprehended to be before their coming in some danger; the Scots stayed not long in the towne, but marched their army over *Severne*, leaving a party behind, who give it out, that they intend to re-fortifie that place; and to that end have summoned in the country to repaire the works, and that which is called the *Royall Fort*. If this be their businesse, I doubt not but we shall be up with them, before any thing considerable can be done; but I beleieve their maine designe is to secure the passes upon the *Severne*, thereby to secure themselves, refresh their wearied army, and invite their friends to come into their assistance: which indeed is a mercy not to be slighted by us, that though this precious cause have so many enemies, yet so few adventure to come in unto them. It is thought by us, that their army doth not consist of above 12000 horse and foot effective, and those of their foot very much harrazed by often and frequent marching; insomuch that they did importune the King to take pity on them, who answered, that they should suddenly have refreshment, and gave them good words, and told them what assistance he expected from his friends. They have very few English horse amongst them; their foot Highlanders. I see it is not good to despise the meanest creature. It is said that *M. G. Massey* marches with a party to *Glocester*, in hopes that upon his approach his old friends will appear for him.

“ My Lord Generall came last night to *Warwick*, his foot will be there this night; we shall either this day or to-morrow march near the enemy, and not give them the liberty of ranging far, and though their confidence be much in their passes, yet I trust we shall not find that work so difficult as it seems at a distance both to us and you. Howsoever you know hitherto the Lord hath carried us through the greatest straights, before we have attained our desired issue, and if it be so now, it shall be the lesse strange to us. I shall not further trouble you save to subscribe my self, Sir,

“ Your most faithful and humble servant,

“ *Banbury, 25. Aug. 1651.*”

“ *Charles Fleetwood.*”

Aug. 28.—This morning a messenger returned from my Lord General, who left him and his army upon a march three miles beyond *Stratford-upon-Avon*, and intended to be at *Eversholme* as last night. The forest of *Dean* rises for the Parliament, and there is great resort of people to *Gloucester* and *Hereford* to defend those places, whither the enemy is marched with some horse and foot, as our scout brings word, and hath left four regiments in *Worcester*. *Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood* was at *Shipton* yesterday with his brigade, in order to his conjunction with the Lord General, which would be the last night at *Eversholme*.—From *Castle-Salop* the 28th, thus: We had intelligence my Lord General was Thursday night at *Chesterfield*, and was about to mount 5000 of his foot for expedition. The Major-General's are by this joined with *Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood*.—*Perf. Diur. Aug. 25. to Sep. 1.*

Aug. 28.—Thursday morning last, the Lord Gen. *Cromwell* came before *Worcester*, having about 17000 horse and foot, with *Maj.-Gen. Lambert* and *Maj.-Gen. Harrison*; he lies at present upon the south-west side of *Worcester*, and is not (as yet) extended to the north side.—

Sept. 2.—A letter from the Lord General was this day read, informing that the enemy, on Friday

Friday night, made a sally out of *Worcester* with a considerable body of horse and foot, but were repulsed back with loss to themselves, nine or ten of them being slain, and about five or six taken prisoners; and as we hear a Lieut.-Col. or Major of theirs slain, and some others wounded. —Near *Worcester*, August the last, 1651.—(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Aug. 28. to Sep. 4.*)

Sept. 1.—This day there came a special express from *Major-Gen. Lambert*, at the pass at *Upton Bridge*, over *Severn*, as followeth:—On Thursday morning last, *Major-Gen. Lambert* marched with a party of horse and dragoons from *Evesham* towards *Upton*; about nine or ten a clocke in the morning he approached to the bridge, being over the *Severne*, which the enemy had broken down, all but a foot-planke. Our dragoons got up upon the bridge before the enemy (in the town, who were about 2 or 300 horse and dragoons) took the alarum. While they fired upon the bridge against the enemy in the town (being within their sight and shot, our horse partly forded and partly swom over the river, about pistol shot from the bridge, and the dragoones advanced withall, and forthwith (by the Major-General's order) took possession of the church upon a little hill near the bridge foot, being about 18. The enemy drew up and came to the church, and shot their pistols, and thrust their swords in at the windows, but the dragoons gallantly fired upon them, kild three or four of their men, eight or nine of their horses, and took one Scot shot in the arm: *Massey's* owne horse being kild upon the place, and we are very strongly informed *Massey* was shot in the arm. By this time our horse were come up in a small party, at whose appearance the enemy faced about without a charge; our men had the pursuit, but not knowing but that the enemy might be a great body, forbore, and *Major-Gen. Lambert* sent for *Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood*, with his whole brigade (where my *Lo. Gray* is) to make good what they had gained, being foure miles behind; he present mounted about 300 of *Col. Cobbet's* foot, behind troopers, and hastened to the bridge, the rest following. *Major-Gen. Lambert* in the mean time using abundance of diligence to make up the bridge for the party to march over, and receiving no interruption from the enemy, it was speedily accomplished, so that we marched all over the passe; at night two guns came to us, and we had a hot, but false alarum. In the morning *Coll. Blundell* sent out a good party of horse and dragoons, who marched three miles towards the enemy, and had scouts a mile and halfe further, but discovered no enemy, onely being in sight of *Worcester*, they discovered the General with his forces neer *Worcester*, and with his guns playing upon the towne. *Major-Gen. Lambert* and *Major-Gen. Deane* themselves wrought, to the making of the bridge, and as soon as it was done, the General sent for them to come to him, then neere *Worcester*. *Major Mercer* carried himself stoutly and gallantly in this businesse, and indeed *Massey* brought up their reare very stoutly, when they turn'd about, at least 40 carbines were shot at him within halfe pistol shot, and he was for certain shot in the hand and thigh. This was a very seasonable mercy, and more advantageous then can wel be exprest. This day *Major Mercer* with *Cap. Chappel's* troop of dragoons, and 12 horse, went to possesse *Maxfield House*, three miles off, between this and *Worcester*, which he hath done, the enemy quitting it upon our taking the passe; he saith it is very strong, and will be very useful to us. Also the General came this day to visit us at this passe, and was entertained with abundance of joy, by extraordinary shouting from each regiment, troope, and company, as he went to salute them.—By the return of a messenger from the head-quarters, this morning, we had intelligence, that on the 29. of Aug. the Lord Gen. and Lieut.-Gen. viewed their forces, and consulted how to carry on the work; and expecting the enemy would engage, they prepared to meet him; who this day appeared with a full body of horse in sight of our men, but durst not come near us; whereupon a party of horse was commanded against them, but upon their approach they retreated into the city. Afterwards they sallied out with a thousand foot, and fell upon 300 of ours, but our souldiers so gallantly resisted them, that they forced them to retreat, leaving about half a score of their men, and the commander that led the party, dead upon the place. Our forces are gotten within half musket shot of their works, and our canon playes daily pel mel into the city, and does good execution. The 31. being the Lord's day, the *Earl of Derby* went wounded into *Worcester*, having not above 30 horse left of all his levies in *Lancashire*, which much distracted the townesmen, who curse the cavaleers, and repent that ever they deserted the Parliament, and wish (though with the losse of their estates) they could procure their peace. The Scots King likewise seeing all his

his hopes in the *Earle of Derby* frustrate, would have marched away with his horse, whereupon his infantry began to mutiny: protesting their horse should not desert them, but since they must suffer, they should all fare alike: all that the Scots King and their officers could do, could hardly pacifie them, but at length with fair words and large promises of supplies, they were somewhat appeased for that time. It is since confirmed for certaine, that *Massey* was in the party at *Upton*, and that hee brought up their rear when they faced about very stoutly, and had at least 40 carbines fired upon him within half pistol shot, and is for certaine dangerously wounded. — *Wednesday, Sept. 3.*—This day came further as followeth: On Monday in the evening, a party of the enemies horse moved and pul'd down two bridges of the *River Team*, in *Herefordshire*, about 3 miles from *Worcester*. Upon which motion it was supposed they were marching away; but being immediately flanckt by a commanded party from *Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood*, they onely pul'd down the bridge and retreated. A servant of *Massey's* come into our quarters, saith the distraction and want of their army is great; he saith further, that his master is shot in the hand, and that the *Earl of Derby* is within *Worcester*, wounded in the mouth. *Major Mercer*, with 5 troops of *Worcester* dragoons, the *Worcestershire* horse, and 2 troops of *Col. Riche's*, lies at *Bewdly*, to secure that bridge.

This speciall expresse of a great Victory by our forces near *Worcester* yesterday at night against the King of Scots army, came likewise as followeth:

“SIR, “This day hath been a very glorious day, this day twelve-moneth was glorious at *Dunbar*, this day hath been glorious before *Worcester*, the word then was “*The Lord of Hosts*,” and so it was now, and indeed the Lord of Hosts was wonderfully with us; the same signall we had now as then, which was to have no white about us, and indeed the Lord hath cloathed us with white garments, though to the enemy they have been bloody, only this hath been the difference, that at *Dunbar*, our worke was at breake of day, and done ere the morning was over; but now it was towards the shutting of the evening, and not past till the night came so on us, that we could not see far before us; that this was the beginning of their fall before the appearance of the *Lord Jesus*, this seems to be the setting of the young King's glory. In the morning *Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood*, had order to advance with his brigade, on the other side *Severne*, and all things being prepared for the making of a bridge, and having cleared our passages with a forlorn, we laid a bridge over *Severne*, in that place where the *River Tame* runs into it, so that by that means we had an advantage to lay another bridge over the *River Tame*, which accordingly was done; our foot disputed the hedges with much courage and resolution; the fight began on the other side of *Severn*, and our foot from this side began it, they clearing the way for the rest to come over after them; the right wing of *Lieut.-Generall Fleetwood's* forces came over the bridge that was made over *Tame*, while the left wing disputed the bridge at *Poyke*, a quarter of a mile beyond the River, which dispute lasted a long time, and was very hot, but the Lord gave our men to gaine ground of the enemy, till we had beaten them out of the ground: the charges was very hot for a while, but the Lord owned us in this contest, and the enemy fled before us. While this was doing, the enemy rallying, made a very bold sally out on this side of the towne, and came with great bodyes of horse and foot, supposing most of our army had been drawne out on the other side, they gave our men a very hot salute, and put them to a little retreat, and disorder; but in a short while the Lord gave us victory on this side also. Our foot did very noble and gallant service, and they disputed with them not onely the hedges, but followed them boldly to the very mouth of their cannon, which was planted on their mountain works, at length we gained their works (and planted their great guns against them in the town) and wee heare that some of our horse and foot are in the north and east end of the town; the night came on so fast that we could not pursue further. Most of their horse are escaped, but my Lord Generall hath dispatched *Major-Generall Harrison's* brigade after them, to follow them which way soever they are gone: we cannot yet give an account who are taken or slaine, but we conceive the number of their slain farre exceeds the number of the prisoners (but I guesse the number of the kild and taken to be about 8 or 10000) to-morrow we shall be able to give you a fuller relation, the Lord hath done great things for *England*. Our Quartermaster-Generall, and *Capt. Jones* are slain, and *Mr. Howard*, Captain of the life-guard, is wounded; *Major-Generall Lambert's* horse was shot under him, but through the goodnesse of God we have not lost many. A prisoner that

we

we have taken tels us, that he beleeves their King is either slain or taken. The countrey would do well to rise upon the fugitives, that they may not rally again, or imbody to do any more mischief. You know now what you have to doe; blesse the Lord with us, and for us. The next shall be more punctuall. I am,

" From our quarters on the east side of
Severne, neer the River, 10 at night, Septemb. 3. 1651."

" Your's to serve you,

" Robert Stapylton."

(Perf. Diur. Sep. 1. to 8.)

For the Honorable *William Lenthall*, Esquire, Speaker of the Parliament.

" SIR, " Being so weary, and scarce able to write, yet I thought it my duty to let you know thus much. That upon this day being the third of September (remarkable for a mercy vouchsafed to your forces on this day twelvemonth in *Scotland*.) We built a bridge of boats over *Severn*, between it and *Thame*, about half a mile from *Worcester*, and another over *Thame*, within pistol-shot of the other bridge. *Lieut.-Generall Fleetwood*, and *Major-General Deane* marched from *Upton* on the south-west side of *Severn* up to *Powick*, a town which was a passe the enemy kept. We past over some horse and foot, and were in conjunction with the *Lieut.-Generall's* forces. We beat the enemy from hedge to hedge till we beat them into *Worcester*. The enemy then drew all his forces on the other side the Town, all but what he lost, and made a very considerable fight with us for three hours space, but in the end we beate them totally, and pursued him to his royal fort, which we tooke, and indeed have beaten his whole army.

" When we took this fort, we turned his owne guns upon him. The enemy hath had a great losse, and certainly is scattered and run severall wayes: we are in pursuite of him, and have laid forces in severall places, that we hope will gather him up.

" Indeed this hath been a very glorious mercy, and as stiffe a contest for four or five houres as ever I have seen; both your old forces, and those new raised, have behaved themselves with very great courage; and he that made them come out, made them willing to fight for you. The Lord God Almighty frame our hearts to reall thankfulness, for this which is alone his doing. I hope I shall within a day or two give you a more perfect account, in the mean time I hope you will pardon,

" Sir,

" Near *Worcester*, 3. Septem.

Your most humble Servant,

1651, 10. at night."

" O. Cromwell."

(Sev. Proc. in Parl. Sep. 4. to 11.)

" Saturday September 6.—This day a further letter came from the *Lord Generall Cromwell* by *Lieut.-Col. Cobbet*, of the great successe of our forces at *Worcester*, the effect whereof speaketh thus: I am not able yet to give you an exact accompt of the great things the Lord hath wrought for this commonwealth, and for his people; and yet I am unwilling to be silent, but according to my duty shall represent it to you as it comes to hand. This battel was fought with various successe for some hours, but still hopefull on your part, and in the end became an absolute victory, and so full an one as proved a totall defeat and ruine of the enemies army; a possession of the town, (our men entring at the enemies heels, and fighting with them in the streets with very great courage) and took all their baggage and artillery; what the slaine are I can give you no accompt, because we have not taken an exact view, but they are very many and must needs be so, because the dispute was long and very near at hand; and often at push of pike, and from one defence to another; there are about 6 or 7000 prisoners taken here, and many officers and noblemen of quality; *Duke Hamilton*, the *Earle of Rothes*, and divers other noblemen. I heare the *Earle of Loutherdale*, many officers of great quality, and some that will be fit subjects for your justice. We have sent very considerable parties after the flying enemy; I heare they have taken considerable numbers of prisoners, and are very close in the pursuit; indeed I hear the country riseth upon them every where, and I believe the forces that lay through providence at *Bewdley*, and in *Shropshire* and *Staffordshire*; and those with *Col. Lilburne* were in a condition as if this had been foreseen, to intercept what should return. A more particular accompt then this will be prepared for you as we are able; I heard they had not many more than one thousand horse in their body that fled, I believe we have near foure thousand forces following, and interposing betweene them and home. Their army

G g

was

was about sixteen thousand strong, and fought ours on *Worcester* side of *Severn* almost with their whole, whilst we had engaged halfe our army on the other side but with parties of theirs; indeed it was a stiffe businesse, yet I do not think we have lost two hundred men: your new raised forces did perform singular good service, for which they deserve a very high estimation and acknowledgment; as also for their willingnesse thereunto, for as much as the same hath added so much to the reputation of your affairs; they are all dispatched home again, which I hope will be much for the ease and satisfaction of the country; which is a great fruit of the successes. The dimensions of this mercy are above my thoughts, it is for ought I know a crowning mercy; surely if it be not, such a one we shall have. If this provoke those that are concerned in it to thankfulness, and the Parliament to do the will of him who had done his will for it and for the nation, whose good pleasure is to establish the nation and the change of the government, by making the people so willing to the defence thereof, and so signally to blesse the endeavours of your servants in this late great work. I am bold humbly to beg, that all thoughts may tend to the promoting of his honour, who hath wrought so great salvation; and that the fatnesse of these continued mercies may not occasion pride and wantonness as formerly, the like hath done to a chosen nation; but that the fear of the Lord even for his mercies, may keep an authority and a people so prospered and blessed, and witnessed unto humble and faithfull, and that justice and righteousness, mercy and truth, may flow from you as a thankfull return to our gracious God; this shall be the prayer of, Sir,

" *Worcester,*

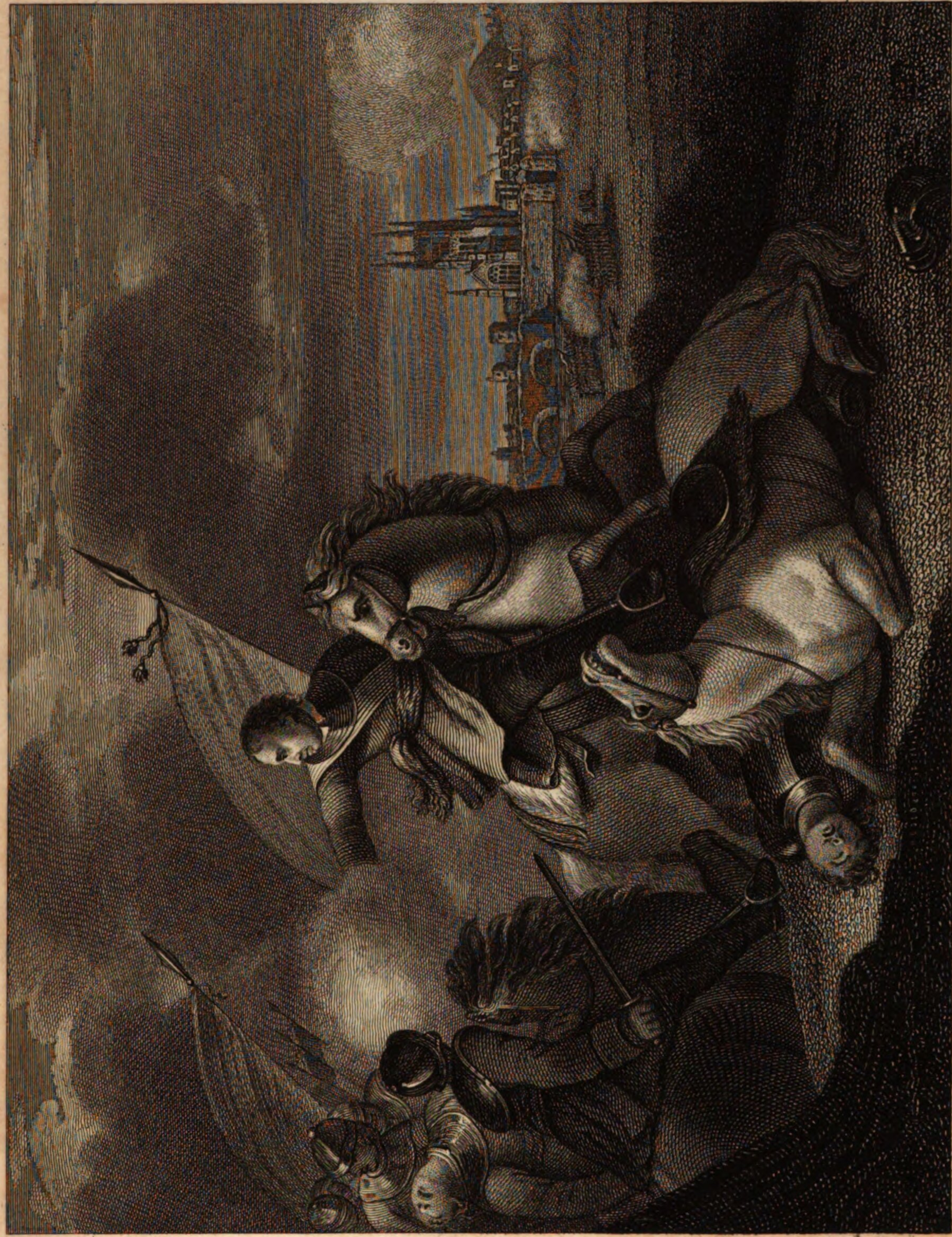
" Your most humble and obedient Servant,

4. September, 1651."

" *O. Cromwell.*"

The Parliament ordered a thanksgiving throughout *London* upon the Lord's day next, and that the Lord General's letters, before mentioned, be read by the ministers of their respective congregations.

This battle was fought with various successes for some hours, but still hopeful on the behalf of the Commonwealth, and inauspicious to the enemy, of whom the more were slain, because the dispute was long, and very near at hand, and often at push of pike. And it pleased God so to order this affair in the hands of his weak instruments, that in the end it became an absolute victory, determined by an immediate possession of the town, with a total ruin and defeat of the Scottish army, concerning which, be pleased to take a short view of the whole action, in the following particulars: Upon Wednesday morning 3. September, between 5 and 6 o'clock, the forces under *Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood* began their march from *Upton*; but by reason of some hindrances in their way, reached not *Thame River* till betwixt 2 or 3 in the evening. As soon as our boats came up (which was much about the same time) a bridge was presently made over the *Severn*, on our main army's side, and another over the river *Thame*, on the *Lieut.-General's* side, who made way as far as *Powick*, half a mile on this side the bridge with his van, before the enemy took the alarm; but the alarm being taken, they immediately drew both their horse and foot from their leaguer at *St. Jones*, to oppose the *Lieut.-General's* passage over our bridges of boats. Whereupon the General presently commanded over *Col. Inglesbies* and *Col. Fairfax* their regiments, with part of his own regiment, and the life-guard, and *Col. Hacker's* of horse over the river; his Excellency himself leading them in person, and being the first man that set foot on the enemies ground. After these the *Lieut.-General* commanded *Col. Goff's*, and *Major-Gen. Dean's* regiments, all which advanced towards the enemy, who had well lined the hedges with men to impede the approach of our forces; but it pleased the Lord after some sharp dispute (wherein ours beat them from hedge to hedge) to give a good issue there to our men's courage and resolution. Then *Col. Blaque*, and *Col. Gibbons*, with *Col. Marshe's* regiment, were commanded over *Thame* as seconds to the former; and to attempt the enemy in other places, where they had drawn their men; to which service the *Lord Grey's* regiment was likewise ordered over; who all acquitted themselves so valiantly, that after half an hour, or an hours dispute, it pleased the Lord that the enemy quitted their ground, and fled away: only about *Powick-bridge*, which they had broken down, having the advantage of hedges and ditches; they maintained a very hot dispute with *Col. Haynes* his regiment, and *Col. Cobbets*; *Col. Mathews* being as a reserve to them both; by which meanes it pleased the Lord, that the enemy quitted that ground likewise, and ran away. As *Col. Haynes* his regiment were wading over the river, to advance upon them, about a mile from *Powick*, the enemy had broken down another bridge, upon a pass unto which



Engraved by Jas. Colclough from an Original Picture.

THE BATTLE OF WORCESTER.

Published as the Act Directs by Macmillan Street No. 5. Middle Scotland Yard April 19. 1850.

which place were sent some of our dragoons, who with the assistance of some horse, forced the enemy from that place, and gained a passage over for the Lieut.-General's regiment. *Col. Twisleton's* and *Col. Kendrick's* that were commanded to pursue the enemy, who (as it was supposed) made towards *Hereford*, or *Ludlow*, but at length they wheeled off, and ran all into *Worcester*, except some few that were taken. The ground where this controversy was acted, was so cumbred with hedges, that our horse had not much liberty to engage, but yet both horse and foot, where they had opportunity did (through the Lord's presence assisting) approve themselves very gallantly. After the enemy had run away into *Worcester* they renewed their courage, with apprehensions of shame and fury, and drew out what horse and foot they could upon the General's side, supposing that most of his army had been advanced over the river, whereupon they made a very bold sally on that side the town in great bodies, given our men a very hot salute, insomuch that it put some of them to a little retreat with disorder: but in a short space the Lord gave us victory; on this side also being reinforced with *Major-Gen. Desborough's* regiment of horse, and *Col. Cobbet's* of foot. On that side was engaged part of the General's regiment of horse, *Major-Gen. Lambert*, *Commissary-Gen. Whaley*, *Major-Gen. Harrison's* brigade and *Col. Tomlinson's* regiment, with some of the *Surry* and *Essex* troops. Those of foot were the *Major-Gen. Col. Pride*, *Col. Cooper's*, the *Cheshire* brigade and the *Essex* foot. All these (as the Lord gave them opportunity) discharged themselves with much bravery; disputing also not only the hedges with the enemy, but following them boldly to the very mouths of their cannon, so that in the end they gained their works with their *Fort-Royal*, beating them into the town, and turning their own cannon upon them; which so wrapt them up with a spirit of terror and confusion, that afterwards, the night being come, we soon gained an entry, and became masters of the town, whilst the enemy disposed themselves for a flight, the same that they came in hither, and many of their horse got away. Their King (it is said) went out very meanly, with only 12 horse, in all there escaped not above 3000 horse, and these not 1000 together in a body of whom *Col. Barton* being commanded to *Bewdly* the day before, with some horse and dragoons, took many prisoners as they fled, to the number of 1200; and the next morning pursuit was made by 1500 horse and dragoons under *Col. Blundell*, and a stronger party under *Major-Gen. Harrison*. In the flight *Col. Lilburne* and the General's regiment of foot that was with him, met with their antagonist the *E. of Derby*, *Lauderdale*, and about 140 persons of quality. These forces of *Col. Lilburn's* with those laying at *Bewdly* and in *Shropshire* and *Staffordshire*, seem to have been so happily disposed there by Providence; as if we had foreseen this fatal rout, and accordingly provided to intercept the enemy in their return. In all the engagements that ever we had, never did a more immediate hand of God appear, than in this, nor more courage and resolution in an army, though no flesh hath cause to boast, because it is the Lord only that hath done all these things. The number of prisoners is near 10000; near 3000 were slain of the enemy; but of all on our side, not above 200, which adds much unto the mercy. Of officers very few slain; only quartermaster *Gen. Moseley* and *Capt. Jones* of *Col. Cobbet's* regiment: *Major-Gen. Lambert's* horse was shot under him: the number of arms and colours is so great, that as yet no certain accompt of them hath been given. My Lord-General did exceedingly hazard himself, riding up and down in the midst of the shot, and riding himself in person to the enemies foot, offering them quarter, whereto they returned no answer but shot. The Major-Generals, and all the rest of the officers, in their places gave many eminent testimonies of a noble courage and behaviour. The Parliament in consideration of this great victory, have ordered, that the second day of October shall be kept a solemn day of thanksgiving throughout this nation.

A list of the Prisoners taken at *Worcester* and in the pursuit.

Duke Hamilton who hath broke his leg, *Earl of Lauderdale*, *E. of Rothes*, *E. of Carnwarth*, *E. of Kelly*, *E. of Derby*, *E. of Cleveland*, *Lord Sinclair*, *E. of Shrewsbury*, *Sir Jo. Packington*, *Sir Charles Cunningham*, *Sir Ralph Clare*, *Lord Spyne*, *Col. Graves*, *Mr. Richard Fanshawe*, Secretary to the King. Six Colonels of horse, 13 Colonels of Foot, whereof 3 are reformadoes; 9 Lieutenant-Cols. of horse, whereof 1 reformado; 8 Lieutenant-Cols. of foot, 6 Majors of horse, 13 Majors of foot, 37 Captains of horse, 72 Captains of foot, whereof 8 reformadoes; 55 quartermasters of horse, 89 Lieutenants of foot.—General officers: *Major-Gen. Pcitsotty*, *Major-Gen. Montgomery*, *James Weymes*, General of the Ordnance; *Archibald Waddall*, Adjutant-Gen. of foot; *Marshall White*, *Samuel Fawcet*, Quarter-master-Gen. of the English forces; *Alexander Harriot*, Waggon-master-General; 76 Cornets of horse, 99 Ensigns of foot, 90 Quarter-masters, 30 of the King's servants,

whereof some are of quality, 9 Ministers, 9 Chirurgeons, 158 Colours, the King's Standard, 10000 prisoners, near 3000 slain, all arms, bag and baggage taken, the Mayor of *Worcester*, and all the Aldermen stand committed. The King's coach and horses, with many rich goods, his collar of SS. &c. Of ours there was *Quarter-master Gen. Moseley*, and *Capt. Jones*, slaine; *Capt. Howard* and another Captain wounded; 100 souldiers slain, 300 wounded.—*Merc. Pol. Sep. 4. to 11.*

His Excellency the *Lord Cromwell* came to the city this day (Sept. 12.) there met him in the fields the Speaker of Parliament, the Lord President, and many members of Parliament, and Council of State; the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and Aldermen of *London*; the Militia, and many thousand others of quality; also a guard of soldiers, horse and foot, and multitudes of people in the fields, and in the streets. He was entertained all the way as he passed to his house, by *Whitehall*, with vollies of great and small shot, and loud acclamations and shouts of the people.—*Perf. Diur. Sept. 8. to 15.*

Sept. 11.—It was resolved this day by the Parliament, that *Mistress Guyes*, whose husband was executed by the King of Scots, at *Worcester*, for giving our forces intelligence of the enemy's signal, shall have 200*l.* in money, and 200*l.* per annum.—My Lord General hath been very noble in all things; and in particular to the poor woman whose husband was executed by the enemy, for whose sake we are glad to hear, that the Parliament have dealt so honorably and bountifully with her and her children.—*Merc. Pol. Sept. 11. to 18.*

Sept. 16.—The Lord General sat in Parliament this day, and had the thanks of the House for his great services; the like also to *Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood*, and was entertained with a speech by the Speaker, in the name of the House. Afterwards his Excellency dined in the city at the Lord Mayor's, with most of the members of Parliament, and divers commanders of the army.—His Excellency the *Lord General Cromwell*, with many officers of the army, was at *Woolwich* at the launching of a gallant new frigate of the States, carrying three score pieces of ordnance, and called her name *Worcester*.—*Perf. Diur. Sept. 15. to 23.*

Sept. 24.—In the evening the funeral of *General Popham* was performed at the *Abbey*, with very great solemnity. His herse was attended from *Exeter House*, in the *Strand*, by the Speaker, the Lord General, and many members of Parliament, and Council, as it became a person of so much honour and integrity.—*Merc. Pol. Sept. 18. to 25.*

Limerick, Sept. 20.—In the resolute sally made by the besieged rebels, with about 1000. in my Lord's, and the Lieut.-General's absence, by the blessing of God, the party left with *Sir Hardress Waller*, and *Col. Henry Cromwell*, repulsed them with more loss on their part than ours: only, since then, honest *Capt. Hart*, and one more of *Col. Cromwell's* regiment, with four others, are dead of their wounds received in that skirmish. The enemy are here in confident hope of relief; but our best intelligence informs us, that within 14 days (by God's blessing) we are like to have the necks of them, if not relieved. Yesterday died *Capt. Nicholets*, another of *Col. Cromwell's* Captains.—*Merc. Pol. Sept. 25. to Oct. 2.*

To the Right Honorable his Excellency the *Lord General Cromwell*.

"The humble Petition of *James Earle of Derby*, a sentenced prisoner in *Chester*, shewing, That it appeareth by the annexed, what plea your petitioner hath urged for life, in which the Court Martial here were pleased to over-rule him, it being a matter of law, and a point not adjudged nor presided in all this warre: and the plea being only capable of appeal to your Excellency, whose wisdom will safely resolve it, and your petitioner being also a prisoner to the High Court of Parliament in relation to his rendition of the *Isle of Man*. In all he most humbly craves your Excellencies grace, that he may as well obtain your Excellencies judgement on his plea, as the Parliament's mercy, with your Excellencies favour to him, and he shall owe his life to your lordship's service. And ever pray, &c.

(*Perf. Diur. Oct. 6. to 13.*)

"*Derby.*"

"*Oliuer Cromwell, Esqr. Lord Lieut^t Generall of Ireland, and Captaine Generall of all the Land Forces of the Parliamt. of the Comon Wealth of England.*

"To *Daniel Goldsmith, Captaine,*

"By virtue of the power & authority to me derived from the Parliamt. of *England*, I doe hereby constitute appoint you Captaine of a Compā of foote, raised and to be raised under
my

my Comand, for the service of the Comon Wealth, in the Regimt whereof *Colonell Mathew Alured* is Colonell. These are therefore to require you to make yo^r p^{re}s^{en}t repaire unto the same Company, & takeing charge thereof as Captaine, duly to exercise the inferior offi^{rs}. & souldrs. of the said Company in armes, & to use y^r best care & endeavo^s. to keepe them in good order & discipline, Comanding them to obey you as theire Captaine. And you are likewise to observe and follow such orders & directons as you shall, from time to time, receive from my selfe & y^e superio^r officers of the said Regimt. & Army, according to y^e discipline of warre. Given under my hand & seale the 19th of October, 1651.

“ *O. Cromwell.*”

The original Commission is in the possession of Hugh Rowland, Esq.

Nov. 24.—The Parliament considered of an establishment of the Council of State for the ensuing year, and it being resolved, that 20 of the old number shall be left out, they agreed that these following shall be continuel, viz. the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*, the *Lord President Bradshaw*, *Sir Arthur Hasilrigg*, *Sir William Masham*, *Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood*, *Lord Commissioner Whitlock*, *Lord Commissioner Lisle*, *Col. Purefoy*, *Sir Gilbert Pickering*, *Lord Chief Justice Rolls*, *Lord Chief Justice St. John*, *Sir Henry Vane*, junior, *Mr. Scot*, *Mr. Thomas Chaloner*, *Sir James Harrington*, *Col. Walton*, *Mr. Gourdon*, *Major Salaway*, *Mr. Carew*, *Mr. Love*, and *Mr. Bond*.—*Merc. Pol. Nov. 20. to 27.*

The Parliament considered of the appointing a commander in chief for *Ireland*, and upon debate, it was referred to the Council of State, to advise with the Lord General, in the nominating of a fit person for that service, and to make report thereof unto the House.—*Perf. Diur. Jan. 12. to 19.*

I find the old Royalists generally throughout the country tendering their devoir, but these fiery Kirkists cannot digest a thought of the loss of their infinite power and prerogative; the product whereof was the drawing up of a letter among them to my Lord General, which I do not know how they will send; but *Wareston*, *Chiesly*, *Ja. Guthry*, and *Patrick Gillespy* were the grand sticklers therein. Their meeting was but thin, and much divided they were among themselves; some were for an address, and some for none; and some said it was too high, that is, too impudent. Then a great debate there was to whom this letter should be directed; but they could find no title to allow the Parliament, and therefore they waved them. Some odd queries were started, as about a national church, and how it might be kept pure; as also about private mens preaching. This letter was intended to have been sent by one *Mr. Andrew Ker*, and to defray the charges of his journey, they had designed him 100*l.* sterl. They sent for a pass for him, but it was denied; and so perhaps this letter may sleep for lack of a convenient messenger to convey it.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 22. to 29.*

On the 3d instant, a paper was taken up in *Westminster-Hall*, bearing this inscription, For his Excellency the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*, and subscribed *C. R.*; wherein it appears that the Scotch King intends a new campaign, very suddenly; and to that end and purpose, declared in his letter to the General, that he was resolved to give him a visit the next spring, and to present him with some May-flowers, &c.; but its believed before that day comes, that there will be a general and universal fading of the royal branches; for this day was extant the prophesie of a Frenchman, who foretels the untimely ends the Royal Family, viz. That the *K. of France* shall be poisoned by a Monk; the King of Scots to be stabbed by a Jesuit; *Prince Edward* to be beheaded; his two brothers, *Rupert* and *Maurice*, to be drowned; but the *Duke of York* to be both successful and heroical; and that he shall become *Europe's* wonder, and her enemies terror, by being instrumental for the performance of so great and renowned achievements, against the Turks and Tartars.—*The French Intel. Jan. 27. to Feb. 4.*

Jan. 29.—The Parliament declared *Major-Gen. Lambert* to be Deputy of *Ireland*, under the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 29. to Feb. 5.*

A letter from the Commissioners of the Parliament, in *Scotland*, from *Dalkeith* in *Scotland*, of the 31st of January, 1651, was read, and the House voted, that it be referred to the Council of State to take the said letter into consideration, and particular instructions passed touching the same. Ordered by the Parliament, that the Lord General do forthwith take an effectual course

to send down all the officers belonging to the forces now in *Scotland*, to their several charges there.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Feb. 5. to 12.*

(1652.)

To his Excellency the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*, and the Right Honourable Council of Officers.

“ The humble Remonstrance of the Inhabitants of the Town and Garrison of *Leith*, sheweth, That upon serious consideration of the great works God hath done by your Excellency, we cannot but declare, that we are truly sencible how it hath pleased him onely to lead you ever by the hand to the most visible waies of over-throwing tyranny, and promising publique freedome, and that against many and great oppositions: which engages us heartily to praise and magnifie the name of the Lord, for his actings towards his people by you, countenancing righteousness, and over-throwing the workers of iniquity, which hath much refreshed our longing spirits, hoping that God will perfect that great work of our deliverance from all exorbitant and tyrannicall usurpations, which we have many yeers groaned under, without any hopes till now. That it appears to us, the Lord is shaking the foundation of the earth, and setting up the kingdome of his deare sonne. Wee humbly pray that God will enable your Excellency and the Councell to persevere in this great worke of his, to that degree of perfection which may most conduce both to God's glory, and the peoples just satisfaction. Hereby we also further declare, that (as occasion shall require) wee shall be ready with our lives and fortunes (for propagation of the glory of God, purity of religion, and necessary defence of all publique proceedings towards the establishment thereof, and of truth and peace to succeeding generations) to stand or fall, live or die, as the Lord shall call us, not doubting but in due time to reap the fruits of our hopes, and that posterity will have occasion to blesse God for your publique actings, knowing assuredly that he that brought to birth will likewise bring forth. Therefore we shall to that end continue our prayers for your Excellencies direction and protection in all publique affaires, resting

“ Your Excellencies most humble servants.”

(*Perf. Diur. May 9. to 16.*)

June 16.—The Parliament declared, that the Act of Parliament constituting *Oliver Cromwell* Captain General and Commander in Chief of the Armies and Forces raised by their authority within *England*, shall extend to the forces in *Ireland*, as if *Ireland* had been therein particularly named. That the Lord General be required to appoint such persons as he shall think fit, to command in chief the forces in *Ireland*, and to commissionate him accordingly. It was ordered also, that it be referred to the Council of State, to consider what commission and powers are fit to be given to such as shall have the civil power in *Ireland*, and also the names of fit persons to be commissioners there for that purpose, and to present the same to the Parliament for their approbation. Ordered also, that the several military commissions only, which were granted by the *Lord Licutenant of Ireland*, or his deputy, to the commanders of the forces in *Ireland*, shall continue in force from and after the 12th of June, 1652, until the Lord General give further order.—*Merc. Pol. June 10. to 17.*

July 9.—Resolved upon the question by the Parliament, that *Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood* do command in chief the forces in *Ireland*, under the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. July 8. to 15.*

The Parliament passed the form of a commission for the Commissioners appointed for the managing of the affairs of *Ireland*, to pass the Great Seal of *England*. The Commissioners of Parliament for managing the affairs of *Ireland*, to whom the commission is to be awarded are, the *Lord General Cromwell*; *Charles Fleetwood, Esq.* Commander in Chief (under the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*) of all the forces raised by authority of Parliament; *Edmond Ludlow, Esq.* Lieut.-Gen. of the horse in *Ireland*; *Miles Corbet, Esq.* *John Jones, Esq.* *John Weaver, Esq.* to continue Commissioners until the first of September, 1654.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Aug. 19. to 26.*

The House this day (Nov. 25.) perfected the Election of the Council of State for the Year ensuing :

The 21 continued Members of the Council of State.	<i>Valent. Walton, Esq.</i>	<i>Major-Gen. Skippon.</i>
<i>Lord General Cromwell.</i>	<i>Sir James Harington.</i>	<i>Lord Gray.</i>
<i>L. Comis. Whitlock.</i>	<i>Sir William Masham.</i>	<i>Colonel Sidney.</i>
<i>L. Ch. Just. St. John.</i>	<i>Thomas Chalener.</i>	<i>Edm. Predeux, Attorney-Gen.</i>
<i>L. Ch. Just. Rolle.</i>	<i>Robert Wallop.</i>	<i>Sir John Trevor.</i>
<i>Sir Henry Vane.</i>	<i>Sir Gilbert Pickering.</i>	<i>Colonel Norton.</i>
<i>Sir Arth. Hazlerigg.</i>	<i>Sir Peter Wentworth.</i>	<i>Thomas Lister, Esq.</i>
<i>Thomas Scot, Esq.</i>	<i>Nicholas Love, Esq.</i>	<i>Colonel Ingolsby.</i>
<i>Herbert Morley, Esq.</i>	The 20 other Members	<i>Sir John Bourchier.</i>
<i>Dennis Bond, Esq.</i>	newly elected.	<i>Earle of Salisbury.</i>
<i>William Purefoy, Esq.</i>	<i>Robert Goodwyn, Esq.</i>	<i>William Cawley, Esq.</i>
<i>John Bradshaw, Serj. at Law.</i>	<i>Francis Allen, Esq.</i>	<i>Sir William Brereton.</i>
<i>John Gurdon, Esq.</i>	<i>Col. Tompson.</i>	<i>John Fielder, Esq.</i>
<i>Lord Comis. Lisle.</i>	<i>Walter Strickland, Esq.</i>	<i>William Say, Esq.</i>
	<i>Sir Henry Mildmay.</i>	<i>Major-Gen. Harrison, Esq.</i>

(*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Nov. 25. to Dec. 2.*)

(1653.)

An account of the dismissing of the Parliament this present Wednesday, being the 20. day of April, 1653.

The officers of the army have for sixteen weeks past or more, used all possible means to have persuaded the Parliament to have passed such things as might be for the common good, and petitioned the particulars to them, then many endeavoured to present petitions from several parts of the nation to the officers, but they refused to meddle, leaving it to the Parliament, desiring that all might be acted by them. The officers used all private means to perswade them, as they had occasion from time to time, telling them how the country people did expect it. And after all that, sent a letter, and had meetings with divers which they looked upon as most ready to promote the public good; and at one time met almost 50, and endeavoured to engage them to act therein, giving them reasons for the passing of those things which they proposed for the general good of the people. The members answered, that when they were in Parliament, they had liberty of their *yeas* and their *noes*. The last night before this dismission, there were near 20 Members of Parliament with the General, to whom the danger of the act was declared as the House was about to pass it, for calling a new representative, it giving so much liberty that many disaffected persons might be chosen. And by the said Act these present Members were to sit and to be made up by others chosen, and by themselves approved of; and they engage not to meddle with it this day, and when *Major-Gen. Harrison* saw this morning that they fell upon upon it, he most sweetly and humbly desired them to lay it aside, shewing them the danger of it. But they going on, the Lord General's Excellency required them to depart the house, and *Lieut.-Col. Worsley* with some souldiers came in and caused the House to be cleared, took the mace away, and caused the House to be locked up. All courts of judicature are to sit and proceed as before.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. April 14. to 21.*

April 22.—The Lord-General and officers of the army sit in council daily at *Whitehall*, all Courts of Judicature are to sit and proceed as formerly; the Commissioners for the probate of Wills and Testaments sate on Thursday in the Star Chamber, at *Westminster*, according to the Act of Parliament, and where they proceed in the administring of Justice in such cases, to those that either send or resort thither from all parts of the nation, for proving of their wills, and taking out of letters of administration; also commissions are issued out for the probate of wills in the common form in the respective Counties where the parties do inhabit, and commissioners are agreed in nature of surrogates in every county, to take the oaths of the parties concerned. The commissioners sit three days a week for the more speedy dispatch of the businesses, which are very great, by reason of the long interval of time since *Sir Nathaniel Brent's* death, that no wills could be proved till now that these Commissioners have acted.

April

April 23d.—The Declaration of the Lord-General and his Council of Officers:

Shewing the grounds and reasons for the dissolution of the late Parliament, being of that eminent concernment, for public satisfaction and publication to the whole nation, we cannot omit to give you thus much, as the effect and sum of it, as followeth:

“ After it had pleased God not onely to reduce *Ireland*, and give in *Scotland*, but so marvelously to appear for his people at *Worcester*, that these nations were reduced to a great degree of peace, and *England* to perfect quiet; and thereby the Parliament had opportunity to give the people the harvest of all their labour, blood and treasure, and to settle a due liberty both in reference to civil and spiritual things, whereunto they were obliged by their duty, their engagements, as also the great and wonderful things which God wrought for them, it was matter of much grief to the good and well-affected of the land, to observe the little progress which was made therein, who thereupon applied to the army, expecting redress by their means, notwithstanding which, the army being unwilling to meddle with the Civil authority, in matters so properly appertaining to it; it was agreed that his Excellency and the officers of the army, which were members of Parliament, should be desired to move the Parliament to proceed vigorously in reforming what was amiss in government, and to the settling of the Commonwealth upon a foundation of justice and righteousness; which having done, we hoped that the Parliament would seasonably have answered our expectations, but finding to our grief, delays therein, we renewed our desires in an humble petition to them, which was presented in August last; and although they at that time, signifying their good acceptance thereof, returned us thanks, and referred the particulars thereof to a committee of the House, yet no considerable effect was produced nor any such progress made, as might imply their real intentions to accomplish what was petitioned for, but on the contrary, there more and more appeared among them, an aversion to the things themselves, with much bitterness, and opposition to the people of God, and his spirit acting in them, which grew so prevalent, that those persons of honour and integrity amongst them, who had eminently appeared for God and the public good, both before and throughout the war, were rendered of no farther use in Parliament, then by meeting with a corrupt party to give them countenance to carry on their ends, and for effecting the desire they had of perpetuating themselves in the supreme government. For which purpose the said party long opposed, and frequently declared themselves against having a new representative; and when they saw themselves necessitated to take that bill into consideration, they resolved to make use of it to recruit the House, with persons of the same spirit and temper, thereby to perpetuate their own sitting. Which intention divers of the activest amongst them did manifest, labouring to perswade others to a consent therein; and the better to effect this, divers petitions preparing from several Counties for the continuance of this Parliament, were encouraged, if not set on foot by many of them. For obviating these evils, the officers of the army obtained several meetings with some of the Parliament, to consider what fitting means and remedy might be applied to prevent the same; but such endeavours proving altogether ineffectual, it became most evident to the army, as they doubt not it also is to all considering persons, that this Parliament, through the corruption of some, the jealousy of others, the non-attendance and negligence of many would never answer those ends which God, his people, and the whole nation expected from them: but that this cause which the Lord hath so greatly blessed, and bore witness to, must needs languish under their hands, and by degrees be wholly lost, and the lives, liberties, and comforts of his people delivered into their enemies hands. All which being sadly and seriously considered by the honest people of this nation, as well as by the army, and wisdom and direction being sought from the Lord, it seemed to be a duty incumbent upon us, who had seen so much of the power and presence of God going along with us, to consider of some more effectual means to secure the cause, which the good people of this commonwealth had been so long engaged in, and to establish righteousness and peace in these nations. And after much debate it was judged necessary and agreed upon, that the supreme authority should be by the Parliament devolved upon known persons, men fearing God, and of approved integrity, and the government of the commonwealth committed unto them for a time, as the most hopeful way to encourage and countenance all God's people, reform the law, and administer justice impartially; hoping thereby the people might forget monarchy, and understanding their true interest in the election of successive Parliaments, may have the government settled upon a true basis, without hazard to this glorious cause, or necessitating to keep up armies for the defence of the same.

And

And being still resolved to use all means possible to avoid extraordinary courses, we prevailed with about 20 members of Parliament, to give us a conference, with whom we freely and plainly debated the necessity and justness of our proposals on that behalf: and did evidence that those, and not the act under their consideration, would most probably bring forth something answerable to that work, the foundation whereof, God himself hath laid, and is now carrying on in the world. The which notwithstanding found no acceptance, but instead thereof, it was offered, that the way was to continue still this present Parliament, as being that from which we might reasonably expect all good things. And this being vehemently insisted upon, did much confirm us in our apprehensions, that not any love to a representative, but the making use thereof, to recruit, and so to perpetuate themselves, was their aim. They being plainly dealt with about this, and told, that neither the nation, the honest interest, nor we ourselves, would be deluded by such dealings. They did agree to meet again the next day in the afternoon, for mutual satisfaction, it being consented to by the members present, that endeavours should be used, that nothing in the mean time should be done in Parliament, that might exclude or frustrate the proposals before mentioned. Notwithstanding this, the next morning the Parliament did make more haste than usual, in carrying on their said act, being helped on therein by some of the persons engaged to us the night before, none of them which were then present endeavouring to oppose the same; and being ready to put the main question for consummating the said act, whereby our aforesaid proposals would have been rendered void, and the way of bringing them into a fair and full debate in Parliament obstructed. For preventing whereof, and all the sad and evil consequences, which must upon the grounds aforesaid have ensued, and whereby at one blow the interest of all honest men, and of this glorious cause, had been endangered to be laid in the dust, and these nations embroiled in new troubles, at a time when our enemies abroad are watching all advantages against us, and some of them actually engaged in war with us; we have been necessitated, though with much reluctancy, to put an end to this Parliament. Much more might have been said, if it had been our desire to justify ourselves, by aspersing others, and raking into the misgovernment of affairs; but we shall conclude with this, that as we have been led by necessity and providence, to act as we have done, even beyond and above our own thoughts and desires, so we shall and do, in that of this great work which is behind, put ourselves wholly upon the Lord for a blessing; professing, we look not to stand one day without his support, much less to bring to pass any of the things mentioned, and desired, without his assistance; and therefore do solemnly desire and expect, that all men as they would not provoke the Lord, to their own destruction, should wait for such issue as he shall bring forth, and to follow their business with peaceable spirits; wherein we promise them protection by his assistance. And for those who profess their fear and love to the name of God, that seeing in a great measure for their sakes, and for righteousness sake, we have taken our lives in our hands to do these things, they would be instant with the Lord day and night on our behalfs, that we may obtain grace from him. And seeing we have made so often mention of his name, that we may not do the least dishonour thereunto: which indeed would be our confusion, and a stain to the whole profession of godliness. We beseech them also to live in all humility, meekness, righteousness, and love, one towards another, and towards all men, that so they may put to silence the ignorance of the foolish, who falsely accuse them; and to know, that the late great and glorious dispensations, wherein the Lord hath so wonderfully appeared in bringing forth these things by the travel and blood of his children, ought to oblige them so to walk in the wisdom and love of Christ, as may cause others to honour their holy profession, because they see Christ to be in them of a truth. We do further purpose before it be long, more particularly to shew the grounds of our proceedings, and the reasons of this our late action and change, which in this we have but hinted at. And we do lastly declare, that all judges, sheriffs, justices of peace, mayors, bayliffs, committees and commissioners, and all other civil officers, and public ministers whatsoever, within this Commonwealth, or any parts thereof, do proceed in their respective places and offices; and all persons whatsoever are to give obedience to them as fully, as when the Parliament was sitting."—*Perf. Diur. Apr. 18. to 25.*

April 25.—This day came a declaration of the Generals at sea, and the Captains under their command, concerning the late dissolution of Parliament; and their resolutions thereupon:

as it was sent to *Vice-Admiral Pen*, to be communicated to the commanders and officers of the ships under his command, as followeth:—"Gentlemen, There being certain intelligence come to our hands of the great change within our nation, *viz.* the dissolution of this Parliament, we the General, commanders, and officers here present with this part of the fleet, have had a very serious consideration thereof, as also what was our duty and incumbent upon us in such a juncture of time, and find it set upon our spirits that we are called and intrusted by this nation for the defence of the same against the enemies thereof at sea, whether the people of the *United Provinces*, or others. And we are resolved, in the strength of God, unanimously to prosecute the same, according to the trust reposed in us: and have thought good to signify the same unto you, desiring you will take the effectualist course you can for the strengthening, and encouraging one another in this work, and doubt not but the Lord who hath done great and wonderful things for his people that have trusted in him, will also be found among us his poor unworthy servants, if we continue firm and constant in our duties, walking before him in faith, humility, and dependence, not seeking ourselves, but his glory, which that we may all do, is the desire and prayers of your affectionate friends and brethren.—From on board the *Resolution*, at the *Spikhead*, April 22, 1653.—*Rich. Deane, George Monk, Generals. Captains, Thos. Crosby, Saith Hawly, Li. Lone, Tho. Atkinstal, Jo. Jefferson, Giles Shelly, Rob. Sanders, Ed. Blag, Rob. Graves, Wil. Limbrey, Rich. Stayner, Fr. Park, Ja. Peacock, Andr. Rand, Geo. Dakins, Nich. Foster, Jer. Smith, Ben. Grimston, Jo. Hayward, Anth. Farning, William Pyle, Jo. Edwin, Wil. Haddock, Th. Thor, Wil. Goadson, Fr. Bunddidge, Ro. Clarke, Jo. Seaman, Er. Smith, Th. Hare, Nich. Lucas, Jonah Hide, William Morock.*"—*Perf. Diur, Apr. 25. to May 2.*

Westminster, May 3. came abroad the following Declaration.

"A Declaration of *Oliver Cromwell*, Captain Generall of all the forces of this Common-wealth.

"Whereas, the Parliament being dissolved, persons of approved fidelity and honesty, are, according to the late declaration of the 22. of April last, to be called from the several parts of this Common-wealth to the supreme Authority; and although effectual proceedings are, and have been had, for perfecting these resolutions, yet some convenient time being required for the assembling of those persons, it hath been found necessary, for preventing the mischiefs and inconveniencies which may arise, in the mean while to the publick affairs, that a Councell of State be constituted to take care of, and intend the peace, safety, and present management of the affairs of this Common-wealth, which being settled accordingly, the same is hereby declared and published, to the end all persons may take notice thereof; and in their several places and stations, demean themselves peaceably, giving obedience to the laws of the nation, as heretofore. In the exercise and administration whereof, as endeavours shall be used that no oppression or wrong be done to the people, so a strict account will be required of all such as shall do any thing to endanger the publick peace and quiet, upon any pretence whatsoever.

"April the last, 1653."

"*O. Cromwell.*"

(*Merc. Pol. April 28. to May 5.*)

From *Edinburgh*, April 30.—A letter to the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*, and his Council of Officers, as followeth:

"May it please your Honours,

"Having perused your Declaration, intituled, a Declaration of the Lord Generall and his Councell of Officers, shewing the grounds and reasons for the desolution of the late Parliament: and being satisfied, that the same (through God's mercy) is tending to the weale of the republique, and doubtless to the great satisfaction of all godly persons, and welwillers to the nation. We thereupon thought it our duties to make known unto you, that we through the Lord's assistance shall stand or fall with you, in your further proceedings of what you have begun, against all opposers whatsoever (if any shall be) nothing doubting, but that the Lord, who made you happy instruments in purging, will also owne you in dissolving that Parliament, for the just reasons and grounds in your declaration expressed. We pray the Lord to be your all in all. Thus with our serices humbly presented, we remaine

"Your Lordship's and Honours humble servants, &c.

"Signed

"Signed by the Judge Advocate, and other Generall Officers, Comptroller, and the rest of the Officers of the Trayn, resident in *Edenburgh*."—*Perf. Diur. May 2. to 9.*

May 7.—This to his Excellency the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*, from *Vice-Admiral Pen*, and that part of the fleet under his command, as followeth:

"May it please your Excellency,

"Untill now I have had no opportunity to call the commanders of this part of the fleet together, when, and after reading your Excellencies letter, with the declaration, which I received from the Deputy Governour of *Dover Castle*, they severally declared abundance of affection to this good work, voluntarily professing in the presence of the Lord, to engage their lives, and all that's near and dear unto them, in promoting of it in every thing they are able, not in their own, but his strength, which they desired me to signifie to your Excellency. Our fleet at present is somewhat disperst, through the stormy weather we had yesterday, and night, I have endeavoured our speedy meeting, which I hope will be to-morrow, when we shall proceed westward, in obedience to your Excellencies and our General's commands. Here are seven large Swedes ships, six whereof came voluntarily, the other we commanded in, all laden with masts, tar, pitch, deales, with other such necessary commodities, which indeed is a very seasonable mercy. I shall desire to know with all possible speed, how they shall be disposed of, otherwise they may be the occasion of our losing some time here. I humbly take leave to be

"Your Excellencies faithfull and obedient servant,

"*W. Penn.*"

"From a board the *James*, riding in the south part of the *Downs*, April 25. (53) 10 at night."
(*Perf. Diur. May 2. to 9.*)

Bristol, May 9.—Here arrived lately the four Deputies from the city of *Bordeaux*, who were sent thence with intent to have addressed themselves to the Parliament; and notwithstanding the late alteration, they are departed hence towards *London*. It's reported, as if that city, and the province of *Guenne* (wherein it stands) intended to declare themselves a free state; or at least run any course, rather than to come to an accommodation with the *King of France*.—*Merc. Pol. May 5. to 12.*

This from the Commissioners of the Commonwealth of *England* for the affairs of *Ireland*, dated *Dublin*, April 29. came as followeth:

"The declaration of his Excellency the Lord-Generall, and his Councell of Officers comming to our knowledge; we hold it our duty to publish the same unto all who are intrusted with the managing of publique affaires in this countrey; and to mind them, that it is now their duty (more then ordinary) notwithstanding the present alteration, to act carefully and industriously in their severall charges, and diligently to discharge their respective trusts, that the common enemy may not have advantage from hence to worke new disturbances against the publique peace and welfare: And that such as are in the service of the Commonwealth in this land, must expect to be called to a strict account for their neglect therein. And in regard the present posture of affaires is such, as extraordinarily concernes the interest and welfare of all good people; we hold it our duty earnestly to exhort them unto a speciall fervent, wrestling with the Lord by humble prayer and supplication, for wisdom and strength unto those his servants, on whom the burthen and care of preserving the Commonwealth in peace, and settling the same in righteousness, doth principally lie. For which end we do appoint Wednesday the fourth of May next, and that day sevensnight being the eleventh of May to be set apart for solemne seeking the face of the Lord, by all his people in *Ireland* on that behalfe.

"Dated at *Dublin*, April 29. 1653."

"*Charles Fleetwood, Edm. Ludlow, Mlles Corbet, Jo. Jones.*"

(*Perf. Diur. May 9. to 16.*)

The commissioners come from *Bordeaux*, now in *London*, have applied themselves to his Excellency the *Lord General Cromwell*.—*Merc. Pol. May 12. to 19.*

On

On Friday last, May 13. a petition was presented by divers Aldermen of the City of *London*, to his Excellency the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*, and was intitled, "The humble Petition of divers Aldermen and Deputies, and Common-Council-men of the City of *London*, &c." The substance of which petition was, that the late dissolved Parliament might be suffered again to sit, in order to a new representative, and that they might regularly dissolve themselves, &c. What answer the petitioners received to the aforesaid petition, I shall refer you to the post on Friday next.—'Tis said, that all the Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Lords, and Knights are to be summoned from all parts of the Nation to *Whitehall*, by Whitsunday, but upon what account, time will manifest. 'Tis likewise said, that 70 honest members are already chosen for a new representative; but not many of the old stamp.—*Mod. Occur. May 17 to 24.*

May 28.—The General, and Council of Officers, have sat very close this week, in making choice of such persons as are to be invested with the supreme authority, which being a matter of moment, takes up more time than was at first conceived. A declaration for continuing the old commissioners for assessments in the several counties, and the present tax upon the nation, for three months longer, hath been twice read, and committed by the Council of State. A Committee also is nominated, to consider how the receipts of the Customs and Excise may be managed and brought into one office; as also to consider of the disposing of such places as are vacated, upon the representation presented to the Lord General last week, by some Aldermen and others of the City of *London*—*Merc. Pol. May 26. to June 2.*

To his Excellency the *Lord General Cromwell*.

The Tender of many Inhabitants in and about the City of *London*, in reference to the late Representation, presented by several Aldermen, Deputies and others.

"Humbly shewing,

"That we cannot but take notice, that several Aldermen, Deputies and others in this City have not forgotten Monarchy, who being engaged in places of great trust and profit, under pretence of restoring us and this nation to the enjoyment of our native privileges, have made an address to your Excellency, for the re-investing of the late Parliament in their former power, though it clearly tended to the ruin of your honour and all the honest party in the nation (as we conceive) and if God prevent not, may prove the seed of another war. And therefore we thought good to testify to your Excellency, our dislike of, and dissent from, that address; resolving in the strength of the Lord, to adhere to your Lordship in the prosecution of such just things as have been declared by you. And do humbly desire, that you would not look backward, but proceed vigorously in effecting what the Lord and his people, and this poor languishing nation expect from you, and you have often published.

"To his Excellency the *Lord Generall Cromwell*, and his Council of Officers, Monday May, 30."

From aboard the Resolution, 14 leagues from the *Northforeland*, bearing west of us, June 3, 1653. at 6. in the morning.

On Sunday about 11 o'clock, came a captain who informed his Excellency the *Lord Generall Cromwell*, that on Friday about two in the afternoon, he came from our fleet, who were in chace of the *Dutch* towards *Holland*, and before he came away our fleet had taken twenty of their men of war, one of their admirals and two rear-admirals; that several of their men of war were sunk and burnt, but he knows not the certain number. That *Gen. Deane* was slain with a cannon bullet by the first broadside that was given by the enemy on Thursday. He likewise informed his Excellency, that the *Dutch* declined fighting, and made all the sail they could to escape into their own harbours; and our fleet was in chace of them. And saith further, that within a day or two he conceives a relation will come of a far greater victory than he reports, being we pursued them till eleven at night, and the enemy made no opposition, the Lord having cast a strange terror upon their spirits.—*Perf. Diur. May 30. to June 6.*

A Letter from the Generals at sea.—For his Excellency the *Lord General Cromwell*.

"May it please your Excellency,

"Your Lordships of the second instant, with the inclosed intelligence, we this day received, and according to your Excellencies apprehensions thereon, we have ingaged with the *Dutch* fleet,

fleet, a briefe account of the first daies action we have already sent unto your Lordship. The next day being the third instant, we did what we could to re-engage them, and having the wind (which was but little) about noon, we came within shot. After four hours dispute with them, or thereabouts, they endeavoured what they could to get away from us; but having then a pretty fresh gale of wind, we pressed so hard upon them, that we sunk and took many of them, as appears by the inclosed list, and doe suppose we should have destroyed most of them, but that it grew dark, and being off of *Ostend* among the sands, we durst not be too bold, especially with the great ships, so that it was thought fit we should anchor all night, which we accordingly did about ten of the clock.

" This morning some of our ships descryed the enemy again afar off, steering towards the *Wielings*, whereupon a councill of war being called, it was resolved wee should forthwith set saile with the whole fleet towards the *Wielings*, so far as with safety we might, and so to range along the coast till we came to the *Texel* (the better to improve the present victory the Lord hath given unto us) unlesse we shall see cause to divert our course. We shall not further trouble your lordship, but subscribe our selves.

" From on board the *Resolution*, at sea,
off of *Ostend*, North East,
4. June, 1653."

" Your Excellencie's most
humble servants,
" *Rob. Blake. Geo. Monk.*"

Postscript.—What Dutch prizes we have here that can swim into *England*, we shall suddenly send over, with some lame ships now in the fleet, and the Dutch prisoners, and our wounded men, which we desire care may be taken of.

A list of the Dutch prizes taken and sunk, with the number of prisoners, and number of men slain and wounded in our own fleet also, and of other particulars of the fight :

1350 Dutch prisoners taken, whereof six captains, as is brought in by the severall officers of the ships where the prisoners are. 11 Dutch men of war taken, whereof one Vice-Admiral, of 1200 tun, with 14 guns in a tire, and two Rear-Admirals. 6 Dutch men of war sunk, whereof one Rear Admiral. 2 hoyes taken from the Dutch, that they had to fetch them fresh water. 2 Dutch men of war blown up amongst their own fleet. 1 Dutch man of war also sunk that was near them, by means of that accident. 2 Dutch men of war more fired, but were not spoiled. 1 flie boat taken from the Dutch. 126 of the English slain, whereof *General Dean* one, and one Captain, also another as hath been brought in by the several Captains at a Councel of War, of which number there were 16 slain in the General's ship, and 3 in the *Triumph*, &c. 236 wounded, as was brought in by the Captains to the Councel of War, whereof 8 in the General's ship and 2 in the *Triumph*, &c. 2 or 3 ships of the English lost their bowsprits, and an head or two, and a top-gallant mast. The General's sails were so shot to pieces and torn, that they were constrained to take them off, and bring all new sails to the yard. Some English ships shot in the hull, that need mending, but not one ship of the English lost in all the fight any of the days. The Dutch prizes are sent from the fleet to *England*, with those English ships that want repair, and also the Dutch prisoners and the wounded men. There is a rumour of 12 ships of the Dutch taken since, but there are no letters from the fleet of it, only a rumour from others of such a number missing by *Trump*, after he left our fleet. By one that was with *Trump's* fleet is certified, that they gave the men much strong water at the beginning of their going to fight, which made them for 6 or 7 hours on Thursday very desperate; but afterwards the strength of that drink being over, the men were abundantly cowardized, that the Captains were so vexed, that they tore their hair, and were much troubled, and 30 of them forced to fly away, and *Trump* going into a small frigot, sailed and shot after them, and yet could get back but 13.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. June 2. to 9.*

A Copy of the letter from his Excellency the *Lord Generall Cromwell*, sent to the Members called to take upon them the trust of the Government of this Commonwealth.

" Forasmuch as upon the dissolution of the late Parliament, it became necessary, that the peace, safety and good government of this Commonwealth, should be provided for; and in order thereunto divers persons fearing God, and of approved fidelity and honesty, are by myself, with the advice of my Council of Officers nominated, to whom the great charge and trust of so weighty affaires is to be committed. And having good assurance of your love to, and courage for God, and the interest of his cause; and of the good people of this Commonwealth.

K k

" I, *Oliver*

" I, *Oliver Cromwell*, Captain General and Commander in chief of all the armies, and forces raised, and to be raised within this Commonwealth, do hereby summon and require you (being one of the persons nominated) personally to be and appear at the Council Chamber, commonly known or called by the name of the Council Chamber at *Whitehall*, within the City of *Westminster*, upon the fourth day of July, next ensuing the date hereof: then and there to take upon you the said trust, unto which you are hereby called, and appointed to serve as a Member for the County of,

" And hereof you are not to fail.

" Given under my hand and seal the day of June, 1653.

(*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. June 2. to 9.*)

" *O. Cromwell.*"

This week *Lieut.-Col. John Lilburn*, arriving in *London*, set forth an address to the Lord General, under the following title, "*The Banished Man's Suit for Protection.*"

To his Excellency the *Lord General Cromwell*, being the humble address of *Lieut.-Col. John Lilburn*.

" May it please your Excellency,

" Since yourself, with your Councill of Officers in your respect to the welfare of this Commonwealth, were pleased to dissolve the late Parliament, I have made many humble addresses to your Excellency for a passe to return to my native country, having suffered extraordinary much under the late Parliament's sentence of banishment. But being informed that such addresses are conceived fit only to be made to such authority as shall succeed the late Parliament in their legislative power. And my condition being such, as could not admit of time, to expect the issue of new addresses to be made to the succeeding power, being in such dayly and hourly hazard of my life, where I had my residence beyond the seas; only because I had faithfully served the Commonwealth, that it concerned my life, either speedily to resolve upon a perpetual banishment into some foreign country, where none should know me; hoping there to live securely in an utter security and uselessness to my generation, and burthen to others for my bread; or otherwise to run the hazard of returning to *England* without a passe, or promise of protection.

" And my disposition led me to chuse the last, not without much wavering in thoughts, in regard of some provocations which I beleive I have, even lately by letters, put particularly upon your Excellency; yet I hoped and believed the harshest and most disgustfull passages in them might possibly be construed to be the fruits of my highest passions, when my reason was clouded, not only by my sad and most heavy sufferings, but also by the mis-apprehensions of your Excellencies actions and intentions, which I could not have the knowledge of beyond the seas, but as others mis-represented them to me, hereupon I hoped that God in his mercy to me, and my poor ruined family, might incline your mind so to conceive of all my former passages of whatsoever nature.

" And then finding that your Excellency, with your Council, had declared, that you would take upon you the care and protection of all Englishmen living godly, quietly, and peaceably, untill the great trust of the Government of this Nation be invested in such as are chosen for the same; and in the midst of these thoughts, it being much upon my spirit, that God in his providence would restore me to my native country, and my heart being filled with a strong faith in the goodnesse of God, and his protection in my endeavours therein. Thereupon I resolved, come life, come death, to cast myself, my life, and all that is left me in this world besides (under God) upon your Excellency, presuming upon your protection, at least until those that are chosen for the supreme authority be settled therein, and answer be given to my humble address. I confess I judged myself an Englishman, and amongst my countrymen, capable of your Excellencies promised protection, being absolutely resolved to live as quietly and submissively to the present Government, and succeeding power, as any man, having no other resolutions, intentions, or thoughts, than to live godly and peaceably with my poor distressed family, and to study to serve the Commonwealth; if those trusted with the government thereof should at any time conceive me fit for their service, or otherwise to confine myself to the most private life.

" This I desire to make known unto your Excellency by my wife (the bearer hereof) and my true friend *Mr. William Kiffin*, the first hour of my return hither from *Calais* to *London* (in one day, in the privatest manner I possible could) and they having waited for or upon your Excellency several hours this morning, and your great affairs preventing their audience, I presumed thus to declare it in writing, lest any misconstruction should be made of my sudden return; the true occasions of it,
and

and my ends and intentions therein, being nakedly and bona fide, herein fully declared, and only according to the integrity of my heart in these real expressions. I humbly hope for, and confide in your Excellencies goodness, to protect, My Lord,

“ Your Excellencies most humble Servant,

“ *John Lilburne.*”

This was written from his lodgings in *Little More-fields*, where by warrant of the Council of State, he was taken into custody, and committed to *Sheriff Underwood's* house.

This day (June 16) *Lieut.-Col. John Lilburne* being in custody at *Mr. Sheriff Underwood's* house (but since committed to *Newgate*) published a second address to his Excellency the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*, and the Right Honourable the Council of State, sitting at *Whitchall*, as the humble petition of *Lieut.-Col. John Lilburne*, and is as followeth:—“ Sheweth, That your petitioner hath long suffered a very hard exilement from his dearest Christian friends, his nearest relations, his estate, imployments, and native country, by virtue of an act of the late Parliament. And your petitioner hath been a very gazing stock beyond the seas, and in constant perill of his life, only for his love to this Commonwealth, and faithfulness to their service. That the late Parliament being dissolved, and the present care of the government devolved upon your honours, who professe the feare of the Lord, and the designe of advancing Christ's kingdome; your petitioner believed that he should find mercy and impartial justice from you, and a readinesse to loose every heavy yoke, and cut in sunder all wicked bonds, the Lord having led you forth to breake many of the bonds of men, in order to those ends: and in this confidence the Lord perswading your petitioner's heart that he had mercy for him and his poor ruined family, in his own country, resolved to depend upon your justice and goodnesse to protect him, and to admit of a legal examination of the late Parliament's sentence of banishment against your petitioner; but having thus cast himselfe and his life at your feet, he findes your order to apprehend him, and execute the said sentence, whereupon he is now a prisoner. That the authority of the late Parliament being taken from them for misgovernment, your petitioner hopes you will please to suspend at least the execution of any acts made by them, which shall not clearly and evidently appear to your spirits and consciences to have such justice in them, as God may be truly glorified in your execution of them; and therefore he humbly offers to your considerations these things following, concerning the act made by them for his perpetual banishment.—1. That the Parliament in the said act did not judge your petitioner an offender according to any law in being; and unlesse there were a civill law against what he had done, he was no offender in the least against the lawes of man.—2. The said act is a law made after a fact is done, to ordaine a punishment for that fact, which was never ordained or heard of before; and if that practise be admitted, the very foundation of all government (which are lawes) are utterly overturned, and every man governing may destroy all or any of the governed at his will, without possibility of account to man; for that cannot be given or taken, but by a rule between the governours and the governed.—3. That your petitioner was not tryed with liberty of defence, for or against any of the pretended crimes, for which he was banished by the said act; for nothing was examined by the Committee of Parliament, upon whose report the said act was made, but the matter of *Mr. Primat's* petition, for whom your petitioner appeared onely as counsell; and if that was scandall, and your petitioner concerned therein, he conceives that he ought then to have been tryed legally for that crime at the common law, and no where else.—4. That if your petitioner were guilty of scandall against *Sir Arthur Haslerigg*, as the Parliament had judged, yet that sentence of absolute ruine to him and his whole family is not a punishment proportionable to the offence; and the lawes of God, and the fundamental lawes of this land require a proportion between crimes and punishments.—5. That if the said act be admitted to be just, and to be drawne into president, then no Englishman whatever can justly or rationally claime from the governours any freedome, right, benefit, or priviledge of being tryed and judged according to the lawes, whether he offends or not, or whether his life, liberty, or estate shall be taken from him, or preserved. And your petitioner further offers to your honours, that he hath neither in the least offered, nor intended any contempt unto any authority, in coming into this nation against the said act; he humbly conceiving, that in this juncture of time,

wherein

wherein the Parliament is dissolved, and right is declared to be universally done to all of this nation, he was capable of making his humble addresse to those who have so declared, as a party much grieved by the said act of the late Parliament. Therefore the whole premises considered, he humbly prayes your protection, and suspension of any proceedings against him upon the said act, untill the justice of the same, as to the matter and manner of it, be legally examined; that whatsoever he now suffers, being to be under your power, your consciences may be clearly satisfied, that you do therein glorifie God, and do evident good to the Commonwealth.

“ From Mr. Sheriff Underwood's house, in

“ And he shall pray, &c.

Bucklers-bury, London, June 16. 1653.”

“ John Lilburne.”

(Perf. Diur. June 13. to 20.)

Saturday, 18. June.—The Lord Mayor of the city of *London*, made this day an address to his Excellency the Lord General, at *Whitehall*. The Lord Beverling (who sent his Secretary some days before to the Lord General with letters, which were read at the Council of State) being come to *London*, from the States of *Holland*, to treat for peace, took his lodging at the *Still-yard*; who having sent letters to *Holland* (upon his Secretary's return) the rest of the Commissioners, he presumed would suddenly be with him.—19. June.—This night the four Deputies from *Holland*, from the States General, viz. Monsieur Bevering, Monsieur Newport, Monsieur Vanderpar, and Monsieur Yongstal, altogether made their addresses to his Excellency the Lord Gen. Cromwell, and the Council at *Whitehall*. Sir Oliver Flemming, the Master of the Ceremonies, conducting them so soon as they came to *Whitehall*, they were presently received into the Council, and immediately dispatched; whereby all the world may see, how fair and gallant the deportment of his Excellency, and the Council is, if *Holland* be but so happy as to consider it, and make use of the present opportunity.—*Sev. Proc. of State Aff. June 16. to 23.*

June 29.—This by his Excellency the Lord General and the Council of State at *Whitehall*, this day passed as followeth:—Whereas information is given that several persons disaffected to the peace of this Commonwealth, upon occasion of the present change of government, do assemble together in a riotous and tumultuous manner in the great *Level of the Fenns*, and contrary to law in that case provided, throw in inclosures, and by violence and force dispossess the adventures for draining the said great Level, who in pursuence of an act of Parliament, have been established in the possession of several proportions of land allotted to them in recompence of their said undertaking; which his said Excellency and Council of State, taking into consideration, and how illegal and prejudicial to the peace of this nation such proceedings are, have held themselves obliged straightly to forbid (as they do hereby) all such unlawful assemblies and riotous actings for the future. And to the end that all pretences may be taken away from the said persons, the Council hath appointed uninterested persons of the several counties wherein the Level lies, to be commissioners, to be resident from time to time upon the place, to hear and determine in a short and easy way, particular complaints and grievances in reference to the draining of the great Level, to whom all such persons may in a peaceable manner make their application, and have right done unto them. And therefore if any persons whatsoever shall hereafter continue the aforesaid force and violence, or disturb the works of draining, according to the end of the said act of Parliament, or otherwise demean themselves in any riotous, disorderly, or tumultuous manner, they are to be looked upon as disturbers of the public peace, and be proceeded against accordingly. And all mayors, bayliffs, sheriffs, justices of the peace, constables, and other magistrates and officers, both civil and military, are hereby required to be very careful and vigilant in the premises, and if any thing be done contrary hereunto, they are to be aiding and assisting to bring the offenders to punishment.—*Perf. Diur. June 27. to July 4.*

The substance of the Lord General's speech, to the members called to the supreme authority, at their meeting at *Whitehall*, 4. July, 1653.—His Excellency the Lord General standing by the window opposite to the middle of the table, and so many of the officers of the army as the room could well contain, some on his right, and others on his left hand, and about him, his Lordship made a very grave, Christian and seasonable speech, and exhortation to them, wherein he did briefly recount the many, great, and wonderous mercies of God towards this nation; and the series of providences wherein the presence of God hath so wonderfully appeared

in

in the carrying on of this cause, and bringing of things to this present state and condition, beyond all expectation, ascribing the glory of the whole to God alone; and his Excellency did set forth (in particular) the progress of affairs since the fight at *Worcester*, and the actings of the army thereupon; declaring unto them, how after much waiting and forbearance, though (to the grief of most honest men) things were not as they ought to have been. And his Lordship did clearly lay down to them the necessity and grounds of dissolving the late Parliament, for the preservation of this cause, and the interest of all honest men, who have engaged therein. And his Lordship did very fully hold forth the clearness of the call of these present members, to whom he now spake, to the supreme authority of this Commonwealth. And did from the scriptures exhort them to their duties, and encourage them therein. Desiring that a tenderness may be used to all godly and conscientious persons, of what judgment, and under what form soever. Which being ended, his Lordship produced an instrument under his own hand and seal, whereby he did with the advice of his officers, devolve and intrust the supreme authority and government of this Commonwealth, unto the said persons then met, who (or any forty of them) are to be deemed the supreme authority of this Commonwealth; unto whom all persons within the same, are to yield obedience and submission, and they are not to sit longer than the third of November, 1654, and then other Members, being called, are to succeed them. The said instrument was by his Excellency delivered to them; and his Lordship did then commend them to the grace of God. After which, his Lordship and the officers being withdrawn, the said persons so met, and having the supreme authority put into their hands, after a short space they adjourned until the morning, and appointed to meet where the late Parliament sat, and there to keep that day in fasting and prayer, to seek to God for direction in this great work, and for his presence, and blessing therein. All the said persons having at their meeting, and all the time of their being together, manifested a very great cheerfulness and willingness to this work. This Council of State is for the present to be continued.—July 5.—The members intrusted with the supreme authority of this Commonwealth, did this day (according to their appointment at *Whitehall*, the day before) meet about 8 o'clock in the morning in the house, where the former Parliament sat; and there kept a day of humiliation; and God did so draw forth the hearts of the members, both in speaking and prayer, that they did not find any necessity to call for the help of any minister: about twelve of them spake and prayed, minding what the Lord General had said to them at *Whitehall* the day before; and what expectation God's people had in this Commonwealth for them to do, in the work of the Lord; and by prayer, seeking to God for direction and assistance in this great work; and for a blessing upon their endeavours therein. About five or six o'clock, the members began to fall into debate about their sitting, and passed these votes.—1. That *Francis Rous, Esq.* one of their number, should take the chair for one month, which he then took possession of by desire of the members. 2. That *Henry Schobell, Esq.* be sent for to be Clerk to them, which was done; and he came and took his place. 3. That the *Lord Gen. Cromwell, Major-Gen. Lambert, Major-Gen. Harrison, Major-Gen. Desborough, and Col. Tomlinson*, be called to sit in the House; which said persons, and *Sir Gilbert Pickering, Col. Stapley, Col. Bennet, Mr. Strickland, Mr. Cary, Col. Sydenham, Mr. Moyer, and Col. Jones*, are the present Council of State. The rest of the Council being of the number of those members who are of the Supreme Authority in the instrument. The Supreme Authority adjourned this night until the next morning.—*Sev. Proc. of State Aff. June 30. to July 7.*

Thursday the 14th of July.—The House this day proceeded in the nomination of persons for the Council of State, and completed the number, which were these:—The *Lord General, Major-Gen. Lambert, Major-Gen. Harrison, Major-Gen. Desborough, Col. Matth. Tomlinson, Col. Will. Sydenham, Samuel Moyer, Esq. Col. Robert Bennet, Major Rich. Salway, Lieut.-Gen. Fleetwood, Richard Norton, Esq. Sir Charles Woolesley, Alderman Tichborn, Col. Hewson, John Williams, Esq. Captain Howard, Sir Gilbert Pickering, Walter Strickland, Esq. John Carew, Esq. Col. Philip Jones, Col. Stapely, Henry Lawrence, Esq. Dennis Hollister, Mr. Courtney, Lord Viscount Lisle, Mr. Broughton, Mr. Major, Mr. Montagu, M. Tho. St. Nicholas, Sir James Hope, Sir Anth. Ashley Cooper*. Several persons were added to the Commissioners for the Admiralty and Navy.—*Sev. Proc. of Parl. to the 26. July.*

Tuesday, Sept. 27.—The *Lord Gen. Cromwell*, and some of his Members of Parliament, met *Gen. Monk* this day at *Woolwich*, where the ship *Swiftsure* was launched, and this night they came to *Westminster*, and *Gen. Monk* with them. Most of the great ships are come to *Chatham*, and the rest of the fleet are in the *Downs*, which makes the Dutch grow exceeding high, and indeed they are in a tearing rage against the English, and say, they will grind them to powder with their teeth. The States have sent a message to the *Queen of Sweden* for 2000 pieces of cannon, and an express is gone to *De Wit*, to stay in the *Sound*, till the putting forth of the *Lord Admiral Opdam* to sea.—*The Faith. Scout*, Sept. 23. to 30.

Several Ministers were treated with by his Excellency the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*, to persuade them that hold Christ the head, and so the same in fundamentals, to agree in love, that there be no such divisions among people professing godliness, as hath been, nor railing and reviling each other for difference in only some forms. There were *Mr. Owen*, *Mr. Marshal*, *Mr. Nie*, *Mr. Jessey*, *Mr. Harison*, and others, to whom the advice and council of his Excellency was so sweet, so precious, and managed with such judgment, and graciousness, that it is hoped it will much tend to persuade those that fear the Lord in spirit and truth, to labor the union of all God's people.—*Sev. Proc. of State Aff.* Oct. 27. to Nov. 3.

The Parliament, according to former order, considered of the choice of a new Council of State, the time of the old Council's being expired. It being resolved that 16 of the old number should continue, they agreed upon these following:—The *Lord General*, *Major-Gen. Desborough*, *Mr. Major*, *Col. Sydenham*, *Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper*, *Alderman Tichborn*, *Sir Charles Wolsley*, *Sir Gilbert Pickering*, *Major-Gen. Harrison*, *Mr. Carew*, *Col. Jones*, *Lord Viscount Lisle*, *Mr. Laurence*, *Col. Montague*, *Mr. Strickland*, *Capt. Howard*. The number of new ones added to them is 15, viz. these gentlemen following:—The *L. Ever*, *Sir W. Roberts*, *M. Sadler*, *Sir Rob. King*, *Col. Hen. Cromwell*, *D. Goddard*, *Col. Barton*, *Sir Wil. Brownloe*, *Capt. Stone*, *Col. George Fleetwood*, *Col. James*, *Mr. Anlaby*, *Mr. Bennet*, *Col. Rous*, *Col. Bingham*. They are to continue for the space of six months.—*Perf. Diur.* Oct. 31. to Nov. 7.

Dec. 12.—It being moved in the House, that the sitting of this Parliament any longer as now constituted, will not be for the good of the Commonwealth, and that therefore it was requisite to deliver up unto the *Lord Gen. Cromwell* the powers which they received from him; and that motion being seconded by several other Members, the House rose, and the Speaker with many of the Members of the House departed out of the House to *Whitehall*, where they, being the greater number of the Members sitting in Parliament, did by a writing under their hands resign unto his Excellency their said powers, and Master Speaker attended with the Members, did present the same to his Excellency accordingly.—*Merc. Pol.* Dec. 9. to 16.

The late Parliament having upon their dissolution delivered up the power which they received from his Excellency at their first sitting, by a writing under their hands and seals: his Excellency thereupon called a Council of Officers, and advised with other persons of interest in the nation, how this great burthen of governing *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, with the armies therein, and navy at sea, should be borne, and by whom; who after several days seeking of God, and advising therein, it was resolved that a Council of godly, able, and discreet persons should be named, consisting of 21, and that his Excellency should be chosen *Lord Protector of the three nations*. In pursuance hereof, several persons of eminence and worth, are already made choice of to be of the said Council, which are not fit to be mentioned at this time, and on Friday last his Excellency came down to *Westminster*, and was installed *Lord Protector of the three Nations*.—*Perf. Diur.* Dec. 12. to 19.

Dec. 16.—This day his Excellency the *Lord Gen. Cromwell*, about one of the clock in the afternoon, passed from *Whitehall* to *Westminster* in his coach; foot soldiers being on both sides the streets all along, and in the palace at *Westminster* were many soldiers, both horse and foot. His Excellency was attended by the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal of *England*, the Judges and Barons of the several benches in their robes, and after them the Council of the Commonwealth: and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the city of *London*, in their scarlet gowns, with the Recorder and Town Clerk, all in their coaches, who passed before his Excellency; and last of all came his Excellency in a black suit and cloak in his coach, with his life guard, and divers

divers bare before him; and many of the chief officers of the army with their cloaks, and swords, and hats on, passed on foot before and about his coach. In this equipage his Excellency and attendants came to *Westminster Hall*, where was a chair placed in the High Court of Chancery, where being come, the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal of *England* stood next to the chair, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and next to the *Lord Commissioner Lisle*, who stood on the left hand of the chair, stood his Excellency (all being bare; and his Excellency also) on every side of the chair; in the next place, stood the Judges and Barons on both sides; and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen on the right side of the Court, next unto the Judges, and the Council, and the chief officers of the army on the left side of the Court. The rules for this new government were then read, which consist of many particulars, expressed in an instrument. The instrument is large, which took up above half an hour's reading, and was read by *Mr. Jesop*, one of the Secretaries of the Council; after which, the *Lord Commissioner Lisle* read a parchment in the nature of an oath, to engage his Excellency to perform on his part, according to the government before mentioned: during which time, his Excellency held up his hand; and having heard it read, accepted thereof, and subscribed thereto, in the face of the Court. Then the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal, and the Judges, &c. invited him to take possession of the chair, as *Lord Protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland*; which he did, and sat down with his head covered, the Court continuing all bare. The Lords Commissioners delivered up to his Highness, the purse and seals, and the Lord Mayor of *London* his sword; which were presently delivered to them back again by his Highness; and then after a salute, the Court rose. First came the Aldermen and Council before his Highness from the Court to *Westminster Hall Gate*, where the coaches were, after them the Judges, then came the Commissioners of the Great Seal, one of them bearing the purse and seals; and before his Highness came the life-guard, then four Serjeants of Arms with their maces, one being the mace of the city of *London*, the second of the Chancery, the third of the Council, and the other of the Parliament, borne by the Sword-Bearer of *London*, *Serjeant Middleton*, *Serjeant Dendy*, and *Serjeant Berkehead*; and the Lord Mayor of the city of *London* went next before his Highness with the sword, and the officers of the army about his person; and in the palace they took coach at the Hall gate, and returned to *Whitehall* in the same equipage they went; the Lord Mayor rode bare with the sword in the boot of the coach with his Highness; and there were great acclamations and shoutings all along the streets as they passed. His Highness, the Lord Protector, being returned to *Whitehall*, he went with his attendants to the *Banqueting House*, where they heard an exhortation made by *Mr. Lockier*, Chaplain to his Highness; which being ended, they were dismissed with three volleys of shot by the soldiers, between four and five o'clock at night. There is more than ordinary joy, in and about *London* (both by the inhabitants and the soldiery) for this happy day. The title of the instrument aforesaid, is thus: The Government of the Commonwealth of *England, Scotland, and Ireland*. The substance of the said instrument is, 1. That the Supreme Legislative Power of *England, Scotland, and Ireland*, shall be and reside in one single person, assisted with a Council of 13 at least, and 21 at most, and the Commons assembled in Parliament. 2. That this single person shall be called, *The Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland*. 3. That there be constant Triennial Parliaments, and the first to begin the third of *September*, 1654. 4. That the Parliament shall have power of making all laws, saving some cases relating to the guards of the Commonwealth, and matters of religion (for which there is particular provision made in the instrument) containing the government. 5. That all bills that pass in Parliament, shall be offered to the Lord Protector for his consent; which if he do not assent unto within 20 days, shall notwithstanding pass into, and become law; provided, they contain nothing contrary to the matters expressed in the said instrument. 6. That the Lord Protector is to be elective, and not hereditary, and to be chosen by the Council immediately upon the death of the Lord Protector.

19. Decemb.—His Highness the Lord Protector met with those named of his Council, in the Council Chamber at *Whitehall*, it being the place where the Council of State used to sit, and several things were transacted in order to a settlement. This proclamation following was published at

at *Westminster*, and in the City of *London*, by divers Serjeants at Arms with their maces. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen, being present at the Exchange, &c.

“ By the Council, a Proclamation.”

“ Whereas the late Parliament dissolving themselves and resigning their powers and authorities, the Government of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, by a Lord Protector, and successive triennial Parliaments, is now established; and whereas *Oliuer Cromwell*, Captain-General of all the forces of this Commonwealth, is declared Lord Protector of the said Nations, and hath accepted thereof; we have therefore thought it necessary (as we hereby do) to make publication of the premises, and strictly to charge and command all and every person and persons, of what quality and conditions soever, in any of the said three nations, to take notice hereof, and to conform and submit themselves to the Government so established. And all Sheriffs, Mayors, Bailiffs, and other publick Ministers and Officers whom this may concern, are required to cause this Proclamation to be forthwith published in their respective Counties, Cities, Corporations, and Market Towns, to the end none may have cause to pretend ignorance in this behalf. Given at *Whitehall*, this sixteenth day of December, 1653.”—(*Sev. Pro. in State Aff. Dec. 15. to 22.*)

The names of the persons already settled in the Council of his Highness the Lord Protector, are these following.—*Lord Lambert*, *Lord Viscount Lisle*, *General Desborough*, *Sir Gilbert Pickering*, *Major Gen. Skippon*, *Sir Anthony Ashley-Cooper*, *Walter Strickland*, *Esq.* *Sir Charles Wolsley*, *Col. Philip Jones*, *Francis Rous*, *Esq.* *Richard Major*, *Esq.* *Henry Lawrence*, *Esq.* *Col. Edward Montague*, *Col. William Sydenham*.—*Merc. Pol. Dec. 16. to 22.*

Decem. 23.—Since the declaration delivered to his Highness by the major part of the House present, when the Parliament brake up; divers of those members that were absent, have freely been to subscribe to the same, abundantly blessing God for the present change of Government. *Whitehall* is preparing for his Highness to reside in, and the old Council Chamber is fitting for the honourable his Council to meet in.—*Decem. 27.* This day the Lord Ambassador of *Spain* had audience by his Highness the Lord Protector, who did congratulate him in his now authority.—*Sev. Proc. of State Aff. Dec. 22. to 29.*

Decem. 26.—Letters from *Plymouth*, *Bristol*, *Shrewsbury*, *Exeter*, *Yarmouth*, &c. &c. &c. speak the proclaiming of the Lord Protector in those places with great solemnity and rejoicing.—*Perf. Diur. December 26. to Jan. 2.*

The Oath taken by *His Highness Oliver Cromwell*, Lord Protector.

“ Whereas the major part of the last Parliament (judging that their sitting any longer, as then constituted, would not be for the good of this Commonwealth) did dissolve the same; and by a writing under their hands dated the twelfth day of this instant, December, resigned unto me their powers and authorities. And whereas, it was necessary thereupon, that some speedy course should be taken for the settlement of these nations upon such a basis and foundation, as by the blessing of God might be lasting, secure property, and answer those great ends of religion and liberty, so long contended for; and upon full and mature consideration had of the form of Government hereunto annexed, being satisfied that the same, through divine assistance, may answer the ends aforementioned. And having also been desired, and advised, as well by several persons of interest and fidelity in this Commonwealth, as the officers of the army, to take upon me the protection and government of these nations in the manner expressed in the said form of government, I have accepted thereof, and do hereby declare my acceptance accordingly. And do promise in the presence of God, that I will not violate or infringe the matters and things contained therein, but to my power, observe the same, and cause them to be observed; and shall in all other things, to the best of my understanding, govern these nations according to the laws, statutes, and customs, seeking their peace, and causing justice and law to be equally administered. “ *O. Cromwell.*”

Dec. 29.—The *Portugal* Ambassador came to *Whitehall*, to congratulate the Lord Protector; his brother is committed prisoner to the *Tower*.—*Dec. 30.*—This day His Highness the Lord Protector and his Council, with the officers of the army met at *Whitehall Chapel*, and kept a day of fast and humiliation, until about three o'clock, and *Mr. Sterry*, *Mr. Thomas Goodwin*, and *Mr. Lockier* prayed and preached.—*Sev. Proc. of State Aff. Dec. 29. to Jan. 5.*

The

The Dutch Deputies being gone to *Gravesend* in order to take shipping for *Holland*, made some further application to his Highness and his Council by a letter, which whether or no, it will occasion an absolute agreement, a short time will discover. Jan. 7.—The Dutch Deputies this day set sail from the *Hope* to go for *Holland*, what the answer will be returned by our frigate time will shew. Jan. 9.—The Council considered of the business touching His Highness's household, and made some progress therein. Jan. 10.—This day His Highness the Lord Protector and his Council, sat close about great business. Jan. 11.—The Ambassador newly come over from the *King of France*, had audience by his Highness the Lord Protector, whom he congratulated in his new government.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. Jan. 5. to 12.*

Jan. 12.—The Council had several things of great concernment under consideration, as about one that is in custody for forging the Lord Protector's name in *Buckinghamshire*, and suggestions about pretence of a private way of a Parliament, and other abuses, and other considerable affairs.—Jan. 14.—The Lord Protector had private consultations with his Council at the *Cock-pit*, and a Committee of the Council sate at *Whitehall*.

Jan. 16.—A Brevate of *Hannah* whom some call a Prophetess, in *Whitehall*.

“There is one *Hannah* a maid that lives at *Hackney*, near the City of *London*, the same that was formerly at *Dunbar*, a member of *Mr. John Simpons's* church (as is said) who lives at one *Mr. Robert's*, an ordinary in *Whitehall*, to whom many hundreds do daily come to see and hear, who hath now been there about a fortnight. Those that look to her, and use to be with her, say she neither eateth nor drinketh, save only sometimes a toast and drink, and that she is in a trance, and some say that what she doth is by a mighty inspiration; others say they suppose her to be of a troubled mind, and people flocking to her so as they do causeth her to continue this way, and some say worse, as every one gives their opinions as they please, but this is visible to those that see and hear her. Her custom is to pray sometimes an hour, and sometimes two hours, and then sings two hymns, in two several tunes, and then prays again, and sometimes sings again; sometimes oftner and sometimes fewer times; she is heard and understood very plainly by all when she prays, but when she sings, very little is to be understood what she saith. Her prayers are in exceeding good method and order, good language, and such as indeed all that come do much admire what they hear from her, excellent words, and well placed, such as are not ordinary. Her matter is various, full of variety, for the Lord Protector, that God would keep him close to himself, as he hath hitherto, so still to have his heart set upon the things of the Lord, not to be vain, nor regard earthly pomp and pleasure, and things below, but the things of God and his people; that he may be delivered from Carnal Councils, and being seduced to please the men of the world, and those that seek unrighteousness; that he may not leave the council of the godly, to hearken to those who are worldly wise, and earthly polititians, but wise in the wisdom of God.”

Hannah the maid that prayed at *Whitchall*, of whom you have the particulars before, this day (Jan. 16.) rose and went from *Whitehall* home, speedily and lustily.

Jan. 17.—An ambassador from *Hamburgh*, was this day to congratulate His Excellency, the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. His Highness, and also the Council, were this day upon matters of great concernment. A committee of the Council also sat about the business of the merchants. *Mr. Lislebone Long* is made Master of the Requests for petitions that are to his Highness. Jan. 20.—The Council met at *Whitehall*, his Highness the Lord Protector received divers petitions by the Master of Requests, at the *Cock-pit*, and present dispatches issued out.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. Jan. 12. to 19.*

Jan. 21.—Neither His Highness the Lord Protector, nor his Council, did this day sit at *Whitehall*, His Highness having divers matters of concernment under his consideration at the *Cock-pit*, by whose providence, love and care, many poor oppressed people do already find great relief. I am told there are some who pretend to godliness, that are offended with my so freely owning and declaring for this present Government and change. My answer is, that though they stand not with it, yet the Lord stands with it, and therefore I can comfortably bless God for it; not that I flatter greatness, for it is well known, most of the prisons in *London* are witnesses of my sufferings for opposing prelacy; and my deep sufferings for appearing for the saints to the late King, both by prison, fine, and pillory, and hardly escaping with my life, is well known both to the city and country; though I never sought for place, preferment, or any reparations for my sufferings. My conscience is my guide,

M m

and

and that taught by the word of the Lord, and in that, give me leave to take my liberty as well as others. I have discoursed with many, and seriously debated it, yet could never find one that could give me a rational account why they were discontented at the present change of government, something they have offered, which when weighed hath proved nothing.

Jan. 25.—The Council sat close this day, and sat late at night; some persons are apprehended upon the ordinance for treason.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. Jan. 19. to 26.*

Jan. 26.—*Monsieur Bevering*, one of the Dutch Deputies that were before in *England*, returning again back from *Holland*, was the night before this day, about 9 o'clock at night, with His Highness the Lord Protector, to desire a cessation, by reason of the forward progress they have made in *Holland*, for the ratification of the peace. *Mr. Feake* and *Mr. John Simpson*, two who had been taken into custody the day before upon the Act of Treason, were examined before the Council at *Whitehall*, and remanded into the officers hands.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. Jan. 26. to Feb. 2.*

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* having invited His Highness the Lord Protector to dinner, on such a day as His Highness would please to appoint. His Highness hath nominated Wednesday the eighth instant to be the day for that purpose, and great preparations there are already making for that feast.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. Feb. 2. to 9.*

Feb. 8.—This being the day appointed for the entertaining of His Highness the Lord Protector in the City of *London*, it was done in a very magnificent manner. The streets from *Grocer's Hall* to *Temple Bar* were railed on both sides the way, and the rails covered with blue cloth, with store of great flags and streamers, bearing the arms of the respective companies. The 24 companies in their liveries about 11 o'clock took their places within the rails; the Lord Mayor and Aldermen in their robes on horseback went to meet His Highness at *Temple-Bar*. His Highness came in his coach from *Whitehall*, and in the coach came along with him *Major-Gen. Lambert*, and the Lord President of the Council. The life guard marched before him, and the heralds followed; the foot officers went bare on each side his coach, and 12 footmen in rich liveries, 2 pages before bare; *General Whaley* led up all the field officers bravely mounted; and *Commissary-General Reynolds* brought up the rear; the Lord Mayor and Aldermen received His Highness at *Temple-Bar*, where His Highness alighted out of his coach and took horse: he was in a musk-colour suit and coat, richly embroidered with gold. The Lord Mayor delivered up his sword, which was speedily re-delivered to his Lordship, who rid bare before his His Highness to *Grocer's Hall*, where the Recorder made a congratulatory speech; His Highness and officers were royally entertained, the Lord Mayor sitting on his right, and the *Lord Henry Cromwell* on his left hand; the rest that sat at his table were of his council, and officers of the army. After dinner His Highness was conducted into an upper room, and there entertained by the Lord Mayor with a sumptuous banquet; this being done, His Highness knighted the Lord Mayor, and afterwards departed. His Highness the Lord Protector hath appointed certain days every week to receive reports from the Master of Requests, of petitions presented to them, and to give answers.—*Perf. Diur. Feb. 6. to 13.*

The *Lord Henry Cromwell*, with divers other officers are dispatched for *Ireland*, for filling up of the regiments and settling that nation.

This day (Feb. 18.) 11 prisoners were sent from *James's* to the *Tower*, accused to be actors in the late Plot. The design was so far as I have received information, by what can be gathered from their confession, who have been examined about it, some of whom pretended to be ingenious in laying open the whole design. 1. That an oath of secrecy should be given to all, to whom it should be revealed, which accordingly was done, and none were made privy to any thing of it before he first took the oath. 2. That the design should be carried on in the management thereof by such as should be judged Royalists (as they call them) faithful friends to *Charles Stuart*, their titular King. 3. That so many persons should be engaged for officers to an army, as should undertake for the private listing of 30000 men, to be ready to rise at a time appointed. 4. That at the said time wherein they should so rise, that they should fall on to act what was designed in all the several counties, and parts of *England* at once. 5. That one party should at that time fall upon His Highness the Lord Protector, to murder him, and his life-guard; and those officers and others that should be about him: and they had two days debate, whether they should fall upon His Highness at that time when he dined in the City of *London*, and murder him and those with him then; but it was resolved in the negative, because *Charles Stuart* was not in *England*, nor their
forces

forces ready in other parts of *England*. 6. That at the same time another party should have seized on the Council at *Whitehall*, and have murdered them and their attendants. 7. That the garrison at *James's* should be also at the same time seized on; and the souldiers surprised in their quarters there, and at *Whitehall*, and all those murdered that opposed. 8. That a strong party should at the same time seize upon the wardens at the *Tower of London*, and others skulking up and down within, lying at the taverns and alehouses, and other parts within, ready to join with them to seize upon the Lieutenant and the soldiers; let out the prisoners and take possession of the *Tower*. 9. That at this time *Charles Stuart* (whom they call their King) should be ready private in a place of the City of *London*, and be brought forth and presently crowned, and proclaimed king; and have the government put into his hands by them; and all that should oppose it in the City to be presently murdered. 10. That at the same time parties should seize upon all the several garrisons and guards in *England*, where the soldiery are, to endeavour by force to be possessed of their holds and arms. 11. Proclamations to be sent out to all parts of *England*, that *Charles Stuart*, son of the late King, was crowned King, and received into the City (but not signifying by what means) offering pardon to all, both soldiers and others, that would come in, and comply with the said design. 12. That those of the late Parliaments party, and all puritans, and strict religious people that are zealous protestants, should be strictly handled. 13. That all papists and popish priests should have the free exercise of their religion. They had had many meetings in several places about this business, but removed from one place to another; and their last meeting was Tuesday 14 Feb. 1653, at *Mr. Tho. Amps*, Vintner, at the Ship Tavern in the *Old Bailey*. So desperate they were even to themselves, that (as is confessed by one of those taken) one of the plotters said to his fellow, that if ever they came to be discovered, and were taken, that if he was with him, he would have him presently pull out his knife and cut his throat, else he swore he would be the death of him. After several meetings, they came about two or three days before it was discovered, to consider of some choice persons to be at the helm, as it were, of a secret or cabinet council to act above, touching the head motions of their affairs, as they should receive instructions from *Charles Stuart* their pretended king. And the number of these chief persons they resolved should be four, and accordingly they chose out four; one of which, viz. *Mr. Cotes*, came to the officers and revealed the design, and much of the particulars, and assured them that if they went that night, which was Tuesday the 14th of Feb. 1653, they should find some of them met and sitting in such a place at the Ship Tavern in the *Old Bailey*. And hereupon *Lieut. Col. Worsley* and divers others of the officers and soldiers at *James's* went that evening to *Mr. Amps*, at the said Ship Tavern, and there found ten of them: they searched them, but could find not so much as any papers or any thing about them that could make any discovery what they had done. And the master of the tavern protesteth that he knew not any thing of their design, only they came into drink; he was brought away prisoner with them, but because no charge was by any made against him, he was after let go again. They were that night brought to *James's*, and one or two of them, especially one very penitent, and cryed and took on lamentably; they were there kept until Saturday February 18, but in the interim, they were examined, and were Feb. 16. brought before a committee of the council, and so at other times severally examined.

A List of the Names of those that are sent Prisoners from *James's* to the *Tower of London*.

Mr. Thomas Dutton, *Mr. Joseph Sawyer*, *Mr. William Jenkins*, *Mr. John Archer*, *Mr. Thomas Bunch*, *Mr. Joseph Parker*, *Mr. Roger Lee*, *Dr. Thomas Ross*, *Mr. Christopher Watkins*, *Captain Smith*, *Mr. Roger Cotes*.

The *Lord Hastings* hearing he was named to be suspected, hath been with the Council to clear himself. Some others are apprehended, and some apprentices run away, and left bills with their masters for the monies they have taken.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. Feb. 16. to 23.*

Upon addresses made to His Highness the Lord Protector, and the Council, by the Magistrates of the City of *Westminster*, touching a well-ordering of the government thereof, there hath been several meetings and debates thereon, and because it is of concernment to them, and also that the City of *London* is concerned, the said City hath also been heard therein. And to the end that there may be a dispatch, and that it may be with the union and content of both Cities. It was ordered, that the City of *London* and the City of *Westminster* should both be sent for, and heard together

on

on the morrow, by such as should come from the said Cities. The business is about a Corporation desired by those of the City of *Westminster*, who have long sued for it, desiring that they may have power to keep that City in order, as other considerable places in this Commonwealth have.

Mar. 1.—The Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, and the Recorder of the said City, on the party of the City of *London*, and divers Magistrates of the City of *Westminster*, according to an order sent to them, came to attend His Highness the Lord Protector and the Council, at the Council Chamber in *Whitehall*, and this day were heard touching the business for a Corporation to be granted to the City of *Westminster*, and something therein, it is probable will shortly be done.—*Sev. Proc. in. State Aff. Feb. 23. to March. 2.*

Mar. 3. The *Lords Newport* and *Youngstal* with their attendants, landed at *Tower Wharf*, where were coaches provided for them, their Lordships were in one of the Lord Protector's coaches, and the Master of the Ceremonies with them, drawn by six horses; next followed the French and the Portugal Ambassadors coaches, with above 20 more, all with 6 horses, besides above 40 coaches most with 4 horses a piece; they rode in a stately equipage through the City, from *Aldgate* by the *Royal Exchange*, and so to the *New Palace Yard, Westminster*, to *Sir Abraham Williams's*, where they are to be entertained with their retinue at the States charge for some days.—*Perf. Diur. Feb. 27. to March 6.*

There hath been lately printed a scandalous pamphlet against the Lord Protector, it being full of injurious calumnies, tending to no other end but to make the Commonwealth of *England* odious, and to raise further dissensions between the two States. And because it did highly concern this State, to prohibit the divulging and publishing of the said pamphlets, the States have put forth their ordinance strictly forbidding the sale, upon pain of punishment; and whosoever can discover the author or printer, shall have the sum of 500*l.* given him, in case the party be apprehended; and his name that shall give the information shall be kept private.—*Merc. Pol. Mar. 2 to 9.*

Mar. 3.—The *Lord Henry Cromwell* is safe arrived in *Ireland*.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. March 2. to 9.*

Mar. 4.—This day the Lord Ambassadors from the States of the Seven United Provinces of *Holland, Zealand, &c.* had audience by his Highness the Lord Protector, in the Banqueting House at *Whitehall*, which was hung with extraordinary rich hangings, and divers Lords, Knights and Gentlemen, Officers of the Army, and thousands of people in the said room present, and all the galleries round the room, full of people; besides many in the Courts and other places about that could not get in. They were fetched from their lodging in the *Palace Yard*, at *Sir Abraham Williams's*, by *Sir Oliver Flemming*, Master of the Ceremonies; and with him two of the Lords of the Council, *Strickland* and *Jones*, who were all three, with the three Ambassadors, brought in the Lord Protector's chief coach, and His Highness's footmen, besides the Ambassador's footmen, to run by the coach: and after the said coach followed a great many coaches belonging to several Lords and others, most with six horses, in which rode several persons of honour, and the gentlemen belonging to the Ambassadors. There were set at the upper-end of the Banqueting House at *Whitehall*, a chair of state very rich, for His Highness the Lord Protector, and by it on the right hand, three rich high stools for the Ambassadors, and a place railed in covered with carpets, and the ground spread with carpets, wherein the chair and stools were set. First His Highness the Lord Protector came into the Banqueting House with the Lords of the Council, and *Mr. Thurloe*, Secretary of State, and *Mr. Claypoole*, Gentleman of the Horse, at whose coming in, all the people put off their hats and stood bare, and His Highness put off his hat to the people, and went up to the chair, but did not sit down in it at all, all the while, neither before, at, or after the audience. His Highness stood on the left side of the chair, with his hat on; and the Lords of the Council and *Mr. Secretary* and *Mr. Claypoole* were within the rails, some on the one side and some on the other, all of them bare all the while, in this equipage His Highness waited a short time, for the reception of the Ambassadors, and a lane was made for the Ambassadors to come up to His Highness from the one end of the room to the other. So soon as the Ambassadors were come into the room, they put off their hats to salute His Highness the Lord Protector, and His Highness did the like to them, and so again a second and a third time as they came nearer to His Highness, and when they came up to the place where the chair, stools and carpets were, where His Highness the Lord Protector was, with the Lords of the Council, and after a low salute of His Highness
and

and the Lords, Ambassadors, to each other, the Lord Protector put on his hat, and the Ambassadors put on their hats also; the Lords of the Council, and all others being bare, his Highness and the Ambassadors all standing up. Then the *Lord Yongstal* made a speech to his Highness; and his Highness made presently another speech to the Ambassadors. His Highness and the Ambassadors often in both the speeches putting off their hats to salute each other, upon some words of protestation of affection of one the Commonwealth to the other, and desire of firm union. The substance of the Ambassadors speech was, to declare the business of their coming, to renew the old friendship which hath been for many years, and to make and settle a more firm peace and alliance than ever heretofore, and that to this purpose their superiors, the Lords, the States of the United Provinces of the *Netherlands*, do all of them agree and consent to the agreement of peace between us and them, which they their Ambassadors extraordinary are impowered fully to confirm and ratify, desiring a speedy cessation of arms, and that all acts of hostility may cease on both sides; so that the chiefest thing that is yet behind is only to explain some things in some of the articles. Afterwards his Highness and the Ambassadors saluted each other, and the Ambassadors returned, three times turning back to salute his Highness, and his Highness then also staying for that purpose, saluted them; and they being gone down, his Highness with the Lords of the Council, returned also by the privy door, through which he had come thither. Several petitions were this day (March 8) received by his Highness, and orders passed therein. The Committee have finished *Sir William Dick's* business, and others to be reported to the Council.—*Sev. Proc. of State Aff. March 2. to 9.*

Mar. 15.—The Commissioners from the Lord Protector, and the Dutch Commissioners, had a conference at *Sir Abraham Williams's*, in order to the finishing of the peace. The business this day was, to confer the papers of the agreement, which were engrossed on both sides, and are now examined. A final close (it's believed) will be within a few days.—*Perf. Diur. Mar. 13. to 20.*

Mar. 16.—The Ambassadors from the *Archduke Leopold*, that had some weeks since an audience by the Lord Protector, to congratulate his Highness, being now to return back to his master, hath taken his leave of his Highness, and is returning homeward.—*Mar. 17.*—This night his Highness the Lord Protector lay in *Whitehall*, who being not well by reason of a cold, lay in one of the chambers formerly the Queen's privy lodgings.—*Mar. 18.*—His Highness the Lord Protector being not yet well, rode out in his coach with some of the Lords of the Council, through *James's Park*.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. Mar. 16. to 23.*

(1654.)

Mar. 27.—This day the *Lord Ambassador Bordeaux*, from the *King of France*, had his reception at *Sir Abraham Williams's* house, in the *Palace Yard*, at *Westminster*, being brought from *Tower Wharf*, where he landed, thither through the cities of *London* and *Westminster* in great state, with between 50 and 60 coaches. In the first coach, which was the Lord Protector's rich coach, was the *Lord Ambassador Bordeaux*, and five or six of his chief gentlemen, attended by *Sir Oliver Fleming*, Master of the Ceremonies, and his Highness's coachman and postillion, and 10 of his pages in the Lord Protector's liveries, and the Lords Ambassadors pages with his liveries. Next went the French Ambassador's own rich coach with others of his gentlemen in it, that are come from *France* to attend the Lord Ambassador. Then went the chief coach of the Lord Ambassador of the *King of Portugal*, with the chief of the Portugal gentlemen in it, and the coachman and postillion riding in crimson velvet coats, laid thick with rich silver lace. After them followed about 20 more, with six horses a piece, of the coaches of the English nobility and gentry; the foremost of which was the Lord Protector's second coach; and then about 12, with four horses a piece; and last of all, some 20 coaches, with two horses a piece. There was a mistake at their taking coach between some gentlemen of the Lord Ambassador of the *King of France*, and gentlemen of the Lord Ambassador of the *King of Portugal*, about precedence of their coaches; some of the French gentlemen thinking that their Lord Ambassador's second coach should have gone before the Portugal Ambassador's first coach, which did occasion drawing of swords, and some small harm; but the soldiers stepping in, disarmed those that drew on both sides, and the mistake being understood, they were all reconciled, and

in friendly kindness passed along in the order aforesaid. Being come to *Whitehall*, the Lord Ambassador was received by his Highness the Lord Protector, where his Council was with his Highness at the upper end of the *Banqueting House*, where after several congies, each to other, the Lord Ambassador made a speech to his Highness, and after his Highness's answer and salutings, and several congies, he returned back again. The Lord Ambassador's speech was to declare that he came from the *King of France*, his master, to treat in order to a firm peace to be settled with *England*. Touching which he had a kind answer. The *Lord Henry Cromwell* is returned from *Ireland*, and is (blessed be God) safely arrived at the *Cock-pit*. All is quiet, and in a good condition.—*Sev. Proc. Mar. 23. to 30.*

His Highness the Lord Protector sent to appoint the Commissioners for approbation of Ministers to meet in *Whitehall*, on the morrow at three o'clock in the afternoon.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Mar. 23. to 30.*

Dublin, March 18.—Since the *Lord Henry Cromwell's* departure for *England*, we have nothing further of news, but that about 1200 Tories are shipped away from *Limerick*, and 1700 more are ready for transportation, which renders the whole nation more free, than in times of the greatest peace this land hath enjoyed.

A notorious obstinate cavalier, that had a journey to go from *London*, who so soon as he heard of the late Fast for Rain, appointed by his Highness, the Lord Protector, he sent presently to have his horse ready, and called for his boots, for he would away presently into the country, whither he was to go. And being asked why he made such haste, his answer was, that he knew there would be great rain, and the ways would be dirty, because, whatsoever this present power prayed for, they had; and therefore he would be gone before the rain came.

Friday, Mar. 30.—The Lord Ambassador of *Portugal* made this day application to his Highness the Lord Protector, to desire audience, and his Highness ordered, that he should have audience on the Monday following, and *Sir Oliver Flemming* was appointed to wait upon his Excellency to his Highness that day, to the *Cockpit* accordingly.

An Ordinance prohibiting *Cock-Matches*.

“Whereas the public meetings and assemblies of people together, in divers parts of this nation, under pretence of matches for cock-fighting, are by experience found to tend many times to the disturbance of the public peace, and are commonly accompanied with gaming, drinking, swearing, quarrelling, and other dissolute practices, to the dishonour of God, and do often produce the ruin of persons and their families. For prevention thereof, be it ordained by his Highness the Lord Protector, by, and with the advice and consent of his Council, that from henceforth there shall be no public or set meetings or assemblies of any persons within *England* or *Wales*, upon matches made for cock-fighting: and that every such meeting, and assembly of people, for the end and purposes aforesaid, is hereby declared to be an unlawful assembly, and shall be so adjudged, deemed, and taken to be, and punished: and all Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, and Headboroughs, within their several counties, cities, limits, and jurisdictions, are hereby required to suppress, hinder, and disperse all such meetings and assemblies.”

April 1.—His Highness the Lord Protector, had under consideration the filling up of the benches in the courts of *Westminster Hall* for this next term; and some things were resolved, particularly in order to the *Chancery*, in order to the settling of the most able lawyers in this nation to be Commissioners there.—*April 3.*—The Lord Ambassador of the *King of Portugal* had, this day, audience by his Highness the Lord Protector, at the *Cock-pit*, attended by *Sir Oliver Flemming*, Master of the Ceremonies, and many gentlemen, there being divers of the Lords of the Council, and Mr. Secretary of State with his Highness. The Agent from the *Queen of Sweden*, had audience by his Highness, attended by *Sir Oliver Flemming*, and divers other gentlemen, there being with his Highness divers Lords of the Council, and Mr. Secretary of State. *Sir Thomas Withrington* and the *Lord Commissioner Lisle* were this day sworn Commissioners of the Great Seal of *England*, for the *Court of Chancery*, by the Clerk of the Commonwealth, before his Highness the Lord Protector and the Council, in the *Council Chamber* at *Whitehall*; the *Lord Ambassador Whitlock*, who is now in *Sweden*, is also to be one of them.—(*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. Mar. 30. to Apr. 6.*)

April

April 5.—This evening between 6 and 7 o'clock, the *Lord Lambert*, the *Lord Lisle*, the *Lord Strickland*, and the rest of the English Commissioners, went to the Dutch Ambassador's at *Sir John Trevor's*, in the Lord Protector's coaches, with *Mr. Thurloe*, Secretary of State, and *Mr. Scobel*, Clerk of the Council: and about 9 o'clock at night totally finished the ratification of peace, and the articles were then signed and sealed by the Lord Ambassadors on the one side, with full power from the States, and the Lords Commissioners with full power from the Lord Protector on the other side. And within 14 days the peace is to be ratified by the principals on each part, and publicly proclaimed both in *England* and the *Low Countries*. To which purpose a Messenger was sent away for *Holland* this night, and is to return within the time aforesaid, with the subscriptions of the States Generals, and the particular Provinces.—*Perf. Diur. Apr. 3. to 10.*

April 13.—This day the bedchambers and the rest of the lodgings and rooms appointed for the Lord Protector in *Whitehall*, were prepared for his Highness to remove from the *Cockpit* on the morrow. His Highness the Lord Protector, with his Lady and family, this day (*April 14*) dined at *Whitehall*, whither his Highness and family are removed, and did this night lie there, and do there continue.—*April 15.*—His Highness went this day to *Hampton Court*, and returned again at night.—*Sev. Proc. of State Aff. Apr. 13. to 20.*

April. 20.—Addresses have been made to his Highness the Lord Protector and his Council, by some persons sent from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the city of *London*, to desire that the buildings may not go on at the west end of *Paul's*, which was always a common highway, and lay open to the street; and yet one is now raising buildings there, where the dust is taken up where many dead corps lie buried, and is sifted to mix with the mortar to build with. Addresses are also made from the Common Council, to desire to know the pleasure of his Highness and Council touching *Paul's*, and that it may be disposed of to some use, as shall be thought fit. It was also desired that there may be some suppressing of the multitudes of hackney coaches now in and about the city of *London*, which are many ways prejudicial to the Commonwealth. A Declaration and Petition from the Corporation of *Guildford*, was (on Tuesday last, *April 18*, in the afternoon) brought by the Mayor and four of the Aldermen, the Steward and the Bayliff of that town to *Whitehall*, where they shewed it to one of the Lord Protector's gentlemen, and intreated his assistance to bring them where they might present it to his Highness; which gentleman courteously brought them to the gallery where the chair is fixed, and desired them to have a little patience, till his Highness was risen from Council, and they should then have admittance to him. They observed his direction, and after some time of necessary waiting, they were called into the next chamber, which is between the two galleries, and there received by another gentleman of very great and exceeding becoming civility, who conducted them where his Highness stood, and some of his heroes, and divers other gentlemen of quality attending on him, in an handsome and somewhat awful posture, fairly pointing towards that which of necessity, for the honour of the English nation, must be shewed to him who is their Protector. And Mr. Mayor of *Guildford*, and his company, by what they then observed, and by what some of them had observed heretofore, do declare and say, that they are confident that his Highness is pleased with those philacteries and fringes of state (if pleased with them at all) because he must. And that his Highness knows that there is no more in harmless ceremonies of state only, than common and weak eyes discern, or have any wise cause to be offended at. Mr. Mayor and his company (about 10 steps distance from the Lord Protector) made a stand, and his Highness minding of them, left speaking to some other gentlemen, and came towards them, and the Steward in an humble manner, by direction from Mr. Mayor, presented the Declaration and Petition, saying,

“ May it please your Highness,

“ I do humbly present this Declaration and Petition on the behalf of the Mayor, and approved men of the town of *Guildford*, to your Highness.”

His Highness took it, went to the window and heedfully read it over, being as followeth:

“ To his Highness *Oliver* Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

“ The

“ The humble Declaration and Petition of the Mayor and approved men of the Town of *Guildford*, in the county of *Surry*.

“ Notwithstanding the great and many victories over our enemies in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, obtained by God's blessing on your Highnesses valor and prudence, the fame whereof doth ring throughout and beyond the Christian world; we were obliquely running into a worse condition (if worse might be) then when our troubles first broke out, which your wisdom perceiving, and being willing to prevent, we do beleive out of constraint, rather than desire, you did take upon your shoulders that great and ponderous burthen of the government of the three nations and dominions to them belonging, whereof you have, and long may you have, the honour, and we (amongst the rest of the people) and our children the benefit, by sitting as we do in peace and safety under your protection, and chearfully following the works, and comfortably enjoying the fruits of our callings. And we clearly see to our great contentment, by your countenancing of a godly and learned ministry, and making of honest and learned judges of the land; you are resolded to uphold religion and justice, the principal pillars and supporters of State and Commonwealth. But the weight of your high calling lies heavy upon you, and therefore it is the duty and will be the wisdom of the people to ease you what they can, which may be done by their ingenuous and willing submission to your just and wise government, and that we of this town do humbly acknowledge and subscribe unto; and declare, that we will be ready to the hazard of our lives for you (who have so many times valiantly and gallantly hazarded your life for us) against all enemies who shall dare to rise up against you. We find no cause to doubt but that you will vouchsafe to this ancient corporation, much spoken of for good government, love to religion, godly ministers, unanimous and constant conjunction with those of this nation who have opposed tyranny, the enjoymment of those priviledges which they have a long time had, whilst they are not found any ways pernicious to the publick. And we do assure you that we have not made this application to flatter you nor ourselves, but in conscience to discharge that duty which may be justly expected at our hands, hoping you will look upon the affections of our hearts, and excuse the bluntness and plainness of our phrase. Lastly, we do presume to make known, that our Minister of *Trinity* and *Maries* parishes is very lately dead, and that that living is in your gift; and therefore we humbly pray your Highness to signify your pleasure to the Lords Commissioners of your Great Seal, or to such persons as are intrusted for that affair, that they may for this turn grant it to such a one as we shall certifie to them to be a godly and learned Minister, and to no other man.”

After the Lord Protector had read this petition, his Highness was pleased to give this answer, standing uncovered, which may be truly termed gracious.

“ Gentlemen, “ I have read your paper, wherein what you there express touching my taking of the government upon me, you say what is truth, I did not desire it, nor have I (I am sure) told you so; I beleive God put it into your hearts; I shall desire your prayers, that I may do as you have expressed, for God is my bottom, and in him onely do I trust. As for your desire of a Minister, I think I have not granted the living away, and upon your making choyce of such an one as your paper mentions, I shall take order that you shall have your suit.”

His Highness afterwards asked the value of the living and the quality of the deceased Minister, and then dismissed them, who were conducted to the door by the gentlemen that had conducted them up, with so much courtesy and respect as the Mayors and Aldermen of the greatest cities, or the persons who may justly account themselves Some-bodies, might be well pleased with.—*Sev. Proc. Apr. 20. to 27.*

Apr. 26.—The peace between *England* and the *United Provinces*, was, by sound of trumpet, solemnly proclaimed: first in *Whitehall Court*, in presence of his Highness and the Council; afterwards the Serjeants at Arms, Heralds and other officers appointed, were received at *Temple Bar* by the Lord Mayor, and there proclaimed; from thence to the *Old Exchange*, where it was proclaimed also.—*Perf. Diur. Apr. 24. to May 1.*

April 27.—The Lords, Ambassadors of the *United Provinces* this day dined with his Highness the Lord Protector at *Whitehall*, and the Lords of the Council, with some Colonels and other gentlemen

Gentlemen, at two tables in the same room; and the Lords Ambassadors, the Lord President, and the *Lord Lisle* at the same table with his Highness; and 20 gentlemen were taken in to his Highness's life-guard of foot, (the whole number is to be threescore) who carried up the meat, and many gentlemen attended; and after dinner there was a banquet. The coats of the guards are grey cloth, with black velvet collars, and black velvet, and silver lace and trimming. Monday *May 1.* was more observed by people going a maying, than for divers years past, and indeed much sin committed by wicked meetings with fidlers, drunkenness, ribaldry, and the like. Great resort came to *Hyde Park*, many hundreds of rich coaches, and gallants in attire, but most shameful powdered hair; men painted and spotted women, some men played with a silver ball, and some took other recreation. But his Highness the Lord Protector went not thither, nor any of the Lords of the Council, but were busy about the great affairs of the Commonwealth, and amongst other things had under consultation, how to advance trade for the good of the people, with all speed that might be, and other great affairs for the good of the Commonwealth.—*Sev. Proc. Ap. 27. to May 4.*

May 5.—The deputy from the *King of Denmark* had audience by the Lord Protector; being brought to *Whitehall* in his Highness's coach, attended by *Sir Oliver Fleming*, Master of the Ceremonies, who did with great joy of the peace congratulate his Highness. The Commissioners from his Highness treated with the Lord Ambassador from the *King of France*, at his lodgings in *Covent Garden*, touching peace.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. May 4. to 11.*

An advertisement.

"Whereas several persons have presented unto his Highness and his Council, divers patterns for the making of a common farthing for the use of the Commonwealth; and have attended several times about the same, and at this day the business is depending before his honourable Council, and their pleasure as yet not signified therein; and yet notwithstanding, in the mean time several persons have presumed, without any authority or declaration of the State, to set the Commonwealth of *England's* arms on a piece of pewter, of the weight of about a quarter of an ounce, and have procured intimation in print to be made, that these pewter farthings are allowed to pass currant through the Commonwealth of *England*, &c. And in pursuance thereof, have and do daily vend these unauthorised pewter farthings in *London* and other parts of this Commonwealth, to the great deceit and damage of this nation. These are to give notice to all men, that if there be not a sudden stop of the making and vending of these pewter farthings, the Commonwealth will be greatly deceived, both by the mixing the pewter with lead, and also every tinker and other lewd persons, will get moulds and make the said pewter farthings in every corner. Therefore all people ought to take notice, that no farthings are to pass, but such only as shall be authorized by his Highness and his Council to pass through the Commonwealth."—*Merc. Pol. May 4. to 11.*

There is every day in the week twice, viz. at ten o'clock in the morning, and at six at night, a meeting of the Lord Protector's family at the Chapel at *Whitehall*, where his Highness's chaplain, *Mr. Lockier*, &c. expounds to them.—*May 16.* *General Blake* being come to town from the fleet, he with the Lord Mayor and some Lords of the Council dined this day with his Highness the Lord Protector. *General Penn* is with the fleet in the *Downs*, the northern squadron that convey the coals will shortly be there God willing, the *Brest men* are out and do mischief upon the western coasts.—*Sev. Proc. of State Aff. May 11. to 18.*

May 18.—About eleven o'clock the Lord Ambassador from the *King of France*, had audience by the Lord Protector in the chamber, where the Council of State sate, whither he was brought to his Highness's presence by *Sir Oliver Fleming*, Master of the Ceremonies, where after salutations, his Highness and the Lord Ambassador both put on their hats (the Lords and Council, and all the rest being bare) and after the chief of his gentlemen (desiring it) had kissed his Highness's hand, the Lord Ambassador treated with the Lord Protector; what the event will be as in order to peace, time will show. These two or three days the Council have been busy about a plot by God's Providence discovered. Some of the actors were this day sent to the *Tower* of which more in due place. This afternoon (*May 19.*) about six o'clock the Lords Ambassadors from the States General of the United Provinces of the *Netherlands* had audience by the Lord Protector, being brought to his Highness's presence by *Sir Oliver Fleming*, Master of the Ceremonies, in the Presence Chamber (which is that where the Council of State was wont to sit) and (after a salute) his Highness

and the Ambassadors were covered, and they did congratulate his Highness with much amity, and there were great expressions of joy for the peace so happily (by God's blessing) concluded between both Commonwealths. May 20.—The proposals offered to the Lord Protector by the *Lord Broghil*, *Col. Hewson*, *Col. Venables*, *Col. Ingolsby*, *Sir Robert King*, and *Master Hutchinson*, Commissioners from *Ireland*, in order to the government of *Ireland*, being committed by his Highness to the Council, were referred to a committee of the Council, and the committee met this afternoon about the same, and intend what possible speed may be therein. This afternoon the deputy from the *King of Denmark* had audience by his Highness the Lord Protector, in the old Council of State Chamber at *Whitehall*, the satisfaction from that State will be given according to the articles of peace with the Dutch.—May 24. was kept a day of public thanksgiving to Almighty God, according to the declaration of his Highness the Lord Protector; *Mr. Lockier* and *Mr. Thomas Goodwin*, prayed and preached at *Whitehall* Chapel, where his Highness and Council were present. And after sermon a woman made a disturbance by reproaching the present authority. It was kept in many parishes in *London*, and by divers churches, yet some would not observe it, and some kept a day of humiliation.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. May 18 to 25.*

By the Lord Protector.

“Whereas the enemies of the peace of this nation (notwithstanding the many signal providences of God in frustrating of their former councils and malicious designs) do appear still restless in their attempts, to involve this Commonwealth in blood and confusion. In order whereunto divers of them have lately repaired to *London*, as well from beyond the seas, as from several parts of this Commonwealth. His Highness with the advice of his Council, hath therefore thought fit, and doth hereby expressly charge and command, that for the better discovery of persons ill-affected to the peace of this Commonwealth, the constables of the respective parishes within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, Borough of *Southwark*, and the lines of communication, do forthwith, after the publication hereof, repair to the several houses within their respective parishes, and require from the householders, a list of the names of all such persons as now do, or did lodge in their respective houses on Friday night last, being the 19. of this instant May, or at any time since, with the several qualities and conditions, and how long they have been lodged there. And all and every the said householders, are accordingly to deliver to the said constables, or one of them, a true list of all such names upon peril of being reputed and dealt withal as complices and partakers in the said designs. Which list so delivered, the respective constables of the parishes within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, Borough of *Southwark*, and lines of communication, are within 48 hours to deliver to the Lord Mayor of *London*, and Bailiffs of *Westminster* and *Southwark* respectively, whereof the said constables are not to fail at their utmost peril. And the said Lord Mayor, and bailiffs, are to return the lists so to be by them received, to his Highness's Council at *Whitehall*, immediately after the receipt thereof. And his Highness doth likewise strictly command and require, that no person, or persons whatsoever, lodging within the lines of communication, do change his or their several and respective lodgings, or depart out of the said lines for the space of ten days after the date hereof, without a special licence and pass in that behalf, obtained from the Lord Mayor of the said City of *London*, or bailiff of *Westminster* or *Southwark* respectively, under their respective hands and seals; which pass the said Lord Mayor and bailiffs of *Westminster* and *Southwark* respectively, are hereby authorised to give to all such persons concerning, whom they shall be satisfied, that they have no ill intentions or designs against the Commonwealth, and to none else. And if any such person shall presume to depart out of the said lines, within the said time, without licence obtained as aforesaid, it shall be reputed a contempt of this his Highness's command, and be punished according to its demerit. And the Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, and bailiffs of *Westminster* and *Southwark* respectively, are to cause this proclamation forthwith, after publication thereof, to be sent to the several constables as aforesaid, and to require and demand from them an account of their proceedings thereupon.”

Given at *Whitehall*, 23d. May.—(*Sev. Proc. May 18. to 25.*)

There are addresses to the Upper Bench again for an Habeas Corpus for *Mr. John Lilburne*, but it seems that *Jersey* is a Government of itself, distinct from the court of law in *England*, though not in government; so that from thence there is no appeal to the Courts in *Westminster*, except to his Highness the Lord Protector, or a Parliament. The Lord Protector hath caused his foot-guard

to

to be made up 40. The plot is every day by examination discovered more clear, two hundred horse it is confessed did way-lay his Highness; one *Wharton* in *Blackfriars*, should have proclaimed *Charles Stuart*, who is apprehended, and divers are daily apprehended, one of the *Ashburnham's*, and some others are sent to the *Tower*. I could tell you of apprehending the *Lords Montegle, Savage, Cranborn*, since released; as also the names of divers this day examined, and who are likely to be tried; also one apprehended last night in *Holborn*, in woman's apparel; but in short a bloody plot it was designed. *Tudor* this day brought from the *Tower* to be examined, escaped through the house of office in *Whitehall Garden*; much is confessed by others, and you will shortly have the particulars. Whosoever can discover any that had a hand in the lately libels posted about *London* will do an acceptable service and be well rewarded.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. May 25. to June 1.*

May 31.—There went out writs from his Highness the Lord Protector, for summoning the Parliament in September next; there is great expectation of the issue of it, not without some cause or fear, lest the mountains should bring forth a mouse. The Council of State set matters of high concernment apart, to examine the gentlemen taken prisoners upon suspicion of the late treasonable design against his Highness; the result whereof you shall have in the next: the plot without doubt was of very dangerous consequence, and how happy we are that it took not effect, all wise men may judge seeing that the loss of his Highness, had been the shaking of the present government, was there ever such a blessing to a nation?—*The Weekly Abs. May 27. to June 3.*

June 6.—An agent from the *Count of Holdenburgh*, one of the German Princes, who brought a present of horses from his Majesty to the Lord Protector, had audience by his Highness, being brought to his Highness's presence in the Presence Chamber in *Whitehall*, by *Sir Oliver Fleming* Master of the Ceremonies, where he did from the said Prince congratulate his Highness the Lord Protector, with many protestations of love and affection. There is every day further discovery of the plot, many from beyond sea should come to have joined in a bloody massacre throughout all *England*, as appears by several letters, one of which as follows:

"Sir, "We have received information from *Captain Foster*, commander of the *Phenix*, who returned from *Callice* this day, being appointed a convoy to several vessels at *Dover*, bound thither; that all the shallops belonging to that town were taken up by some desperate English Cavaliers for transportation of them and their crew, intending to land on this side, if their murderous plot had taken effect according to expectation. But blessed be the Lord, that the pit they digged for others they have fallen into themselves, or many of them at least, and so let all thine enemies perish O Lord, I remain,

"Aboard the *Sovereign*, in the "Your very humble servant.
Downs, 4. June, 1654."

A List of the prisoners in custody about the Plot, daily under examination.

In the *Tower*.—*Sir Richard Willis*, *Sir Gilbert Gerhard*, titular; *Jo. Gerhard*, his brother; *Char. Gerhard*, ditto; *Col. Joh. Ashburnham*, *W. Ashburnham*, Esq. *Mr. John Wiseman*, agent; *Mr. John Finch*, *Mr. Peter Vowel*, *Tho. Sanders Silkman*, *Sydney Fortherby*, *Hump. Baggaly*, *Mich. Mason*, a fencer; *Philip Porter*, Esq.—At *James's*—*Col. Aldridge*, *Col. Edm. Villiers*, *Col. Phil. Honywood*, *Dr. Theod. Naudin*, *Joh. Jones*, apoth.; *Th. Brown*, a papist; *Ja. Brown*, a papist; *M. Alexan. Gifford*, *M. Walt. Hauford*.—At *Whitehall*.—*Rob. Skerow*, *Hen. Taylor*, *John Wharton*, *Tho. Barns*, *Nicho. Watson*, *Alex. Blair*, a Scotchman; *Major Bayly*, *Major Mason*, *Wil. Dod*, *Francis Fox*, *Summerset Fox*, *Thomas Fox*, *John Brooks*, *John Goodwin*, *Hen. Pierce*, *Francis Newbowl*, *John Pearsel*, *Hen. Barwicks*, *Rob. Pickgot*, *John Andrews*, *Jerem. Ellis*, *Rob. Wiseman*, *Tho. Viner*, *Mr. Harlow*, *Fane Hake*, *Henry Seymour*, Esq. *The Lady Vavasor*, Wife to *Sir W. Vavasor*.—*Tudor's* keepers are put out of their places and imprisoned.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. June 1. to 8.*

As concerning the traiterous conspiracy mentioned heretofore, it appears every day more desperate and bloody. It is discovered, that their design was to have destroyed his Highness's person, and all others at the helm of government, that they could have laid hands on. Immediately upon the villainous assassination, they intended to have proclaimed *Charles Stuart*, by the assistance of a tumult, with pardon to all persons, for any thing that had been done, except only

three

three (whose names you may know hereafter). And the reason why they excepted only these three at first was, because they would not make others stand out the more resolute against their design when it should come to be acted, and therefore it was convenient (they thought) to name only those three at first; but their intent and resolution was afterward (as they would think seasonable) to have deprived all that had appeared eminently for the Parliament, both of life and estate, and others that had been less engaged, at least of their estates. And as for those that are malcontents against the present government, whom (it seems) they named, *the Giddy Party*, the courtesy they meant to do them for raving against their old friends, was to have destroyed those among them that had been most active heretofore, and to have banished the rest quite out of the nation. The murders, plunders, and confusions that must have followed so damnable a villainy, are left to the reader's apprehension. *Col. Digby* (brother to the *Lord Digby*) endeavouring to pass hence over sea, without leave, was brought hither from *Dover*. There is also a certain foreigner apprehended, who was going beyond sea with a list of all the forces in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, setting down the number in each garrison, troop, and company, but sufficiently imperfect. What his intention was, is unknown as yet. Much time is spent still, both day and night, in examinations, apprehensions, and inquiries, in order to a final discovery of this horrid combination and treason.—*Merc. Pol. June 1. to 8.*

From *Upsall*, May 12.—Though we are long in setting forward, yet I suppose now we shall be forthwith upon our return for *England*. This day my Lord Ambassador had his last audience; which was performed with the same state, and order, as his first reception was. After his Lordship had finished his speech, the Queen signified the high contentment she took, that my Lord Protector should at such a season send so honourable an Embassy, intrusted to the management of so worthy a person. And she counted it a very great addition of happiness to her reign, that she had made so intimate an alliance with one so highly deserving as my Lord Protector, and with so flourishing a Commonwealth. And she did by his Ambassador congratulate the right the people of *England* had done his Highness, and themselves, in making choice of one so able to be their governor, whose friendship she did value above all others. And though she was about to quit her government, yet she should remain a perfect friend to his Highness, and doubted not, but that the Prince, her cousin, and all others, who should succeed, would be careful to maintain inviolable the friendship of that Commonwealth.—*Merc. Pol. June 8. to 15.*

June 15.—The Lord Ambassador from the *King of Spain* had audience by his Highness the Lord Protector, in the *Horse Chamber*, in *Whitehall*, being brought to his Highness's presence by *Sir Oliver Flemming*, Master of the Ceremonies.—*June 21.*—There are some boroughs in *England* have elected their Members for the ensuing Parliament. It is said the *Lord Henry Cromwell* is elected; also that *Mr. Lenthall*, and *Mr. Scot*, and others that were of the old Parliament; but the shires are not to choose until the 12th of July. Writs are gone out for choosing Members for *Scotland* and for *Ireland*. The High Court of Justice is within a few days to sit in public court: it is thought they will sit at the upper bench in *Westminster Hall*, and then you will see what a sad and bloody plot was designed, had not the Lord in mercy prevented it. The plot was briefly thus, so far as I understand: "A party did lye in wait to murder the Lord Protector going to *Hampton Court*, but could not agree whether to do it by land or by water, so waved to do it until he came back; before which it was discovered to his Highness, who returned another way: had they murdered him, and those with him, then others were to murder the rest of the Council, and others, and seize on *Whitehall*, sparing only some that they had excepted, and some to be more cruelly tortured: another party to seize on the *Tower*, and another party on the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and one *Wharton*, in *Black-Friars*, to proclaim *Charles Stuart* King, who was presently to be sent for, and with all his crew from all nations whither they are fled, to hasten for *England*, seize on all forts and harbors; and the Scots in the north to come forwards, and libels to be scattered among the soldiery to endeavour to seduce them to comply with *Charles Stuart*, and to fight under him as their King; all to be killed presently without quarter, that any ways opposed. Full toleration to be proclaimed for Popery, and Popish priests; and the *City of London*, with all the wares, and other cities and towns in *England*, some few only excepted, to be all free plunder to those that complied with *Charles Stuart*; all mens estates, but their own party, to be seized on; officers sent to head the rebels

rebels in *Ireland*, for *Charles Stuart*, and heralds sent into all parts of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, to proclaim him King; and so all the three nations to be again involved in a new and bloody war, which had not the Lord prevented it, had been more sad then all the former."—*Sev. Proc. of State Aff. June 15. to 22.*

June 22.—The Lord Ambassador *Bourdeaux*, from the *King of France*, had this day audience by his Highness the Lord Protector, at *Whitehall*, where he was some hours; but *Monsieur de Baab* is returned to *France*, who was not joined in commission with the Lord Ambassador, but was under the capacity of a deputy by a particular commission from the King.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. June 22. to 29.*

June 30.—This morning the High Court of Justice met in the *Painted Chamber*, where *Mr. Bridges* preached to them. After sermon, they adjourned to *Westminster Hall*, where the *Chancery Court* was prepared for them. The *Lord Lisle* sat President. Their commission was read, and the Court called. *Mr. Attor.-Gen. Prideaux*, *Mr. Solicitor-Gen. Ellis*, and *Mr. Serjeant Glyn*, were Council for the Lord Protector. Then the Lieutenant of the *Tower* brought *Mr. Somerset Fox* to the bar; and *Mr. Prideaux* presented a charge of high treason against him in parchment, which was read. The prisoner said little, but confessed so much as he said he was guilty of, as he had done few days before, under his hand, which he owned in Court, and which was also read. Next *Mr. John Gerrard* and *Mr. Peter Vowel* were brought to the bar, where *Mr. Fox* yet stood, and they had the like charge, consisting of these particulars: the murdering the Lord Protector, the seizing all guards about *Whitehall*, the *Mews*, and *St. James's*, and mastering the *City of London*, and the *Tower*, with all its magazines; the proclaiming *Charles Stuart*, *King of England*, &c. to which the said *Gerrard* and *Vowel* pleaded not guilty; pretending ignorance of any such design; pressing the Court to allow them counsel, and to be tried by a jury; which being waved, witnesses were produced upon oath to make good the charge, who testified, *Mr. Gerrard* was to command those who were to murder the Lord Protector, as he was going to *Hampton Court*, with several other circumstances, which he denied, confessing that his name was used in the business, but that he was no real actor. As for *Mr. Vowel*, several witnesses testified that he was at many meetings with *Hanshaw*, *Finch*, *Gerrard*, and others, to contrive the business. And it was proved against him, that though he could not act, yet he promised to procure those that should. And as for *Fox*, he saved the Court the trouble of examining witnesses, by confessing. He was to have engaged as many apprentices and citizens as he could, that so when the guards in the other places were to have been assaulted, and the whole plot in execution, there might be a rising and tumult in the city, to employ what force was therein, that no aid might issue thence to other parts. And divers witnesses testified that the Lord Mayor was to have been carried to the *Exchange*, to proclaim *Charles Stuart*: and *Dr. Wharton* testified upon oath that he was to have gone with the Lord Mayor to see him proclaimed. Yet notwithstanding, *Gerrard* and *Vowel* denied they knew of any such thing. The witnesses being all examined, and the prisoners heard, the Attorney-General, Solicitor-General, and Counsel for the Commonwealth, summed up the evidences, and drew them into heads, which they presented to the Court, with the prisoners at the bar, as objects of their justice. The prisoners were commanded back, and the Court adjourned to the *Painted Chamber*, where they adjourned till Tuesday next.—*Obser. Hist. Polit. &c. June 27. to July 4.*

This day (*July 3.*) the Lord Ambassador *Whitlock* made his report to his Highness the Lord Protector of his Embassy with the *Queen of Sweden*, and delivered the Articles of Agreement, offensive and defensive, much in that respect in the nature of those with *Holland*.—*Sev. Proc. of State Aff. June 29. to July 6.*

July 6.—The Portugal Ambassador's brother, and four other persons were brought to their trial, at the *Court of Upper Bench*, *Westminster*, and a jury of 12 men, whereof six denizens and six aliens impannelled and swore. The Ambassador's brother being at the bar, pleaded very hard his ignorance in the laws of *England*, and to desire Counsel to advise him, but that was denied; and he told, that the Court were of counsel equal, and alike to him, as to the Commonwealth, and would do according to law, and the justice of the cause. Hereupon many witnesses were sworn, and examined, and upon full hearing of the evidence, and the prisoners what

they could say for themselves, the jury withdrew, and in a short time returned, and brought in their verdict, which was delivered by their foreman (all agreeing) finding them all five guilty of the murder and felony, for which they stood indicted; whereupon judgment was afterwards pronounced, after a short speech made by the *Lord Chief Justice Rolls*, in the name of the Court, that they should return from whence they came, and from thence be carried to the place of execution, and there severally to be hanged by the neck 'till they are dead. The day appointed Saturday next, but the prisoners moved (by their interpreter) for respite of execution 'till Monday, which was granted them. This afternoon also the High Court of Justice sat again in *Westminster Hall*, and there was brought before them, *Mr. Gerrard*, *Mr. Vowel*, and *Mr. Fox*; the prisoners were demanded what they had more to say for themselves, and *Mr. Gerrard* and *Mr. Vowel* spake much to excuse themselves, notwithstanding what had been proved against them. After which the *Lord President Lisle* made a learned speech, to convince them of the desperate wickedness of their design, and how fully the particulars of the charge had been proved, with what punishments the law had provided in such cases, after which, the sentence of the Court was read severally against all three, to this effect: That upon mature consideration of the treasons, and murders plotted, and contrived by them against his Highness the Lord Protector, and the Commonwealth, and raising a bloody war in the same, the Court did adjudge them to be hanged by the neck until they be dead. *Mr. Gerrard* desired the Court that the execution might be altered, and that he might either be beheaded, or shot to death like a soldier: a petition to this purpose was also presented to the Lord Protector.—July 7 and 8.—*Mr. Bond*, master of the *Savoy*, was sent to the three prisoners in the *Tower*, condemned the day before, to advise concerning the state of their souls, and to offer his best assistance to fit and prepare them for their approaching dissolution. *Mr. Peter Vowel* (as at his trial) was very obstinate and perverse, and would scarce admit any discourse with him, but such as is not fit here to relate. *Mr. John Gerrard* was more ingenious and free in his discourse, and such as would have moved compassion (as he is a gent.) for his breeding sake; but as to the matter of fact for which he is to die, he seemed not to have any remorse of conscience, but rather to excuse himself, only professed his great affection to his King. *Mr. Somerset Fox* was very penitent and sorrowful, and his Highness the Lord Protector hath since granted him a reprieve. The other two are to be executed this present Monday at the place where *Charing Cross* stood, over against the *Mews*: great endeavours are used to get a reprieve for *Mr. Gerrard*. *Don Pantaleon Sa*, brother to the Portugal Ambassador, and the rest condemned with him, as before, have a reprieve granted them by his Highness the Lord Protector, until the sitting of the next Parliament.—*Perf. Diur.* July 3. to 10.

July 8.—This day the Lord Ambassador of the *King of Portugal* sent letters to the Lords Ambassadors of the *Kings of Spain* and *France*, to desire them to intercede for his brother condemned to die. The Spanish Ambassador excused, saying that he was then busy, and did not receive the letter; but gave answer, that if it was brought to him again to-morrow, he would give his answer (wherein his great wisdom appeared, in that by that time, by the Lord Protector's answer to the French and Portugal Ambassadors, he would know his Highness's pleasure) and accordingly to appear in it or not. The Ambassadors of *France* and *Portugal* addressed this day to his Highness, and had audience at *Whitehall*, and it is thought it was only in behalf of *Don Pantaleon Sa*, the Portugal Ambassador's brother, to beg his life, but that cannot be, for his Highness by the government is bound up from giving pardon to any for murder or treason. The Lord Ambassador of the *King of Portugal*, it is said, should earnestly beg that his brother might by no means be hanged, and that he should say, that he had rather that himself should kill him with his own sword, if it might be granted him, than he should so die. His Highness ordered the Portugal Knight, and the two servants of the Lord Ambassador of the *King of Portugal*, that are Portugals, be reprieved. That the Portugal Ambassador's brother be beheaded on *Tower Hill*, at the time on Monday he should have been hanged. That *Mr. John Gerrard* also at the same time be beheaded at the same place. And *Mr. Vowel* to be hanged at the *Mews Gate*; and the English young man, that was with the Portugals, to be hanged at *Tyburn*, according to their sentences by the Courts.—July 24.—This day the Lord Ambassador of the *King of France* had audience by his Highness the Lord Protector. Also the three Lords Ambassadors

Ambassadors from the States General of the *United Provinces*, had audience by his Highness the Lord Protector, at *Whitehall*.—July 31.—*Thomas Tudor*, the apothecary, one of *Gerrard's* conspiracy, who about five or six weeks since voided himself through a house of office into the *Thames*, and so made an escape, was brought back by two Messengers of the Council, who apprehended him in *Norfolk*. The place he resided most in was the *City of Norwich*, where he practised physic and chirurgery, by the name of *Palmer*, and gained customers. But he was apprehended in a place called *Frettingham*, some miles from *Norwich*, where he was practising upon a gentleman that was his patient. At the first appearance of the Messengers he suspected the occasion of their coming, and immediately ran out at the back door to have made an escape, but was recovered, and brought up hither in safe custody, and is returned to his old quarters in the *Tower of London*.—Aug. 4.—Yesterday the French Ambassador went to *Gravesend* to take his leave of the Portugal Ambassador, who having obtained some frigates to transport him to *Lisbon*, intended within two or three days to have embarked himself and so gone home; but the merchants who not only disbursed moneys for him, but likewise stand deeply engaged for him, thought it time to look about them, and have stopped his journey by arresting him, so that nothing but ready money is able to fetch him out of *England*.—*Perf. Diur.* July 31. to Aug. 7.

Aug. 9.—One *John Lay*, a pavior, in *Grub-street*, was apprehended by a warrant from the Council, and brought to *Whitehall* prisoner, who is charged to have said that he had a design and intent to murder the Lord Protector, by stabbing of him; and that the way by which he should accomplish this wicked and bloody design was to be, by taking of an opportunity to come to him with a petition, and when he was near him, then to stab him.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff.* Aug. 3. to 10.

Sept. 1.—His Highness was this day much in private about great affairs. The council sate in the Council Chamber, and much business done. The workmen began to prepare the House, formerly called the House of Lords, and the Painted Chamber; where was made two steps to a throne or seat for his Highness the Lord Protector. The Parliament being there to meet him, when he shall call for them. This morning (Sep. 4.) the members of Parliament met at the Abbey at *Westminster*, about 9 o'clock in the morning to hear the sermon. His Highness went from *Whitehall*, to the said sermon, where *Mr. Thomas Goodwin* preached before his Highness to the Parliament, none being permitted to come in before they had taken their places. His Highness went thither in this manner, viz. 1. There went before his Highness some hundreds of gentlemen, all bare, with his life guard, and divers officers and gentlemen of eminent quality. 2. Next to his Highness's coach on the one side, went *Mr. Howard*, Captain of the life guard of horse, and the *Lord Strickland*, Captain of his Highness's guard of foot, both of them bare, went on foot. 3. About his Highness's coach went his pages laquies. 4. In the coach in which his Highness rid, were *Major-Gen. Lambert*, and the *Lord President Lawrence*, both rid bare; *Major-Gen. Lambert* in the end of the coach against his Highness, and the Lord President in the right boot. 5. After his Highness's coach rid *Mr. Claypoole*, Master of the Horse, and with him his Highness' led horse, very rich. 6. After his Highness's coach followed another coach, in which were the *Lords Whitlock*, *Withrington*, and *Lisle*, Commissioners of the Great Seal. 7. Then followed another coach, in which were *Col. Sydenham* and *Col. Montague*, Commissioners of Exchequer. 8. The gentlemen of his Highness's foot guard, and the wardens of the *Tower*, all in his Highness's livery, went along about his Highness's coach, and the other coaches, and after them, all bare. Sermon being ended, his Highness and the members of Parl. went all on foot from the Abbey to the Painted Chamber, and as they went, there were 4 maces carried before his Highness, by *Serj. Berkhead*, Serj. at Arms to the Parliament, *Serj. Dendy*, Serj. at Arms to the Council, *Serj. Middleton*, Serj. at Arms to the Commissioners of the Great Seal, and another. There were also the purse with the seals, and the arms, by the officers of the Chancery born before his Highness. Next before his Highness *Major-Gen. Lambert* carried the sword, and all went bare. Being come into the Painted Chamber, his Highness went to the place where the chair was on the steps, and the Parliament to the several benches about it, and many other gentlemen without them, and all being silent and bare headed, his Highness put off his hat and made a speech to them. After the said speech was ended, all generally seemed abundantly to rejoice, by extraordinary expressions and hums, at the conclusion. His Highness withdrew

withdrew into the Lord's House, and the Members of Parliament into the Parliament House. His Highness (so soon as the Parliament were gone to the House) went back to *Whitehall*, privately in his barge by water.

The Substance of His Highness the Lord Protector's Speech, in the Painted Chamber, on Monday, (Sep. 4.)

"That they were met together to take upon them a very great burden, the management of three nations with the territories thereunto belonging, upon their shoulders; yea, that they had upon their shoulders the affairs of all the protestant nations, which he prayed to God to enable them to manage with gracious and pious carriage for the glory of God, and good of his people; and his Highness acquainted them with the transactions of the public affairs, the cause of dissolving the former Parliament, the calling of the late Assembly, the endeavours of some to overthrow both the magistracy and ministry, the dissolving of the late Assembly, the treaty with foreign nations, peace with *Sweden, Denmark, Holland, Switzerland*; how far the treaty hath been carried on with *France*, acquainted the Parliament with the sufferings of the protestants at this time in *Germany*, and desired them to have a great respect, and endeavour for the safety and peace of this Commonwealth, maintenance of the true religion, and propagation of the gospel therein, and to manage affairs with foreign princes, so as the protestant interest may be carried on and maintained. And having spoken about an hour and half, his Highness concluded, saying, that he did not assume a power over them, but did assure the Parliament, that he would be their fellow servant, to do the best he could in the management of affairs for the good of this Commonwealth, and desired them to go to their House, and to take the freedom of chusing their speaker, and join in union and love for the dispatch of those things whereto they are called.—*Sev. Proc. in State Aff. Aug. 31. to Sep. 7.*

Sep. 13.—His Highness the Lord Protector, kept a fast this day privately with his own family at *Whitehall*.—*Sev. Proc. of Parl. Sep. 7. to 14.*

Sept. 14.—The four Commissioners that had treated about the *Amboyna* business, charged upon the Dutch, having finished at present their agreement with the English commissioners, were this day with his Highness the Lord Protector, at *Whitehall*, to take their leave of him, being now returning homeward. *Major-Gen. Harrison* was secured by a party of horse, and continued under restraint for a short time. His Highness this day sent for the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London*, to come to him to *Whitehall*, on the morrow.—Sep. 15. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London*, came this day to attend his Highness at *Whitehall*, who were called into the old Council Chamber, and his Highness made a speech to them, giving a narrative of the late transactions of the affairs of the Nation, and the Government thereof; and declaring the present transactions of affairs to undeceive them, and prevent the false representations of things to them. It may be some will venture to give you some heads of the speech at random, as some have done already, very unlike what was spoken in many things; it is better to wait awhile until all his Highness's speeches be printed at large, than have a thing so unlike itself.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Sept. 14. to 21.*

Oxford, September 1.—His Highness the Lord Protector lately, upon his own charge, bestowed upon the public library here, 24 ancient manuscripts, 10 of which are in folio, and 14 in quarto, all in Greek except two or three. And ordered to a private divinity reader there (newly chosen to that place) an annuity of 100*l.* per annum, out of the Exchequer.—*Sev. Pro. of Parl. Sep. 14. to 21.*

This day (Oct. 8.) printed papers were presented to the Lord Protector and the Parliament, by *Luke Fuzn, John Rothwell, Samuel Gillibrand, Thomas Underhill, John Kirton* and *Nathaniel Web*, called "*the second Beacon fired*," for suppressing of blasphemies. There is also published "*an apology for the present Government, and Governour*." By *Samuel Richardson*.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Oct. 5. to 12.*

The House this day (Nov. 7.) acquainted that there is a printed pamphlet scattered abroad, tending much to the dishonour of the Lord Protector, and of the Parliament, and to the scandal of a particular Member of Parliament, which was entitled, "*the Speech of Col. Shancot, Knight for Devonshire*," upon which the House voted, 1. That the said printed paper is treasonable, false,

false, scandalous and seditious. 2. That it be referred to the committee for printing, to enquire after the author, printers and publishers of the said paper, and to suppress the same, with power to the committee to send for, and secure any persons whom they conceive to be, or that shall appear to be, guilty of framing, contriving, printing or publishing the said paper, until the same shall be examined, and reported to the house, and that the quorum of that committee be reduced to five, as to the dispatch of this business. 3. That the Serj. at Arms attending this house, do forthwith seize, or cause to be seized all the printed copies of the said paper, or all such persons as shall sell or publish the same, and to bring, or cause such persons to be brought, in safe custody to the committee appointed to examine this business.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Nov. 2. to 9.*

Nov. 8.—His Highness the Lord Protector and the Council sat this morning (and several days before) about choosing of Sheriffs, for the several Counties of *England* and *Wales*, they met in the Council Chamber at *Whitehall*. This afternoon the House sat in a grand Committee, upon the business touching religion. The meeting of the officers of the army at *St. James's* this day and other days before, was to seek God, and they do much mis-construe it that would report any divisions upon it. It is much desired by godly judicious persons, that the honest people of this Commonwealth, would lay aside all divisions, and dividing principles among themselves, least they give their public enemies too great advantage against them.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Nov. 2. to 9.*

Nov. 28.—Upon report from the Committee for retrenching the forces of the Commonwealth, of their attending his Highness the Lord Protector, and his Highness's answer therein. It was ordered, that the said Committee be continued, and further impowered from time to time, as occasion shall offer, to confer with his Highness the Lord Protector.—*Perf. Diur. Nov. 27. to Dec. 4.*

Dec. 6.—The Parliament upon further debate of the Government, voted, that the Lord Protector shall not have power to pardon, in case of murder or treason.—*Perf. Diur. Dec. 4. to 11.*

The vice *King of Norway* dined this day (the 19th) with his Highness the Lord Protector at *Whitehall*. The Parliament ordered that the constant yearly revenue of two hundred thousand pounds the year, be settled and established upon the now Lord Protector, and the succeeding Lord Protectors for the time being, respectively, for defraying of public charges, for administration of justice and other exigences of the Government, and for the support of his and their state and dignity, as may be for the honour of this Commonwealth of *England, Scotland* and *Ireland*, and that the said 200000*l.* by the year, be constantly paid out of the public receipt of the Exchequer, by warrant of the Lord Protector and the Council, and shall not be taken away or diminished without the consent of the Lord Protector and the Parliament. *Whitehall, St. James's, the Mews, Somerset-house, Greenwich, Windsor, Hampton-court*, and the *Manor of York*, to be kept unsold. These places to be kept for the Lord Protector, and for succeeding Lord Protectors for the honour of the Commonwealth. All public revenues not disposed of, to be invested in his hands.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Dec. 14. to 21.*

Jan. 6.—The *Marquis of Fiesco*, Lord Ambassador from the Commonwealth of *Genoa*, had audience by his Highness the Lord Protector, at the Banqueting House at *Whitehall*, and his sons kissed his Highness's hands. What the Lord Ambassador spoke was in the Italian tongue, and interpreted to his Highness, and was to express great affection from that Commonwealth to this, and particularly to his Highness, with desire of near union and commerce. He also declared his own high affections to his Highness, for those noble, heroic, and gallant actions he had heard of him. His Highness gave presently a wise and princely answer. There were abundance of coaches went along with the Ambassador, and a great many of the nobility and gentry were present at the audience.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Jan. 4. to 11.*

Last week a new conspiracy was detected against his Highness and the present government. Five chests and two trunks of arms were discovered in one place in *London*, which were to be conveyed into the country. Divers persons are apprehended, and in custody in the *Tower of London*, as one *Major Norwood*, who was a Major in the late King's army; *Sir Henry Littleton*, High Sheriff of *Worcestershire*; and *Sir John Packington*, of the same county. Divers arms were conveyed out of *London*, by the carrier, into *Derbyshire*, to the house of one *Mr. Edward Vernon*, second son of *Sir Edward Vernon*, who is brought up and committed also; and with him was brought up his uncle, *Mr. Vernon*, of *Stockley Park*, and one *Mr. Brown*, of *Hungry Bently*, in the county of *Derby*.—Jan. 9.—Was sent to the *Tower* one *Rowland Thomas*,

and a brother of his, to the *Gatehouse*, who contracted with the carrier, for conveying down arms into the country. At *St. James's*, one *Bagnal*, son to the *Lady Terringham*, is in custody, who had a commission from *Charles Stuart*, for a regiment of horse, which he has confessed. Also, one *Prior*, who was formerly an agitator, is in custody at *Whitehall*, who acknowledgeth his being privy to this conspiracy, and that one *Col. Eyres*, who was formerly of the Levellers party, and once a prisoner in *Windsor Castle*, did engage him in it. This *Eyres* is either fled, or withdrawn out of the way. At *Lambeth House* there stands committed one *Mr. Custis*, of *Lime-street, London*, a merchant, with one *Glover*, of *Thames-street*, a merchant, and *Mr. Frear*, a ship-chandler, of *Tower-street*. Further discoveries are still making of their unchristian design, which was laid to involve the nation in blood again, upon the score of *Charles Stuart*, but God hath disappointed them.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 4. to 11.*

Leith, Jan. 4.—Major *Bramston*, of *Col. Morgan's* regiment; *Capt. Moss*, and *Mr. Oates*, chaplain of *Col. Pride's* regiment; *Lieut. Bracnan*, and *Cornet Toombes*, of *Col. Rich's* late regiment, are committed in several places to safe custody for combination against the government, and seeking to bring a mutiny upon the army. Yesterday *Major-Gen. Overton* being shipped in the *Basing* frigate, to be sent for *London*, set sail out of the road; the wind being fair, we conceive ere this he is above half way.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Jan. 11. to 18.*

Since the last week, further discoveries and examinations have been made concerning the plot.—*Jan. 15.*—*Mr. Charles Littleton* was, this day, committed to the *Gatehouse*, about the same business. He is brother to *Sir Henry Littleton*, High Sheriff of *Worcestershire*, now a prisoner in the *Tower of London*. This day (*Jan. 16.*) also *Major-Gen. Overton* was brought from *Tilbury-Hope* by water, and stands committed to the *Tower*.—*Perf. Diur. Jan. 15. to 22.*

Jan. 22.—This day his Highness, about ten of the clock in the morning, sent a letter to the Parliament, giving them notice, that himself intended to come forthwith to the Painted Chamber, where he would have the House to give him a meeting. Accordingly, the House repaired thither, and his Highness being come from *Whitehall* by water, made a speech to them about an hour and half, setting forth the reasons why he conceived it necessary to proceed to a dissolution, and so actually dissolved them, whereupon the Speaker and the Members all departed.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 18. to 25.*

Jan. 27.—Several persons were under examination, in reference to the conspiracy, newly discovered; and one *Mr. Baily*, who lived about *North Wales*, was brought in, who (it seems) had a hand in issuing forth commissions for *Charles Stuart*. There is also a brother of his in custody, one *Doctor Baily*, both sons to that *Baily*, who was *Bishop of Bangor*. The business is still under examination, and the discovery goes on. His Highness and the Council sit every day, in consultation about the government.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 26. to Feb. 2.*

Feb. 1.—Commissioners appointed by his Highness the Lord Protector (of the Commonwealth of *England, Scotland, and Ireland*, and the dominions thereunto belonging) and his Council (*viz.* the *Lord Viscount Lisle*, the *Lord Strickland*, *Sir Charles Wolsey*, and *Mr. Secretary Thurloe*) this day had conference with the *Marquis of Fiesco*, Ambassador from the Commonwealth of *Genoa*. There have been several propositions tendered by the English merchants that trade to *Genoa*, for the promoting of the English trade there; as to have a place assigned for their factors to reside there, for leave for a church to be erected for the English Protestants to meet at there, touching a bank of monies, for bringing silver over to *England*, and many other particulars.—*Sev. Proc. in Parl. Feb. 1. to 8.*

Feb. 6.—This day *Mr. John Rogers*, prisoner at *Lambeth*, was brought before his Highness the Lord Protector at *Whitehall*, and several eminent friends made their addresses to his Highness for the release of him, and *Mr. Feak* and others, or to try them; but were answered how that they were kept from trial out of mercy, because if they were tried, the law would take away their lives.—*Perf. Diur. Feb. 5. to 12.*

Whitehall, Feb. 8, 9, 10.—These days his Highness made great progress in the examination of divers persons, that were apprehended about the new conspiracy; and such discoveries have been made as render the heinousness of it more and more evident every day. Of those who have been taken into custody since my last, there is one *Thomas Thompson*, a *Worcestershire* man; also one *Mr. Weston*, and one *Col. Gardner*, a *Col.* of the late King's party, with some others.

others. Discoveries were made also by letter, and otherwise, of intended insurrections in the north, some of the midland counties, and other counties near *London*, by the Cavaliers and Levellers; people (in outward shew) of differing interests and principles, yet agreeing on this occasion; which stirred up his Highness and the Council to consider of such courses as may be most convenient to secure the peace of the nation. The time of the insurrections were designed to be put in execution upon Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, the 12th, 13th, and 14th instant.

—Feb. 12.—*Thompson* and *Weston*, were by order committed both to the *Gatehouse, Westminster*; and *Col. Gardiner* to the *Tower of London*. He was taken about *Croydon*, and several arms at the *White Hart Inn*, in that town. In the afternoon information came of the taking of *Major John Wildman*, and the conveying him to *Chepstow Castle* prisoner. He was apprehended by a party of *Major Butler's* horse, at a place called *Exton*, near *Marlborough*, in *Wiltshire*, who coming into the house where he was, some went up stairs, and the chamber door being open, they entered, and found him sitting at the table, leaning upon his elbow, and dictating to his man, who sat writing by him. Seizing them and the papers, they perceived it was a declaration for the taking up of arms against his Highness and the Commonwealth; for the title of it ran thus: "A Declaration setting forth the Grounds and Reasons of our taking up Arms against *Oliver Cromwell*, &c." It was not quite finished, but so much as was done, has been transmitted to the hands of his Highness. At night, for the more security, order was given for the seizing of all horses in *Westminster*, and in many places in and about *London*, to prevent any designs for lurking enemies.—Feb. 13.—There came to *Whitehall* the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, *Mr. Recorder Steel*, and 60 of the Common Council, who were met by his Highness in the room where the Council of State formerly sat. His Highness there gave them an account of the designs and conspiracies abroad, that they might be satisfied of the reality of them. For which end he caused divers examinations of the conspirators to be read, together with a letter of *Charles Stuart*, signed *Charles Rex*, which was found last week in the trunk of one *Read*, who followed the *Lord Craven's* business this last Parliament, and it was directed to one *C. G.* which letter was in order to the promoting of a new war. His Highness gave them an account also of the design of *Major Wildman*, and the Levelling party, and how they corresponded with the other. Also *Major Wildman's* declaration, and other things were made known to them, to clear up the wicked intentions of unreasonable men. Moreover, his Highness assured them, that there are many other evidences to be produced to give light in the business; the particulars whereof are not so fit to be communicated at present, but shall be known in due time. Hereupon his Highness exhorted them (and shewed how much it concerned the city) to look to their own security, and to have regard unto the peace of the nation. And that nothing might be wanting on his part, he gave them a commission constituting a Committee of Militia in *London*, for the raising of forces, to be commanded by their old faithful *Major-Gen. Skippon*.—Feb. 14.—Some others that have been apprehended were brought to *Whitehall*, in order to their examination; one *Baunt*, a scrivener, and two solicitors, who had some relation to *Major Wildman*, by name *Jervois* and *Bucknor*.—*Merc. Pol. Feb. 8. to 15.*

This Day (Feb. 19.) a committee from the City of *London*, attended his Highness the Lord Protector at *Whitehall*, where they had audience, and did at large deliver the sense of the Common Council, letting his Highness to understand, how ready they are to use all good ways and means for the putting of his Highness's commission for the militia in speedy execution. Adding moreover, that they so far resent the great pains and care of his Highness to preserve the public peace, and in particular his favourable respects towards the City, that they shall not only with all cheerfulness observe his commands in the matter of the militia, propounded to them, but do somewhat also of their own accord, in order to the service of his Highness and the Commonwealth, which may give a testimony of their humble and hearty thanks. *Major Gen. Harrison*, *Mr. Jo. Carew*, *Col. Rich*, and *Mr. Courtney*, stand committed in the custody of one of the Messengers of the Council. *Major-Gen. Harrison*, *Mr. Carew*, and *Mr. Courtney*, are by order of his Highness, and Council, sent prisoners to three several places westward, it is said *Portland*, *Isle of Wight*, and *Pendennis*. His Highness with advice of his Council, hath passed an order and proclamation against horse-races in any part of this Commonwealth, for 6 months next ensuing, as you may see at large, printed by his Highness's order.—*Perf. Diar. Feb. 19. to 26.*

In

By letters from *Newcastle* was certified, that *Capt. Howard* and others had secured divers, and some of quality, suspected to have a hand in the late private plottings, and sent them to *Tinmouth Castle*. It was certified, that *Major Wildman's* man, who was taken penning part of a declaration his master dictated, had made his escape out of *Chepstow Castle*. The *Lord Grey of Groby*, who was taken into custody in *Leicestershire*, and upon his way coming up, ordered to be conveyed to *Windsor Castle*. One *Capt. Harris*, accused by divers Merchants in *London* to have cheated them of nine hundred pounds, by putting a warrant into their hands for the importation of many tons of whale-oil and fins; which warrant was pretended to have been signed by his Highness; but when the matter came to be examined, it proved a forgery, to the great abuse and dishonor of his Highness, and the deceiving of the merchants; information being brought to the place where he lurked, he was apprehended by Messengers of the Council, and committed to *Lambeth House*.—*Perf. Diur. Feb. 26. to Mar. 5.*

March 15.—The *Lord Tufton*, eldest son to the *Earl of Thanet*, was committed to the *Tower*; there was taken of his, a large coat of mail covered with buff, cost 30*l.* A great saddle and a pair of pistols, his taylor that made the coat was apprehended. A goldsmith's man in *Cheapside* committed to the custody of the Sergeant at arms, was this day brought before his Highness. Young *Porter*, son to *Endymion Porter*, who lately carried away a young lady, was brought before his Highness, he having yesterday run a soldier through in *Covent Garden*, who is since dead. He was committed for it to the Gatehouse. This afternoon the *Portugal* agent, who brought the ratification of the treaty between *England* and *Portugal*, had audience of his Highness. A commission of *Oyer* and *Terminer* hath been issued forth, for the trial of the western Cavaliers at *Salisbury*, the like way of proceeding will be against the northern, that were in the late insurrections.—*Perf. Proc. in State Aff. Mar. 15. to 22.*

This day (March, 23.) *Lieut.-Gen. Norwood* and *Mr. Read* were brought to *Whitehall*, and examined by his Highness; *Mr. Read* had irons upon his legs, because he lately had attempted to have made an escape. This day his Highness and the Council sat in Council, in the Council Chamber. Account hath been given to the Council of *Major-Gen. Harrison*, imprisoned in *Portland*, *Mr. Carew*, in *St. Maws*, in *Cornwall*, and *Mr. Courtney*, in the *Isle of Wight*.—*Perf. Proc. of State Aff. Mar. 22. to 29.*

(1655.)

April 3.—His Highness the Lord Protector had information, that when *Wagstaffe* was in *Blandford*, in the west, *Penruddock* forced the Cryer to go to the Market Cross to proclaim *Charles Stuart* king, who made, O yes! four times, but still when *Penruddock* (who dictated to him) said *Charles the Second King*, &c. the Cryer stop't, and said he could not say that word, and he was every time much beaten by them, and yet told them, that they might kill him, but he could not say that word; though they should call for faggots and burn him presently: his constancy and faithfulness is taken notice of.—April. 4. The Council this day sat at *Whitehall*, *Col. Penruddock* and *Col. Jones*, two of the chief taken in the west, were brought and examined by his Highness the Lord Protector.—*Perf. Proc. in State Aff. Mar. 29. to Ap. 5.*

April 5.—His Highness having notice of a quarrel that was like to produce a duel between the *Earl of Middlesex* and one *Mr. Seymour*, sent for them, and accepted their engaging not to prosecute the quarrel any further.—*Merc. Pol. Apr. 5. to 12.*

April 9.—*Col. Penruddock* and *Col. Jones* who have been several times examined by his Highness the Lord Protector, were sent towards the west, in order to their trial, with a party of horse from the Swan Inn in the *Strand*, where they have been kept prisoners since they came to *Westminster*. The apothecary also that came from *Salisbury* is sent down with them.—*Perf. Diur. Apr. 9. to 16.*

April 12.—The council sat in the Council Chamber at *Whitehall*. Orders issued out for apprehending of divers persons about *London*, supposed to have an hand in the late plot. And accordingly a party of soldiery were drawn out, and this night apprehended the persons following: *Thomas Armstrong*, *Mr. James Young*, *Mr. Colley*, *Rob. Goodwin*, *Mr. Tho. Williams*, *Mr. Tho. Temple*, *Mr. Waldern*, *Mr. Ed. Tucker*, *Mr. Hacket*, *Mr. Ed. Keeling*, *Mr. Montgomery*, and
a young

a young maid.—April 13. This day the prisoners apprehended the night before, were brought to *Whitehall*, and examined by his Highness the Lord Protector, and *Mr. Secretary Thurloe*; and some of them were discharged, and others committed.—*Perf. Proc. of State Aff. Apr. 12. to 19.*

May 5.—His Highness went to *Hampton Court* for a day or two.—May 7. This morning early his Highness returned from *Hampton Court*, leaving her Highness there to reside. A messenger of the Council brought word from *Exeter*, that on Monday morning execution was done there upon 14 of the condemned persons, whereof 7 were hanged for treason, and 7 for felony, the rest are reprieved, among which *Jones* is said to be one; that the day following was appointed for the executing of *Col. Penruddock* and *Grove*, who were to have the favour to be beheaded, and the scaffold was erected before the messenger came away.—*Perf. Diur. April 30. to May 7.*

May 8.—The *Marquis de Lede*, Lord Ambassador from the *King of Spain*, had audience by his Highness at the Banqueting House in *Whitehall*, where were the greatest assembly of *English* nobility and gentry present that have been these many years; and with him went *Don Alonzo de Cardena*, the old Ambassador, and divers other lords and gentlemen, that came with the said Marquis, wonderful rich, and very proper gentlemen. The Lord Ambassador spake in Spanish, the speech was not much more than a compliment, and his Highness the Lord Protector made a gallant answer. *Perf. Proc. May 3. to 10.*

May 22.—This day the *L. Byron*, and other the gentlemen, were examined before his Highness's council, and then committed to safe custody; and on Friday the three learned and profound lawyers *Serj. Maynard*, *Serj. Twisden*, and *Mr. Wadham Windam*, were committed to the *Tower* by order from his Highness and Council, upon the account of *Mr. George Coney*, merchant, for whom they were of Council, and had moved on Thursday for a Habeas Corpus for him, who stands committed to the Serjeant at Arms for refusing to pay Custom and Excise, according to an ordinance set forth by his Highness; the business was again moved in the Upper Bench Court on Saturday; but not determined. The further consideration thereof appointed to be on Wednesday next, in the Upper Bench. And accordingly *Mr. Coney* appeared at the bar, where he declared he could not engage any to be council for him; *Mr. Moor* said he offered to be council for him, but he would not give him his fee; *Mr. Coney* said, none but a madman would be of his council, he had liberty to plead himself, but his return was found defective; the word *to*, (whereby it should have been directed to *Oliver, the Protector*) was left out. He remains still a prisoner, but hath liberty to renew the business. *Serj. Twisden* likewise moved in behalf of the *Lord Grey of Groby* (prisoner in *Windsor Castle*) for an Habeas Corpus, but nothing done in as yet.—*Perf. Proc. of State Aff. May 17. to 24.*

From *Dublin*, Sep. 19.—On Monday last was seven-night the *Lord Henry Cromwell*, with two of the Council, (*Mr. Goodwin* and *Col. Tomlinson*) went hence to *Kilkenny*, which was occasioned upon this present reducement of part of the army here, to see them quietly set down and settled upon their lots. His lordships return is expected this next week, when you will receive a full account of the journey.—*Merc. Pol. Sep. 20. to 27.*

“ At the Council at *Whitehall*.

Sept. 21.—“ Ordered by his Highness the Lord Protector, and the Council, that no person whatsoever, do presume to publish in print, any matter of public news or intelligence, without leave and approbation of the Secretary of State.—Oct. 2. Order being given to *Lieut.-Col. Worsley* for releasing divers of them that lay imprisoned at *St. James's*. This order is put in execution, they giving in security, &c.”—*Merc. Pol. Sep. 27. to Oct. 3.*

Oct. 11.—“ Order was given for releasing divers prisoners, upon security by them given, &c. out of *Lambeth House*.—Oct. 24. This evening the articles of peace betwixt *England* and *France*, were signed by the Commissioners, impowered by special Commission for that purpose from his Highness the Lord Protector on the one part; and on the other part by his Excellency the Lord Ambassador of *France*.”—*Merc. Pol. Oct. 18. to 25.*

Dublin, Oct. 16.—There is little or no news here stirring; upon Saturday last the *Lord Cromwell* and those of the Council with him, came safely home, but many could scarcely pass the great floods, such as have not been seen in *Ireland* for many years; the rain began upon Friday about 12 o'clock,

and continued till sabbath day in the morning; much corn and hay is spoiled in the country: the *Lord Cromwell* and Councils progress hath given very much content to all people where they came. Since their coming home, the Council sits upon public business. It is thought that our courts will be shortly settled. By the last storm some of the fleet coming from *Chester*, hath received great damage; two troops of horse were coming over, and being long at sea many of their horses were crushed to pieces.—*The Pub. Intel. Oct. 29. to Nov. 5.*

Nov. 20.—This evening his Excellency the Lord Ambassador of *France* came to his Highness the Lord Protector, and the ratifications of the treaty of peace were delivered on both sides; being signed by his Highness, and by his Majesty of *France*, and sealed with the great seals of both Nations, so that the business is now finally concluded, and the day of publication is agreed on; which is to be made on Wednesday the 28. instant, both in *London* and *Paris*.—*Merc. Pol. Nov. 15. to 22.*

Nov. 22.—Came several accounts from the Major Generals out of divers countries, and out of *Lincolnshire* it was certified, that *Cleveland* the poet, and one *Sherland* a wild parson, were apprehended by *Major Hains*.—*The Pub. Intel. Nov. 19. to 26.*

Nov. 28.—Publication was made of the treaty of peace, first in the court at *Whitehall*, by the sound of trumpet, and the heralds attending in their formalities; afterward in the Palace Yard at *Westminster*, and in the usual places throughout the City of *London*. The like was by appointment to be done this day at *Paris*. Tomorrow the *French* Ambassador will be entertained by his Highness at dinner here at *Whitehall*.—*Merc. Pol. Nov. 22. to 29.*

Dec. 4.—This afternoon his Excellency the Lord Ambassador of *France* came and took leave of his Highness, being to go immediately home into *France*, upon some occasions, only for a months time or thereabout and so to return.—*Merc. Pol. Nov. 29. to Dec. 5.*

Dec. 12.—A conference was held concerning the Jews. It was in a withdrawing room, in the presence of his Highness, where the committee of the Council to whom the proposals of *Manasseh Ben Israel* on the behalf of the Jewish nation are referred, were met by the greatest part of the ministers and other persons who are approved by his Highness and the Council, to take the said into consideration, whose names are as followeth: *Dr. Goodwin, Mr. Bridge, Dr. Wichcoat, Mr. Cradock, Dr. Owen, Mr. Benn, Mr. Nye, Mr. Dan. Dyke, Dr. Wilkinson, Mr. Kiffin, M. Caryl, Mr. Jeffey, Mr. Strickland, Dr. Tuckney, Mr. Carter, Lo. C. J. Glyn, Mr. Necomen, Dr. Cudworth, Mr. Manton, Lo. C. J. St. John, Mr. Faircloth, Mr. Rowe, Lo. C. Baron, Lord Mayor of London, Sir Christopher Pack, Sheriff Tompson, Alderman Riccard, and Mr. Edward Cresset.* Dec. 13.—It is further ordered by his Highness and the Council, that *Mr. Hugh Peters, Mr. Peter Sterry, and Mr. Bulkley* of *Eaton College*, be added to the ministers, who are appointed to attend the Committee about the proposals of *Manasseh Ben Israel*.—*Pub. Intel. Dec. 10. to 17.*

A Letter out of *Cornwall*.

“For news from hence I have not any, unless to let you understand, that *Hannah Trapnel* is come into these parts, and three young fellows with her, who pretend that she came on purpose to visit *Master John Carew*, who is a prisoner at *St. Mawes*. The fellows that were with her having with them a sword, were met by an honest trooper, who asked them what they were, and whence they came. They answered, that they would not give him an account, and demanded by what power he did examine them; who answered, that he had orders from the Lord Protector to disarm cavaliers, and unless they gave him a better account, he would have their arms. To this they replied thus: *Thy Lord Protector we own not, thou art of the army of the beast.* The Governor of *Pendennis* sent for *Hannah* to come before him; and *Mr. Lobb*, another Justice of Peace, which she refused to do; but they have sent for her again to appear before them at *Penryn*, on Thursday next. Some say she has been in a trance ever since, but you may perhaps hear more of her hereafter.”—*Pub. Intel. Dec. 24. to 31.*

Jan. 2.—The Dutch Ambassador had private audience of his Highness, which was given likewise the day after to the Ambassador of *Sweden*.—*Merc. Pol. Dec. 27. to Jan. 3.*

Jan. 4.—At the Council of *Whitehall*.

“Ordered by his Highness and the Council, that the *Lord Richard Cromwell, John Crew, Esq. the Lord Chief Justice Glyn, the Lord Chief Justice St. John, the Lord Chief Baron, the*
Lord

Lord Commissioner Whitlock, the Lord Commissioner Widdrington, William Pierrepont, William Ahurst, Tho. Grove, Esqrs. Col. John Bright, Col. Wil. Purefoy, Maj. Wil. Packer, Mr. Dan. Dike, Col. John Bridges, Col. Bridges of Worcestershire, Mr. George Griffith, Mr. Peter Sterry, and Mr. Nicholas Lockier be added to the Committee, to whom the business touching the Collections for the Protestants of *Piedmont* is referred; and the said Committee are to meet on Monday next, at two of the clock in the afternoon at *Whitehall*, in the room formerly called the Queen's Guard Chamber, to the end some particulars may be communicated to them in reference to that business. Also that *John Ireton*, Alderman of the City of *London*, *William Purefoy* and *Godfrey Bosvile*, Esquires, be added to the Committee for Trade."—*Pub. Intel. Dec. 31. to Jan. 7.*

Jan. 7.—The committee appointed to take care of the Collections made for the relief of the Protestants of the Valleys, together with those persons of honor that are newly added to them, had a meeting here in the place appointed, according to the order made January 5, where divers matters of importance were communicated to them concerning that business, wherein his Highness hath manifested himself by acts of extraordinary charity, care and compassion, to be (what the enemies of truth fear he is) the Patron and Protector of the Reformed Churches both at home and abroad.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 3. to 10:*

Jan. 17.—Ordered, that the Commissioners for putting in execution the orders of his Highness touching the regulating of printing, do cause the popish books newly printed, and by them seized, to be delivered to the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, who are required to cause the same to be forthwith burnt in *Cheapside*, or the *Old Exchange, London*. This day Col *Thomas Pride* had the honor of Knighthood conferred upon him by his Highness.—Jan. 19. His Highness was pleased likewise this morning to confer the honor of Knighthood upon Major-Gen. *John Barkstead*, Lieutenant of the *Tower* of *London*, in testimony of the many services by him performed on the behalf of his Highness and the Commonwealth.—*Pub. Intel. Jan. 14. to 21.*

March 5.—This afternoon the Lord Mayor, Alderman, and divers of the Common Council, having been sent for by his Highness, were admitted to his presence, to whom his Highness made a speech; wherein he was pleased to signify the reasons that induced him to appoint Major-Generals in the several divisions of Counties; it being hoped, that it would prove a good means to preserve the peace of the Commonwealth, and to suppress vice and wickedness, and encourage godliness and virtue. And that having found the endeavours of the Major-General very much conducing to those ends in the country, his Highness believed they would be no less effectual in the City of *London*, and therefore had appointed Maj. Gen. *Skippon* to be their Major-General, to be assisted by Sir *John Barkstead*, Major-General of *Middlesex*, and Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and some other persons who are to act along with them, in which his Highness declared, that all respect should be had to the preservation of the immunities, privileges and civil government of the city.—*Merc. Pol. Feb. 28. to March 6.*

(1656.)

Mar. 27.—We had notice, that *Monsieur de Bourdeaux*, Ambassador from his Majesty of *France*, arrived yesternight here at *London*, being returned from the French Court, to reside with his Highness in *England*.—Mar. 29.—A notable highwayman having been apprehended according to order, by some of the Messengers of the Council, was this morning brought hither, and examined before his Highness. His name is *William Francis*, but he hath concealed himself in most places where he hath been, under the name of *Neville*. He is said to have been chief in that company which robbed the carrier of *York*, in *Cambridgeshire*, of 1500*l.*; and it's reported that he and his companions have in little more than a twelvemonth's time, robbed to the value of 11000*l.* So great sums of money at a time, that instead of telling it, they shared it by the quart pot. Much industry hath been used for the taking of him, and a while since, certain troopers were employed about it in the country, who attempting him and divers of his fraternity at a house in the country, this man slew one of the troopers, and so made his escape. He was apprehended this morning at an ale-house in *Old-street*, just as he was ready to pull on his boots and take horse, to go out upon some new design, and he now stands committed to the

the prison of *Newgate*. The Lord Ambassador of *France* had private audience of his Highness.—*The Pub. Intel. Mar. 24. to 31.*

Mar. 29.—The late *Archbishop of Armagh* dying about a fortnight ago at *Ryegate*, his Highness was nobly pleased, this day, out of an honourable respect to the memory of so pious, and learned a champion of the Protestant cause, to sign a warrant directed to the Lords of the Treasury, for the sum of 200*l.* to bear the charges of his funeral, which sum is to be paid to *Nicholas Bernard*, Doctor of Divinity, who is to see to the disbursing of the money. It is conceived he will be interred in *Westminster Abbey*.—*Merc. Pol. Mar. 27. to April 3.*

We had information, that the funeral of that reverend, pious, and learned man, *Dr. Usher*, late Primate of *Ireland*, will be upon Thursday the 17th of April. The body is to be brought that morning from *Ryegate* to *George's Church*, in *Southwark*, by 12 o'clock; where such friends as intend to honor the funeral, may be pleased to meet the corps: and from thence to *Somerset House*, in the *Strand*; where, at one o'clock, those of the ministry and others may conveniently meet to accompany the corps to *Westminster Abbey*, there to be interred in the chapel. And *Dr. Barnard*, of *Gray's-Inn*, is to preach the funeral sermon.—*Merc. Polit. Apr. 3. to 10.*

April 10.—A petition of the Justices, Sheriffs, and Grand Jury and Gentry of the County of *Durham*, was lately by the Council referred to a committee, wherein they represent that they conceive it will be of great advantage to the said county of *Durham*, and likewise to all the northern parts, as well in reference to the promoting of the gospel, as to the religious education of young men in those parts, that according to the petitioners desires, a college be erected at *Durham*. It hath thereupon been ordered by his Highness and the Council, that such persons as his Highness shall think fit be empowered as trustees for founding and erecting of a college in the said city. And that the houses of the late Dean and Prebends of *Durham*, and the scite thereof, with their appurtenances, formerly reserved from sale, be vested in the said trustees, for the use of the said college so to be erected. That the sum of 282*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* per annum, by way of augmentation, be allowed to three able and godly preachers, to be members of the said college, who shall preach upon the Lord's day within the said city, or county; and also that the rent of 117*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* reserved upon a lease of the manor of *Wickham* and *Gateside*, heretofore belonging to the late *Bishop of Durham*, be allowed and paid to the said trustees towards the erecting and maintaining of the said college; and that from and after the expiration of the said lease, the yearly sum of 500*l.* issuing out of the said manor, be settled to the use of the said college, and of the provost and fellows there. That there be a provost, fellows, and scholars, and other necessary officers to be of the foundation, to be nominated by his Highness. That a committee be appointed to consider of such laws, statutes, and ordinances, to be offered to his Highness, for the good government of the said college, as shall be fit. That a letter be written to the Mayor and Aldermen of the said city of *Durham*, to set out so much of the cathedral church there, as shall be necessary for a chapel, and schools for the said college. Ordered that *Mr. John Middleton*, of *Darlington*, *Mr. Anthony Smith*, of *Durham*, *Alderman Lee*, *Alderman Henry Rowel*, *Mr. John Josslyn*, of *Durham*, *Capt. Thomas Lilburne*, *Alderman Johnson*, and *Master Hammond*, of *Newcastle*, *Mr. Rymer*, *Alderman Dickenson*, *Capt. Tho. Harrison*, *Major Smithson*, *Col. Lassels*, and *Mr. Luke Robinson*, or any of them, be authorised to take subscriptions, or contributions, from any persons that shall think fit voluntarily to subscribe, or contribute towards that work; and that a letter be written to them on that behalf.—*Pub. Intel. Apr. 7. to 14.*

Apr. 15.—*Mr. Coyet*, who had continued here some time as Resident for the *Crown of Sweden*, being to depart, took leave this day of his Highness, and his Highness considering the merits of the person, was pleased to dismiss him with an honorable character, by conferring on him the honor of Knighthood.—*Merc. Pol. Apr. 10. to 17.*

From *Dublin*, April 6.—This day gave resurrection to a no less ancient than innocent custom, which lay buried (during the war) till now that it was revived. It was at first instituted to commemorate a deliverance given this place, by the valour of the then Mayor and townsmen, when their neighbours, the *Septs* of the *ODwyres* and *OTooles* made their incursion from *Wickloe* against this city. The defeat being given them within two miles thereof, custom hath since ordered

ordered the solemnity to be there anniversarily observed; my *Lord Henry Cromwell*, with some other members of his Highness's Council here, thought fit by their presence, to encourage the solemnity of the day, where they were nobly entertained by the Mayor and his brethren in the field, which was seconded with the loud acclamations of their companies for that additional honor; the Mayor assuring his Lordship, that the city of *Dublin* afforded a double sword for his Highness and his Lordship's service, and if occasion required could double their men.—*The Pub. Intel. Ap. 21. to 28.*

Whitehall, May 2.—His Highness and the Council spent the day in private prayer and fasting, to seek a blessing from God upon our affairs and forces.—*The Pub. Intel. Ap. 28. to May 5.*

From *Dublin*, April 30.—The 19th instant, my *Lord Henry Cromwell* became the joyful father of a son; which as it hath been matter of great joy to us, so I presume it will of welcome news to you. The earnest prayers of good people gave his Lordship's Lady so easy a deliverance, that the most part of her Ladyship's travel was spent in dispatching letters for *England*: the joy thereof confined not itself long within the walls of their private family, but was strait blazed by several bonfires throughout the city; the honest townsmen seeming emulous who should contribute the greatest solemnity for so great a mercy.—The 24th following, the joys were more perfect, there being more congratulations for the infant's admission into the church by baptism, than its entrance into the world by birth: his Lordship having openly in *Christ Church*, offered up his child that day to the Lord in that ordinance, and given it his Highness's name; which so heightened the joy of the congregation, that I never saw in one meeting more eyes, and I believe hearts more intently lifted up to the Lord in prayer, never heard more passionate praises for a blessing, than on that day; which gives no small support to my faith, that a child of such prayers and praises shall not miscarry, which the Lord hath hitherto abundantly answered.

May 6.—His Highness took care for the dispatching of *Mr. Maynard* back to *Lisbon*, in *Portugal*, whence he came on Saturday last from our Agent there. He gave an account of our fleets being gone for *Cadiz*, as also, that the *King of Portugal* comports very fair with his Highness, according to the treaty made betwixt us and that Crown.—May 7.—This afternoon, the Lord Ambassador Extraordinary of *Sweden*, had private audience of his Highness.—*Merc. Pol. May 1. to 8.*

May 22.—His Highness gave audience in the morning to the Lord Ambassador of the *United Provinces*. In the afternoon to the Lord Ambassador of *Sweden*.—*The Pub. Intel. May 19. to 26.*

July 1.—It hath pleased his Highness the Lord Protector, with the advice and consent of the Council, that writs be issued out for the calling of a Parliament, according to the tenor of the government; and the time of their assembling is appointed to be in September next ensuing.—*Merc. Pol. June 26. to July 3.*

Mr. Maynard, who hath been employed by his Highness, betwixt *England* and *Portugal*, is returned again, and hath brought along with him a complete Ratification of the Articles of Peace in *Terminis*, together with 50,000*l.* in ready money, which was paid by the *King of Portugal*, according to the Articles.—*The Pub. Int. July 7. to 14.*

This day (July 15) it was ordered, that the 50,000*l.* sent hither by the *King of Portugal*, according to the Treaty, be carried into the *Exchequer*.—July 16.—His Highness by warrant directed to *Sir John Barkstead*, Lieutenant of the *Tower*, hath given order for the release of one that goes by the name of *Lucy Barlow*, (*Waters*) who for some time hath been a prisoner in the *Tower of London*; she passeth under the character of *Charles Stuart's* wife or mistress, and hath a young son, whom she openly declareth to be his; and it is generally believed, the boy being very like him, and both the mother and child provided for by him. When she was apprehended, she had one *Master Howard* in her company, and the original of this royal transcript was found about her, sealed with *Charles's* signet and signed with his own hand, and subscribed by his Secretary, *Nicholas*, which you have here transcribed verbatim.

“*Charles R.*

“We do by these presents of our especiall grace, give and grant unto *Mrs. Lucy Barlow*, an annuity or yearly pension of five thousand livres, to be paid to her or her assignes in the city of *Antwerp*, or in such other convenient place, as she shall desire, at four several payments by equal portions, the first payment to begin from the first of July 1654. and so to

continue from three months to three months during her life; with assurance to better the same, when it shall please God to restore us to our kingdoms: Given under our sign Manuel, at our Court at *Cologne*, this 21. day of January, 1655. and in the sixth year of our reign.

“ By his Majesties command,

“ *Edward Nicholas.*”

By this those that hanker after him may see they are furnished already with an heir apparent, and what a pious charitable Prince they have for their master, and how well he disposeth of the collections and contributions which they make for him here, towards the maintenance of his concubines and royal issue. Order is taken forthwith to send away his lady of pleasure and the young heir, and set them on shore in *Flanders*, which is no ordinary curtesy.—*Merc. Pol. July 10. to 17.*

July 25.—The Lord Ambassador of *Sweden* took leave of his Highness in order to a departure; and had public audience in the Banqueting House for that end. *Mr. Barkman*, Secretary to the Embassy, is to be resident here after the Ambassador is departed.—26.—His Highness feasted the said Ambassador at *Hampton Court*.—*The Pub. Intel. July 21. to 28.*

Aug. 11.—Upon consideration of the humble petition of the Society of *Lincoln's Inn*, and of divers persons of quality, inhabitants in and about the fields heretofore called by the several names of *Purs-field*, *Cup-field*, and *Fitchet's-field*, and now known by the name of *Lincoln's Inn Fields*, adjoining to the said Society, and to the cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and of the inhabitants of other places adjacent to the said fields, whose names are contained in a schedule unto the said petition annexed, on the behalf of the Commonwealth, themselves, and others the inhabitants, setting forth among other things, that divers persons have prepared very great store of bricks and other materials for the erecting of new buildings upon the said fields, ordered by his Highness the Lord Protector and the Council, that there be a stay of all further buildings, as well in *Lincoln's Inn Fields*, as also in the fields commonly called *St. James's Fields*, upon any new foundation, and likewise of all further proceedings in any such buildings already begun; and that it be recommended to the Justices of the Peace for the city of *Westminster* and the liberties thereof, to take care, that there be no such new buildings, nor proceeding in any such buildings already begun.—*The Pub. Intel. Aug. 11. to 18.*

Sept. 3.—A solemn day was observed by his Highness and the Council, in thankful remembrance of those two most wonderful victories which the Lord was pleased to give unto the forces of this Commonwealth; the one upon this day of the month, against the Scots at *Dunbar*, the other at *Worcester*. *Mr. Manton* preached before them.—*Merc. Pol. Aug. 28. to Sept. 4.*

His Highness hath, by proclamation, commanded all persons who have assisted in the wars against the State, to depart out of the cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the late lines of communication, and 20 miles about, by the 12th of September. *Sir Henry Vane* was this day (Sept. 9.) sent away prisoner to *Carisbrook Castle*, in the *Isle of Wight*.—*Merc. Pol. Sept. 4. to 11.*

Master Tho. Maynard, of *Plymouth*, merchant, having been several times sent into *Portugal* about the public affairs, and having in the employment performed many good services for the Commonwealth, his Highness hath been graciously pleased to make him Consul-General for the English nation in the kingdom of *Portugal*: and the place is settled on him by patent under the Great Seal of *England*.—*The Pub. Intel. Sept. 8. to 15.*

Sept. 15.—His Highness conferred the honor of Knighthood on *Alderman John Dethick*, Lord Mayor of the city of *London*, and upon *Mr. George Fleetwood*, of the county of *Buckingham*.

—Sept. 17.—It being the day appointed for the meeting of the Parliament, about 10 o'clock in the morning, his Highness attended by his Council, and the officers of state, and of the army, the gentlemen of his household, and his guards, came to the *Abbey Church* about 10 o'clock in the morning, where the Members of the Parliament being met, a sermon was preached before them by *Dr. John Owen*, Vice-Chancellor of the University of *Oxon*. The text being the last verse of the 14th of *Isaiah*. “ What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation; that the Lord hath founded *Zion*, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.” After sermon his Highness and the Parliament met in the Painted Chamber, where his Highness was pleased to make a speech to represent the state of affairs unto them. Which being done, the Members repaired to the House, and made choice of the *Right Hon. Sir Thomas Widdrington* to be their Speaker;

Speaker; who taking the chair, it was ordered, that *Sir John Barkstead*, and *Mr. John Maidstone*, Steward of his Highness's household, should return the thanks of the House to *Dr. Owen*, for the pains by him taken in the sermon preached before them; desiring him to print the same. And so they adjourned till the morrow morning 8 o'clock.—*Merc. Pol. Sept. 11. to 18.*

A Letter of *Gen. Blake* and *Gen. Montagu* to his Highness the Lord Protector.

" May it please your Highness,

" Being out of water, and our victuals almost spent, and having not heard from your Highness, since the receipt of your commands by the *Griffin*, we found it requisite to sail for this place, with the greatest part of the fleet, as well to recruit our wants, as to be in the way of further order. Accordingly we arrived here on the 11. instant, and the 17. following in the night received the enclosed account from the commander of the squadron left before *Cadiz*, which we humbly present to your Highness; hoping we shall be shortly able to inform your Highness more particularly thereof, having sent out what frigots we could as well to reinforce the guard before *Cadiz*, as to secure the prizes hither to us. In the mean time, the Providences that have already come to our knowledge concurring to bring these ships into our hands, do very much convince us it is of God in more than an ordinary manner; and we trust it will by the same good hand be sanctified unto us. We humbly take leave, and remain,

" Your Highness's very faithful and obedient servants,

" *Robert Blake, E. Montagu.*"

" From on board the *Naesby*, in the Bay of *Wiers*, Sept. 9. 1656."

An account touching the *King of Spain's West India* fleet, as followeth; and of the great destruction befallen the Spaniards in the Indies. The Spanish *West India* fleet consisted of 8 ships whereof 2 are taken and in our possession, 3 sunk and burnt (as the prisoners say, but our men write 4 sunk and burnt) and 3 escaped (ours say but 2.) The Admiral's ship (*Don Marcus del Porto*, an old soldier, General) reported to have in her plate about six hundred thousand pieces of eight: He carried the less, in regard that the Rear-Admiral was esteemed a more experienced and trusty person, and a fitter ship for burthen, was run ashore in the Bay of *Cadiz*. The Vice Admiral, a gallion (*Don Francisco De Esqueval*, a Biscainer commander) reported to have in her about six hundred thousand pieces of eight, upon the account of the *Marquess of Baydex*, in jewels and plate, five hundred thousand pieces of eight) was taken by our ships, and after set on fire by the Spaniards themselves, and so burnt down and sunk. In her was the *Marquis of Baydex*, Governor of *Lima* in *Peru*, and his wife, children and family; and all burnt, except his eldest son *Don Francisco Lopez*, and *Don Joseph de Sunega*, a younger son, and two of the sisters, *Donna Josepha* and *Catalina*, and a little child of a year old, who are now aboard our ships. With the father was burnt his eldest daughter, who was intended to be married in *Spain* to the son of the *Duke of Medina Celi*. There were saved of other persons of divers qualities in her about 90 in number. The Rear Admiral, a gallion *Don Francisco Del Hayo*, commander, reported to have in her two millions of plate, is taken, and in our possession. We have many prisoners of great quality in her, gentlemen of habits, and Spanish merchants. As also *Don Diego de Villa Alva*, the Governor of the *Havanna*. Another ship commanded by *Capt. John Rodrigues Calderon*, who is said to have in her in sugars, tobacco and plate to the value of six hundred thousand pieces of eight, was taken by our ships, and in the bringing off, by an accidental fire, was burnt and sunk. Another ship, commanded by *Captain John de la Torre* (one who was born and married in *Carthagene* in the *Indies*) reported to have in her 12000 *West India* hides, some quantity of sugar, which he brought to sell in *Cadiz*, and with the proceed thereof intended to buy negroes at *Angola*, and so to return to *Carthagene* again, is taken, and now in our possession. Another man of war, who had little or no plate in him, but some hides and sugar; and two other small vessels of no force or lading considerable, one of which was a *Portugul*, whom they had taken as prize between the Western Islands and *Masugam* in *Africa*. The other was a small vessel of advice from the *Vice King of Mexico* to *Spain*. These escaped to *Gibraltar*. The before-named *Don Francisco de Lopez*, now *Marquis of Baydex*, being examined, saith upon his examination, that above five months since, presently after his father and family departed out of *Lima*, in *Peru*, there happened
a fearful

a fearful earthquake, and most miraculous rain of fire from Heaven in *Peru*, insomuch that the whole City of *Lima* is swallowed up and destroyed, and also the City of *Calao*; in which places there perished above eleven thousand Spaniards, and (to see the great distinguishing hand of God) not above one hundred Indians with them. In that City also, viz. *Lima*, the *King of Spain* hath lost by the earthquake one hundred millions of silver ready wrought up. Moreover, the famous mines and mountains of *Potosi* (out of which they digged their silver) are destroyed in a wonderfull manner, so that there is no more of hills to be seen, but all plain, nor is there any further possibility of having gold or silver in *Peru*. Some of the prisoners themselves do acknowledge, that this dissolution and destruction hath befallen the Spaniards for the cruelties by them acted upon the poor Indians, they not sparing even those Indians among them who professed the Roman Catholic Religion, insomuch that the miserable creatures being beyond measure oppressed and grieved with their sufferings, cryed to Heaven for vengeance against them. Never was there a more terrible visible hand of God in judgment upon any people, since the time of *Sodom and Gomorrah*. Great is the Lord; marvellous are his doings, and to be had in reverence of all the nations round about.—*The Pub. Intel. Sept. 29. to Oct 6.*

Oct. 8.—The Parliament kept a day of thanksgiving at *Margaret's Church* for the mercies vouchsafed in the late success, which it pleased God to give to some parts of the fleet of this Commonwealth upon the Spanish coast, against the *King of Spain's West India* fleet in its return to *Cadiz*. There preached before them *Mr. Joseph Caryl* and *Mr. John Rowe*.—*Merc. Pol. Oct. 2. to 9.*

This Day (Dec. 31.) his Highness and the Council kept a day of private fasting and humiliation. It is ordered by his Highness and the Council, that *Sir Henry Vane* and *Mr. Feak* be set at liberty.—*Pub. Intel. Dec. 29 to Jan. 5.*

Jan. 6.—His Highness conferred the honour of Knighthood upon *Col. James Whitelock*, eldest son of the *Right Hon. the Lord Whitelock*; both father and son having merited much of the Commonwealth by many eminent services.—*Pub. Intel. Jan. 5. to 12.*

Jan. 14.—It hath been ordered by his Highness and the Council, that *Mr. Rogers* was committed to the *Isle of Wight* and *Mr. David Jenkins* (commonly known by the name of *Judge Jenkins*) be set at liberty.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 8. to 15.*

Jan. 19.—There was presented to the house by *Mr. Secretary*, a relation of a wicked design, to take away the Lord Protector's life, and to fire *Whitchall*, together with the Examinations of certain persons thereupon, which were read.

A brief relation of the late dangerous plot, and traitorous design, for the destruction of his Highness's person.

The common enemy having failed in all their former plots and conspiracies for the ruin of his Highness and the Government, resolved (if seems) at last to bring about their intended mischief by a vigorous and bloody attempt upon his person, for this end and purpose, they sought out and gained to themselves instruments in all points fitted for the execution of their inhuman cruelty. The principal man employed was a notable desperate fellow named ——— *Sindercomb*, one who heretofore had been a Quartermaster under *Sir John Reynolds*, in the army, and was about two years ago cashiered by *General Monk*, among others, in *Scotland*. As assistant to him in this wickedness, he associated to himself one *Cecil*; and many others were engaged in the business, whom we hope time will discover; in the mean time only these two persons are in custody. For the carrying on their work, they held correspondence with some in *Flanders*, received directions thence from time to time, and for their encouragement, *Don Alonzo*, the late Ambassador of *Spain* in *England*, returned them over sums of money, with which they were enabled to proceed. The most likely way (as they conceived) to accomplish the devilish purpose was, to contrive some means how to dispatch his Highness as he should be going to *Hampton Court*; and that they might do it with security to themselves, by having an opportunity to escape after the fact committed, they took a house at *Hammersmith*, which house hath belonging to it a little banquetting room, which stands upon the road of the said town, in a narrow dirty place of passage, where coaches use to go but softly, and that room they meant to make use of, by planting an engine in it, which being discharged, would have upon occasion torn away coach and person in it that should pass by, and they had such an engine preparing. And because it was necessary for them to have information of the times when his Highness should go abroad to
take

take the air, and the places whither, *Sindercom* cast about in his mind which way to draw in some one person near his Highness to be a partaker in the design, and acquaint them in what part of the coach his Highness would sit, going to *Hampton Court*, that so they might be sure not to miss him: and when the execrable deed should have been executed, they intended to have made an escape. For this purpose, they had bought up divers of the fleetest horses about *London*, which they kept in that house at *Hammersmith*, and for conveniency of escaping, the house they had hired stood down at some distance from that road, and had an out-let to another road. The person whom they made sure (as they thought) to be their informer touching the outgoings of his Highness, was one of the life-guard, who had formerly been an acquaintance of *Sindercom* in the army, and they gave him 10*l.* in money at first to engage him, adding thereto a promise of 1500*l.* This was one way that they resolved on, by making use of the place at *Hammersmith*. But they were not negligent in seeking other opportunities besides, and therefore (as occasion offered many times) they were wont to thrust themselves in among those that rode abroad with his Highness. Once, they thought to have done their work as his Highness was taking the air in *Hyde Park*; and to make way for their escape, they had in one place filed off the hinges of the gates, and rode about with the train attending his Highness, with intent then to have given him a fatal charge, if he had chanced to have galloped out at any distance from the company. After several attendances of this nature, and prying up and down, (having also recourse many times to *Whitehall*) and finding no occasion as yet to favour their purpose, thereupon they resolved to give their beyond-sea correspondent a proof of their resolution by firing of *Whitehall*. To this end, they cut a hole in one of the doors of the chapel, and so unbolting it, they on the eighth of this month went in and placed the materials for firing, which were discovered about nine o'clock that night; for in one of the seats was found upon the floor a basket filled with a strange composition of combustible stuff, and two lighted matches, aptly placed, which matches had been rubbed over with gunpowder, on purpose to keep them surely burning, and by the length of them, it was conceived they would have given fire to the basket about one o'clock in the morning. The basket being removed, and trial made of some part of the ingredients, it appeared to be most active flaming stuff. The next day, the two persons being apprehended, they were found to have screwed pistols, which upon trial appear notable instruments to do execution at a distance more than ordinary; and they had also a strange sort of long bullets, in the nature of slugs, contrived on purpose to rend and tear. These things are made manifest not only by many particulars of discovery, but by the confession also of one of the parties, *viz. Cecil*, who hath cast himself upon the good grace and mercy of his Highness. It was resolved by the House, that a day be appointed for a public thanksgiving to God for this discovery, and great deliverance. And that Friday come three weeks, being the 13th of February next, be the day for public thanksgiving for *England, Scotland, and Ireland*. Resolved, that the House do wait upon his Highness the Lord Protector, to congratulate with him for this great mercy and deliverance, and that the committee appointed to prepare a narrative for the grounds and reasons for setting apart Friday three weeks for public thanksgiving, do attend his Highness upon this occasion.—Jan. 21.—Mr. Speaker acquainted the House, that he had received as sent from the Council, copies of the examination of certain persons, which were read in the House on Monday, concerning the bloody and inhuman conspiracy against his Highness's person; and the House ordered, that the said copies of the said examination do remain on record in Parliament. Report was made to the House from the Committee appointed to wait upon His Highness the Lord Protector, to desire him to appoint a time when the House may attend upon his Highness to congratulate with him for the late great mercy and deliverance; that his Highness is pleased to give the Parliament a meeting on Friday next, at eleven o'clock in the morning, in *Whitehall*.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 15. to 22.*

Dublin, Jan. 13.—The face of things here, through the care and industry of those at the helm to direct, and those who are ministerial to execute, begins to look with a favourable aspect towards settlement. The courts of justice are in their wonted course and order, as in the most flourishing times of peace, and we are not a little engaged to his Highness, to send us so worthy a person as the *Lord Chancellor Steel*, to supply the Chancery in particular, as well as the

public affairs, wherein he is greatly useful, as also at the Council Board. By the activity and care also of our commander in chief, the *Lord Henry Cromwell*, a new militia of the inhabitants of the country are also settled throughout the several provinces.—*Pub. Intel. Jan. 19. to 26.*

Jan. 23.—The Speaker and the whole body of the Parliament (according to the order of the House) came hither to congratulate with his Highness the Lord Protector, for his happy deliverance from the late bloody and inhuman design against his Highness's person. To which purpose his Highness gave the Parliament a meeting in the Banqueting-house, where the sense and high affection of the House was delivered in a speech by Mr. Speaker, and a suitable reply was made thereunto by his Highness. It happened, that in the passage out of the court up to the Banqueting-house, a crowd of people thronging, made some part of the staircase to fall, but (God be blessed) no great hurt ensued to any. It was a very slight staircase that had been erected about six years ago, upon a particular occasion, and stood ever since exposed to the weather.—*Pub. Intel. Jan. 19. to 26.*

Feb. 3.—The declaration of his Highness and the Parliament for the day of public thanksgiving came abroad, being printed by his Highness's printers. In the body of which declaration there is a narrative of the late plot for the destruction of his Highness's person; the particulars whereof appear by examination upon oath, and confession of some of the parties themselves, who were engaged in the business.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 29. to Feb. 5.*

Feb. 5.—The witnesses concerning the treasonous design of *Sindercom* to take away the life of his Highness the Lord Protector, were heard before the Grand Jury, in the Court-house, at *Westminster*, and the evidences were so full and clear against him, that they found the bill, *Nemine contradicente*; and on Monday the 9th instant he is to be brought to his trial at the Upper Bench Bar, in *Westminster Hall*. As concerning the carriage of *Sindercom*, heretofore in the army, it is to be observed, that when the regiment under the command of *Col. Reynolds*, was ordered to march towards *Ireland*, for the relief of *Dublin*, *Sindercom* being quartermaster to a troop, engaged them in a mutinous refusal to obey the said orders, and although strengthened with other troops, he was apprehended near *Banbury* by a party out of the said regiment, and the troops dispersed; and he with some others reserved for justice, but taking opportunity from the darkness of the night, and multitude of prisoners taken at *Burford*, he escaped, and since was listed in *Scotland*, and thence cashiered.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 29. to Feb. 5.*

Tower of London, Feb. 14.—*Sindercomb* having upon his trial by a Jury in the Upper Bench, received sentence to be hanged, drawn and quartered at *Tyburn*, for his treasonous design against the life of his Highness, and having some days time afterwards given him for the preparing of his soul for another world, care was taken by the *Hon. Sir John Barkstead*, Lieutenant of the *Tower*, to send unto him, at several times divers eminent and pious ministers of the city to confer with him touching his concerns in the life to come. Two things in his discourse were observable; that when any of the ministers came to him, he would first condition with them, that they should not treat with him at all touching the crime for which he stood condemned. The other was, that he told them always, as an entrance to his discourse, that he was for the universal point; and being pressed to explain his meaning, he told them he believed that all men were brought into a saveable estate by the death of Christ, and he doubted not but himself should fare as well as others. Which expression shews him to have been infected with that unevangelical conceit of universal redemption. Little good could be wrought on him by any of the ministers. And no marvel, if it be considered what discourse passed from him to others, since the time of his condemnation; for, he was of the same opinion with many others that have slipt into libertinism, *viz.* That when man dieth, the soul sleepeth with the body, and (said he) it may be it shall rise again. This is that wretched opinion of that sort of men whom we (in English) call *soul-sleepers*, persons so far unworthy the name of Christians, that the ancient Heathens will rise up in judgment against them, and in the tendency of it so destructive to the convenience of government, that it disposeth those who embrace it, to attempt any wickedness whatsoever, any treason, sedition, or assassination, and to despise virtue, seeing it at once destroyeth both the hope of reward and the fear of punishment, after this life is ended. During the days allotted him for his preparation, he made several attempts, with promise of a good sum of money (700*l.* first and last) to persuade his keeper to permit him to escape,

escape, and that not being yielded to, he tempted him to procure him some poison; and not prevailing with him, he solicited his own sister who was permitted to attend him to the same purpose. On Friday the 13th instant, betwixt seven and eight o'clock at night, the writ being brought and read unto him for his execution the next day, he trembled and quaked very much at the apprehension of death, as was visible to them that were present, yet said, he was not so much troubled at death as at the infamous manner of it. What happened afterwards is as followeth; immediately upon this sad news, his sister was heard to say in the house below stairs, that nothing troubled her so much, as that he should be hanged, &c. but she had rather see him die before he went out of that room. He having discoursed a little with the men in his Chamber (which were about four or five to attend him) called for a bible, and having read awhile, he then desired them to withdraw out of the room for about half an hour, that he might have liberty to pray alone. The attendants withdrew, and putting the door to, they stood there at the top of the stairs; but before the half hour was over, he came to them himself to the door, and putting it open, bade them come in, in a cheerful manner, rubbing his hands together, and then about his mouth and nose, saying, I have done, and now pray you come in. Not long after, he undressed himself, and springing lively into bed, well (said he) this is the last night that ever I shall lie in bed. Being in bed, he had some discourse awhile with the company, without any sign of sickness, then drawing his curtain, and lying awhile silent, and afterwards snorting; one of the company observing it, went and drew the curtain gently to look on him, and found him in a dying senseless condition. All ways were used to recover him, but nothing could avail, for he was in a manner dead by eleven o'clock at night, or a little after, though he languished till twelve.—February 15. being the Lord's day, *Sindercom's* keeper taking care for the airing and cleaning of the chamber where he dyed, and the close-stool being removed, under it was found a paper written and subscribed with his own hand as followeth. God knoweth my heart, I do take this course, because I would not have all the open shame of the world executed upon my body. I desire all good people not to judge amiss of me, for I do not fear my life, but do trust God with my soul. I did this thing without the privity of any person in the world; I do before God and the world, clear my keeper, my sisters, my mother, or brother, or any of my relations, but it was done alone by myself, I say by me,

13. day, 1656.

Miles Sindercom.

Friday the 16.—The testimonies of the physicians and surgeons, as also *Sindercom's* own paper, being considered by the coroner and jury, they unanimously resolved and agreed, that he by some extraordinary means had caused his own death, and that they verily beleived the same to be by poison. On the 17. *Miles Sindercom* aforesaid, being found to have murdered himself, his body was, according to law, drawn to the open place upon *Tower Hill*, at a horse's tail, with his head forward, and there under the scaffold of common execution, a hole being digged, he was turned in stark-naked, and a stake spiked with iron, was driven through him into the earth; that part of the stake which remains above ground, being all plated with iron, which may stand as an example of terror to all traitors for the time to come.—*Merc. Pol. Feb. 12. to 19.*

(1657.)

March 31.—According to appointment, the Parliament came hither, and his Highness met them at the Banqueting house, where the Speaker addressed himself with a speech to his Highness in the name of the House. In this speech he took occasion for several reasons, to commend the title and office of a King in this nation; as that a King first settled Christianity in this Island; that it had been long received and approved by our ancestors, who by experience found it to be consisting with their liberties, that it was a title best known to our laws, most agreeable to their constitution, and to the temper of the people. And these things he made evident at large, by divers reasons and weighty arguments. Afterwards he proceeded to open the sense of the Parliament upon the several orders contained in that writing, which they came to present to his Highness, in order to the settlement of the nation, which is entitled "The humble petition and advice of the Parliament of *England, Scotland and Ireland* to his Highness, &c."—The Speaker's speech being

being ended, the humble petition and address was first read by *Henry Scobell, Esq.* clerk of the Parliament, and afterwards the ingrossed copy of it was presented to his Highness, which being done, his Highness was pleased to deliver himself in a speech to the Parliament, expressing very much of piety, gravity and affection to the Parliament and people of these nations. He observed the rich treasure of the best people of the world being involved therein, it ought to beget in him the greatest reverence and fear of God, that ever possessed a man in the world. With several other arguments intimating his fear and reverence before the Almighty upon such awful and solemn an occasion. That among all the burthens which God had laid upon him, he, to his comfort, hath found the good hand of God assisting him, when he knew not which way to stand under the weight, but by looking to the conduct and pleasure of God, which hitherto he had found to be a good pleasure toward him. That before he gave a resolution, his intent was first to seek God, who had been his guide hitherto, to have an answer put into his heart. That if he should enter upon such a work as this, without consideration, to please humours that are of this world, without seeking such an answer from God, as may prove a blessing to the person used, and make up the noble, worthy, and honest intentions of those that have prepared and effected the work, it would seem to proceed from lust and arguments of self, and that should his motives be such, the issue might prove sad to them and the three nations, who he believes have intended well in this business, and have had honest and sincere ends as the glory of God, the good of the people, and the rights of these nations. Therefore, that since they had made such a progress in the work, he desired some short time to ask council of God, and his own heart; and he hoped, that neither the humors of any weak or unwise people, nor the desires of any, who may have a lusting after things that are not good, should steer him to any other answer, but what may be ingenious, and for the good of those that he and they served, and are made to serve. And he said, that as the thing well deserved the utmost deliberation, so he should think himself bound to give as speedy an answer as he can. These are only some short heads of what was much more copiously and elegantly spoken by his Highness to the Parliament, with that majesty and authority, which appears most eminent in all his public actions; in the repetition whereof, I have only to crave pardon, for fear lest I have been injurious to the dignity of so wise and so serene a person.—*Merc. Pol. March 26. to April 2.*

April 13.—The committee of Parliament appointed to attend his Highness, having on Saturday last presented divers reasons in order to his Highness's satisfaction, touching the humble petition and advice of the Parliament, formerly presented to his Highness, did attend him again this day, and being admitted to his presence, his Highness offered divers things unto them to be communicated to the house.—14. The committee of Parliament came hither again this day to attend his Highness in the afternoon; but his Highness being indisposed in health, they were appointed to attend again tomorrow in the afternoon.—15. At three o'clock this afternoon, according to appointment, the committee of Parliament came hither to attend his Highness, to the same end as formerly; but his Highness remaining still indisposed in health, they were desired to attend again tomorrow.—*Merc. Pol. April 9. to 16.*

April 22.—The *Lord Whitlock* again made report, that the committee did yesterday attend his Highness, who did then offer unto them a paper containing certain particulars, touching several things in the Humble Petition and Advice; and that a committee are preparing a report of the whole business together. Which report the committee will shortly bring to the house. Thereupon the House adjourned itself till to-morrow morning.—*Merc. Pol. April 16. to 23.*

April 30.—The answer to the papers reported from the committee who attended his Highness the Lord Protector, being now perfected, the committee was appointed to attend his Highness therein to-morrow, and in order thereunto to meet this afternoon in the Speaker's chamber, *Westminster*.—The *Right Hon. Master of the Rolls* reported from the committee appointed to attend his Highness, that they did attend his Highness yesterday, and presented to him the resolves, and the order of the House, which his Highness took some time to consider of, and said he would give a speedy answer.—*Merc. Pol. April 30. to May 7.*

May 7.—The *Right Hon. the Master of the Rolls* made report from the committee appointed to attend his Highness, that the said committee did attend his Highness yesterday, and that his Highness told them he would give the House a meeting in the Painted Chamber this day at
eleven

eleven o'clock; but that his Highness, since that time, sent for several of the committee, and desired that the meeting of the house might be put off, and that the committee would meet him again this afternoon at 5 o'clock. According to appointment, the parliament came hither, and his Highness meeting them at the Banqueting House, declared his mind to them in a speech; wherein he let them understand, that he came thither to give answer to the desires that had been offered to him by the House in their petition and advice; and having given his reasons, he in conclusion returned this answer, "*That he cannot undertake this government with the title of King.*" A more large account is forborne till after the report shall be made to the house.—*Merc. Pol. May 7. to 14.*

May 19.—The House according to former order, resumed the debate upon his Highness's answer to the humble petition and advice presented to him by the Parliament; and it was upon the question resolved, that *Lord Protector* shall be the title, to be inserted into the humble petition and advice; and that it be referred to a committee to consider what is fit to be done, in order thereunto, which committee is to meet at 3 o'clock this afternoon in the Speaker's Chamber.—*Merc. Pol. May 14. to 21.*

June 14.—Ordered, that a committee be appointed to attend his Highness, to acquaint him with the form of the oath to be taken by his Highness, and to desire his Highness he would appoint a time when he will be pleased to take the same, and also to appoint a time when the House may attend his Highness for passing of bills. The fifth paper reported was read and accordingly agreed, viz. That *Westminster Hall* be prepared suitably to such a solemnity; at the higher end thereof, a chair of state, a canopy table, &c. That seats be made for the Members of Parliament, and then on the right hand the judges in their robes; and on the left hand the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* in their scarlet. That the oath be administered to his Highness by Mr. Speaker.—*Merc. Pol. June 13. to 25.*

June 26.—Resolved that *Sir Oliver Fleming*, Master of the Ceremonies, do from this house go to the several Foreign Ambassadors and Public Ministers of State that are here to invite them to be present at the Solemnity of the Investiture of his Highness the Lord Protector this day.

An exact relation of the manner of the Solemn Investiture, or happy Inauguration of his Highness the Lord Protector at *Westminster*.

Friday the 26. of June, being agreed upon for the investiture of his Highness the Lord Protector, and a large place being raised and prepared at the upper end of *Westminster Hall*, for that purpose; there was in the midst thereof under the great window, a rich cloth of estate set up, and under it a chair of state placed upon an ascent of two degrees, covered with carpets, and before it a table, with a chair appointed for the Speaker of the Parliament, and on each side of the Hall upon the said structure, were seats raised one above another, and decently covered for the Members of Parliament, and below them, seats on one side for my Lords the Judges of the Land, and on the other side for the Aldermen of the City of *London*. About two of the clock in the afternoon, his Highness came from *Whitehall* by water, and landing at the Parliament stairs went up into the Chamber called the Lord's House, where having retired himself awhile, Mr. Speaker and the members of Parliament being come to the Painted Chamber, his Highness attended by his Council, the Officers of State and the Judges, met them, and gave his consent to the additional and explanatory petition and advice of the Parliament, and all such other bills as were then presented to him. From thence the Speaker, with the Members of Parliament, departed to the great Hall at *Westminster*, where they seated themselves, in the places provided for them. His Highness after a short retirement in a room, near the Painted Chamber, returned into the Lord's House; the Lords Commissioners of the great Seal; the 2 Lord Chief Justices; the Master of the Rolls, and the Judges in the interim placing themselves on the side of the said House; and the Lord Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of the City of *London*, on the other. From the said house his Highness passed towards the Hall in manner following. In the first place went his Highness, his Gentlemen, and other persons of quality; next an Officer of Arms, going before the Recorder and Aldermen of *London* in their scarlets, next another Officer of Arms went before Master Attorney General, and my Lords the Judges in their robes and order; next them, *Norroy*, King of Arms, then four Serjeants at arms with their maces, going before the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and of the great Seal (the *Lord Commissioner Fiennes* bearing the Seal) and the Lord President of his Highness's council; then came *Garter*, principal King of Arms before the *Earl of Warwick*, who bare the

sword before his Highness ; on whose left hand went the Lord Mayor of *London*, by his Highness's special favour, bearing the City sword. After whom came his Highness, being attended by his Council, the principal Secretary of State, and divers of the Nobility, and other persons of great quality. His Highness being entered on the place, and standing under the cloth of estate, Master Speaker did, in the name of the Parliament, present several things (ready laid upon the table) to his Highness, *viz.* a robe of purple velvet, lined with ermine, being the habit anciently used at the solemn investiture of Princes. Next a large Bible richly gilt and bossed ; next a sword ; and lastly, a sceptre, being of massy gold ; which being so presented, Mr. Speaker came from his chair, took the robe, and therewith vested his Highness, being assisted therein by the *Earl of Warwick*, the *Lord Whitelock*, and others ; which being done, the Bible was delivered unto his Highness ; after that, Mr. Speaker girt about him the sword ; and lastly, delivered his Highness the sceptre. These things being performed, Mr. Speaker returned unto his chair, and administered the oath to his Highness, prepared by the Parliament, the form whereof is as followeth :—" I do in the presence and by the name of God Almighty, promise and swear, that to the utmost of my power, I will uphold and maintain, the true reformed Protestant Christian Religion, in the purity thereof, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, to the utmost of my power and understanding ; and encourage the profession and professors of the same : and that to the utmost of my power, I will endeavour, as chief magistrate of these three nations, the maintenance and preservation of the peace and safety, and just rights and priviledges of the people thereof. And shall in all things, according to my best knowledge and power, govern the people of these nations according to law."—His Highness standing thus adorned in princely state, according to his merit and dignity ; looking up to the throne of the Most High, who is Prince of Princes, and in whom is all his confidence, *Mr. Manton*, by prayer, recommended his Highness, the Parliament, the Council, his Highness's forces by sea and land, the whole government, and people of these three nations, to the blessing and protection of God Almighty. —After this the people giving several great shouts, and the trumpets sounding, his Highness sat down in the chair of state, holding the sceptre in his hand. At the right elbow by his Highness's chair, sat his Excellency the Lord Ambassador Extraordinary of *France* ; at the left, his Excellency the Lord Ambassador Extraordinary of the *States General* of the *United Provinces* ; on the right side of the chair, stood the *Earl of Warwick*, bearing the sword ; and on the left side, the Lord Mayor of *London*, with the city sword ; near to his Highness stood the most noble Lord, the *Lord Richard Cromwell*, his Excellency the *Lord Fleetwood*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland* ; the *Right Hon. the Lord Cleypole*, Master of his Highness's Horse ; his Highness's Council, and all the officers of state attending. There stood also upon the lower descent, near the *Earl of Warwick*, the *Lord Viscount Lisle*, and *General Montague* : and on the other side, the *Lord Whitelock*, each of them bearing a drawn sword. While his Highness thus sat, a Herald stood up aloft, giving a signal to a trumpet to sound three times ; after which, he did by authority and direction of Parliament, there publish and proclaim his Highness Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the dominions and territories thereunto belonging, requiring all persons to yield him due obedience.—Hereupon the trumpets sounded, and the people made several great acclamations with loud shouts, "*God save the Lord Protector.*" Then an officer of arms standing upon the top of the stairs, made proclamation again after the same manner ; which was followed with shouts and loud acclamations as before. After a little pause, the whole ceremony being ended, his Highness saluting the Ambassadors, and public Ministers, proceeded thence in his princely habit, the train whereof was borne up by several noble persons, among whom was the *Earl of Warwick's* grandchild ; the *Lord Sherwood*, and the eldest son of the *Lord Roberts*, of *Truro*. The Aldermen, Recorder, the Judges, with the officers of state, and the rest, proceeded in the same order as they came from the House of Lords, and passed through the Hall to the great gate leading into the *New Palace Yard*, where his Highness entered into his coach of state, being in his robes. The *Earl of Warwick* sat in the other end of the coach, and the *Lord Richard Cromwell*, and the *Lord Whitelock* in one side, the *Lord Whitelock* having one of the drawn swords in his hand. On the other side sat the *Lord Visc. Lisle*, and *General Montague* bearing the other two drawn swords in their hands. The *Lord Cleypole*, Master of the Horse, led the horse of honor in rich caparisons. The coach was at-

tended

tended by his Highness's life-guard, and other guards, with the officers of arms on horseback; the officers of state, Judges, Lord Mayor, and Aldermen, all waiting on his Highness in their coaches to *Whitehall*; the whole being managed with state and magnificence, suitable to so high and happy a solemnity. The Speaker with the Members of Parliament returned to the House, where it was resolved, that it be recommended to his Highness the Lord Protector, as the desire of the Parliament, that his Highness will be pleased to encourage all Christian endeavours for uniting the Protestant churches abroad; and several Members were appointed to present this vote to his Highness. Resolved, that the public acts passed this Parliament, be printed at the public charge, and that every Member of this House have a copy thereof.—July 1.—This day his Highness the Lord Protector was proclaimed in the city with great solemnity. About ten o'clock in the morning, at *Whitehall Gate*, the persons met who were to give attendance upon this ceremony: First, the messengers belonging to the Council; next trumpeters; next them the life-guard of his Highness; after them other trumpeters; next his Highness his gentlemen; after them more trumpeters; next, divers officers of the army, gallantly mounted; then trumpeters again; next, the Serjeants at Arms, and the Heralds of Arms, and Garter principal King of Arms betwixt two Gentlemen Ushers, before his Highness's Council in their coaches, proceeding in this order to *Temple Bar*. At this place they were met by the Lord Mayor, mounted on horseback, in his crimson velvet gown, and his collar of SS. with the Recorder and Aldermen of *London*, all in their scarlet on horseback, attended by his officers, trumpeters, and the loud music of the city. From thence an officer of arms proceeded before the Aldermen, then next before the Lord Mayor his mace-bearer, the sword-bearer, with his cap of maintenance, and a Herald of Arms. Then proceeded several Serjeants at Arms belonging to his Highness and Council, with *Norroy* King of Arms; next after them Garter principal King of Arms, between two Gentlemen Ushers, going immediately before the Lords of His Highness's Council, and the principal Secretary of State, in their coaches. In this manner they proceeded towards the *Royal Exchange*, making two stands by the way. First at *Chuncery-lane* end, over against the *Inner Temple Gate*, where proclamation was made by the Common-Cryer of *London*, according to the tenor of the proclamation already published by Act of Parliament, the Lord Mayor, Council, the Aldermen of *London*, and all Officers standing bare. The second stand was made in *Cheapside*, at the end of *Woodstreet*, where proclamation was made as before. Thence they proceeded in order to the *Royal Exchange*, arriving there at exchange time, where proclamation was made (as in all other places) by sound of trumpet, in the form aforesaid; and the humble petition and advice was published: after which, the trumpets sounding, three loud acclamations were made by the people, "*Long Live the Lord Protector.*"—*Merc. Pol. June 25. to July 2.*

July 20.—The *Hon. John Cleypole*, father of my *Lord Cleypole*, was by his Highness created Baronet, and afterwards he received also the order of Knighthood from his Highness.—July 21.—An order of his Highness and the Council, touching the issuing of the assessment of 60,000*l.* by the month, for three months, commencing the 25th of March, 1657, was agreed to, and ordered to be offered to his Highness, as the advice of the Council. *Col. William Sydenham*, one of the Lords Commissioners of his Highness's Treasury, took the oath of a Privy Counsellor, prescribed by the additional and explanatory petition and advice of the Parliament. Also *Major-Gen. Philip Skippon* took the same oath.

Those of the Council which were sworn last week, are these following:

Henry Laurence, Lord President of his Highness's Privy Council; *Lord Deputy Fleetwood*, *General John Desbrowe*, *Edmond Earl of Mulgrave*, *Philip Lord Viscount Lisle*, *Lord Commissioner Fiennes*, *Walter Lord Strickland*, *Francis Rous, Esq.* *John Thurloe, Esq.* principal Secretary of State.—*Merc. Pol. July 16. to 23.*

July 23.—Came news that on Saturday the 18th instant, a convocation being held in the University of *Oxon*, for the choice of a new Chancellor, election was made of the most noble Lord, the *Lord Richard Cromwell*, by the cheerful and unanimous suffrages of the whole convocation.—July 24.—*Col. Edward Sexby*, who was formerly of the army, but of late years hath been in *Flanders*, and there engaged in design with the Spanish party against his Highness and the Commonwealth, coming over into *England* lately to promote the said design, and being this day

under

under sail to return into the *Low Countries*, was apprehended in the *Hope*, in a mean habit, disguised like a country-man, and his visage altered by an over-grown beard, who being brought before His Highness, was, after examination, sent prisoner to the *Tower of London*.—*Merc. Pol. July 23. to 30.*

This week arrived in the *Downs*, an Ambassador Extraordinary from the *King of Portugal*, by name *Don Francisco de Mello*, General of the Artillery in that kingdom, who is come since to *Gravesend*, and from thence he shortly cometh to *London*.—*Merc. Pol. Aug. 6. to 13.*

“ Sir, “ You hauinge desired by seuerall lett^s. to knowe our minde concerning yor. weighinge ancor & saylinge wth the fleet out of the *Downes*, wee have thought fitt to lett you knowe, that wee doe very well approue thereof, and that you doe cruse up and downe in the *Chanell*, in such places as you shall iudge most convenient, takeinge care of the safetie, interest, and honour of the Comonwealth. I remayne,

“ Yor. very loueinge freind,

“ *Whitehall*, 11. August, 1657.”

“ *Oliuer P.*”

Directed, “ For *Generall Mountague*, on board the *Naseby*, in the *Downes*.”

The above is a copy from the original letter, in the possession of *Thomas Lister Parker, Esq.*

Under the Seal of the Commonwealth is written “ His Highness’s letter, Aug^t. 11. 1657, to comand mee to sayle.”

His Highness having resided this week at *Hampton Court*, the Portugal Ambassador’s entrance hath been delayed ’till the next week; it’s supposed it will be within 2 or 3 days.—*Merc. Pol. Aug. 20. to 27.*

Aug. 31.—*Mr. John Lilburn* (commonly known by the name of *Lieut.-Col. Lilburn*) dying on Saturday at *Eltham*, was this morning removed thence to *London*, and his corps conveyed to the house, called the *Mouth*, at *Aldersgate*, which is the usual meeting-place of the people called Quakers, to whom (it seems) he had lately joined in opinion. At this place, that afternoon, assembled a medley of people, among whom the Quakers were most eminent for number; and within the house a controversy was, whether the ceremony of a herse-cloth should be cast over his coffin; but the major part being Quakers not assenting, the coffin was about five o’clock in the evening brought forth into the street. At it’s coming out, there stood a man on purpose to cast a velvet herse over the coffin, and he endeavoured to do it; but the crowd of Quakers not permitting it, and having gotten the body upon their shoulders, they carried it away without further ceremony, and the whole company conducted it into *Moorfields*, and thence to the new church-yard adjoining to *Bedlam*, where it lieth interred.

Sept. 2.—His Excellency the Lord Ambassador of *Portugal*, being this day conducted by *Sir Oliver Fleming*, Master of the Ceremonies, and divers of his Highness’s gentlemen, and other persons of honor and quality, by water from *Greenwich*, landed at the *Tower*, where being received in his Highness’s coach, and attended by a great train of coaches of the nobility, and other persons of honor, he was with all respect and honor brought through *London* to *Westminster*, to be entertained there at the usual place in the *Palace Yard*, at the charge of his Highness.—Sept. 3.—This morning his Highness returned from *Hampton Court*, and in the afternoon public audience was given in the Banqueting-house to the Lord Ambassador of *Portugal*.—*Merc. Pol. Aug. 27. to Sept. 3.*

Sept. 8.—Letters from *Dublin* came, giving an account of the progress of the noble *Lord Henry Cromwell* in the north parts of *Ireland*, where care hath been taken to put all things in good order for the peoples ease and satisfaction, and his Lordship was with much good affection entertained there, by the principal persons of those parts, in all the places of his passage. After which, he removed thence into *Connaught*.—*Merc. Pol. Sept. 3. to 10.*

Whitehall, Oct. 15.—The Lord Ambassador *Lockhart* arrived here out of *France*, who was well received by his Highness. This day also *Alderman Chiverton*, Lord Mayor elect of the City

Cromwell

19th October 1651

Oliver C.

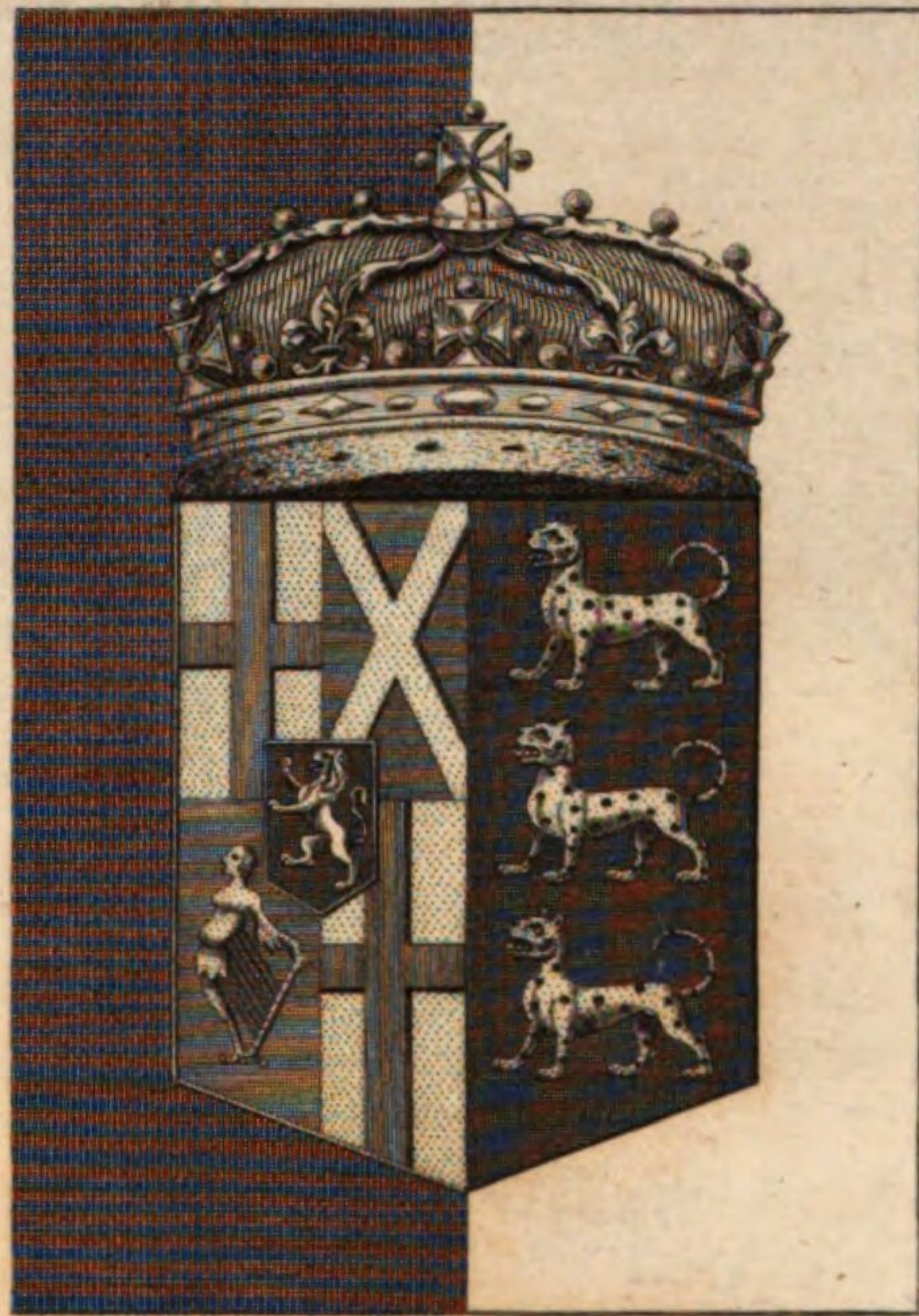
11th August 1657.



OLIVER CROMWELL'S House in Whitehall.



The Arms on his Coffin, from the original Print
in the possession of M^r. R. Grave.



From the Original Escutcheon taken from his Hearse
in the possession of M^r. R. Grave.

Engraved by D. Smith.

City of *London*, for the year ensuing, was by the Recorder and Aldermen of the city presented to his Highness, in the usual manner, for approbation: and his Highness approved of the said election.—*Merc. Pol. Oct. 15. to 22.*

Nov. 11.—This day the most illustrious Lady, the *Lady Francis Cromwell*, youngest daughter of his Highness the Lord Protector, was married to the most noble gentleman, *Mr. Robert Rich*, son of the *Lord Rich*, grandchild of the *Earl of Warwick*, and of the *Countess Dowager of Devonshire*, in the presence of their Highnesses, and of his grandfather, and father, and the said Countess, with many other persons of high honor and quality.—The solemnities of the happy nuptials were continued and ended with much honor.—*Merc. Pol. Nov. 5. to 12.*

Nov. 14.—The *Lord Newport*, Lord Ambassador of the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, had audience, and took leave of his Highness, being to go into *Holland* upon some special occasions. This morning also his Highness was pleased to confer the honor of Knighthood upon *Alderman Thomas Andrews*, of the city of *London*.—*Merc. Pol. Nov. 12. to 19.*

Nov. 19.—Yesterday afternoon, his Highness went to *Hampton Court*, and this day the most illustrious Lady, the *Lady Mary Cromwell*, third daughter of his Highness the Lord Protector, was there married to the most noble Lord, the *Lord Falconbridge*, in the presence of their Highnesses, and many noble persons.—Friday, 20.—Their Highnesses, with the said Lord and Lady, returned from *Hampton Court*.—*Merc. Pol. Nov. 19. to 26.*

From *Dublin*, Nov. 25.—This week hath afforded here some new transactions, whereof I send you this brief account. The affairs of this country have been at a stand for several months past, 'till on Saturday last, *Col. Walters* arrived within few days from *London*, bringing a commission for his Excellency the *Lord Henry Cromwell* to be Lord Deputy, with another commission and instructions from his Highness and his Privy Council, for the ordering of affairs in reference to the Council for this dominion of *Ireland*. He immediately attended his Excellency at *Cork House*, and presented him his commission. This news was very acceptable, and revived the spirits of the people, in expectation of a happy settlement, and a flourishing government under so illustrious a person. Yesterday, about two o'clock in the afternoon, his Excellency met the Lords of his Highness's Council in the Council Chamber, where the Master of the Rolls, in the presence of many of the Nobility, the Officers of state, the Officers of the army, the Mayor and Aldermen of this city, with many Gentlemen and Citizens, read the commission; which being done, the Lord Chief Justice administered the oath to his Lordship, after which *Dr. Harrison* prayed. Prayer being ended, his Excellency the Lord Deputy took the sword and conferred the honor of Knighthood on *Col. Matthew Thomlinson*. Afterwards, departing to his house, *Sir Matthew Thomlinson* bare the sword before him; two maces were carried also before; and night being come, the way from the Council Chamber to *Cork House* was set on both sides with lighted torches, then the great guns fired round the town, the bells rang, fireworks and bonfires were made, with great testimonies of rejoicing among the people.—*Merc. Pol. Nov. 26. to Dec. 3.*

Dec. 5.—This week his Highness was pleased to confer the honor of Knighthood upon *Thomas Foot*, and *Thomas Atkins*, Aldermen of the city of *London*; and also upon *Col. John Hewson*.—*Merc. Pol. Dec. 3. to 10.*

Dec. 23.—The most illustrious Lord, the *Lord Richard Cromwell*, returned to this city.—*Merc. Pol. Dec. 17. to 24.*

Dec. 31.—This day the most illustrious Lord, the *Lord Richard Cromwell*, took the oath of Privy Counsellor, and sat a member of his Highness's most Honorable Privy Council.—Jan. 6.—His Highness conferred the honor of Knighthood upon *James Drax, Esq.* a gentleman of much worth, and of great interest in plantations at the *Barbadoes*, where he formerly lived for some years.—*Merc. Pol. Dec. 31. to Jan. 7.*

Jan. 13.—This morning died *Col. Edward Sexby* prisoner in the Tower of *London*, having been awhile distracted in mind, and long sick.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 7. to 14.*

Colonel Sexby on the 12. of October last, being lately come to himself after a violent fit of the ague, &c. sent for the Lieutenant of the Tower (*Sir John Barkstead*) and confessed to him the following particulars. “*Sir John*, I sent to you, to tell you, that I am guilty of the whole business

of *Sindercom*, as to the design of killing the Lord Protector, &c. and to that purpose I furnished *Sindercom* with about 500*l.* in money, and also with arms, and tyed him to an engagement that he should not reveal the design." And further he said, "the letters they have of mine, they could not prove them to be mine, but by my own confession, which I now confess and acknowledge that they are mine, and that I was with *Charles Stuart*, and acquainted him that I was an enemy to the Lord Protector, and I also declare, that I received a large sum of money from the Spaniard to carry on my said design, and to make what confusion I could in *England*, by endeavouring the killing of the Lord Protector, and by what other ways I had in design; and to the end, the better to effect it, I came into *England* in a disguised habit, and was the principal in putting on others in the said design."—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 14. to 21.*

Jan. 25.—A letter from his Highness the Lord Protector, directed to our right trusty, and right-well-beloved *Sir Thomas Widdrington*, Speaker of our House of Commons, to be communicated to the House, dated the 25. January instant, was this day read; and it was, that the House would give his Highness a meeting in the Banqueting-house at *Whitehall*, at three o'Clock this afternoon. Resolved, that this house do give his Highness the Lord Protector a meeting at the Banqueting-house in *Whitehall*, at three of the clock this afternoon, as is desired. That this house be adjourned till two of the clock this afternoon, and that all the Members of this House do then meet and give their attendance in the House, to go from thence to *Whitehall*.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 21. to 28.*

Jan. 28.—The house resolved, that tomorrow morning they would take into consideration what answer they will return to the message brought from the House of Lords by *Mr. Justice Windham* and *Mr. Baron Hill*, on Friday last. Resolved, that his Highness be moved, that he would please to give directions for the printing of his Highness's speech, made by him in the Banqueting-house at *Whitehall*, on Monday the 25. of this instant January. And a committee was nominated to attend his Highness accordingly, who are to meet in the Speaker's Chamber this afternoon at two of the clock, and from thence to go to *Whitehall* to his Highness. Resolved, that this committee be empowered to move his Highness to communicate and deliver to them the paper concerning the state of the public monies, mentioned by him in the Banqueting-house on Monday last. Also, that this committee do acquaint his Highness that this House will take the matters imparted to them by his Highness, in his speech at the Banqueting-house, into serious and speedy consideration. The Committee accordingly attended his Highness, with these resolves of the House.—*Merc. Pol. Jan. 28. to Feb. 4.*

Feb. 4.—Betwixt the hours of 10 and 11 his Highness came to the House of Lords, and commanded the Usher of the Black Rod to go and acquaint the House of Commons, that his Highness was come to the Lord's House, and there expected them.—The Usher of the Black Rod being called into the House of Commons, signified the same accordingly, whereupon the Speaker and the whole House coming into the Lord's House, and standing without the bar, his Highness standing under the cloth of estate made a speech to them, wherein he declared several urgent and weighty reasons making it necessary for him, in order to the public peace and safety, to proceed to an immediate dissolution of this Parliament, and accordingly his Highness dissolved the Parliament.—*Merc. Pol. Feb. 4. to 11.*

Feb. 16.—This day died the most noble gentleman *Mr. Robert Rich*, son of the *Lord Rich*, grandchild of the *Earl of Warwick*, and husband of the most illustrious lady the *Lady Francis*, youngest daughter of his Highness; a young Nobleman of great hopes and virtues, answerable to the nobleness of his extraction.—*Merc. Pol. Feb. 11. to 18.*

Mar. 9.—His Highness was pleased to confer the honor of Knighthood upon *John Lenthall, Esq.* only son of the *Right Hon. William Lord Lenthall*, Master of the Rolls, both father and son being persons of high merit toward the Commonwealth, and of a very particular affection to the person, and the interest of his Highness, and the government. His Highness also, as an addition of honor, conferred the sword upon him.—*Merc. Pol. Mar. 4. to 11.*

Whitehall, March 12.—This afternoon the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London*, came hither in a body, to attend his Highness; as also the Commanders and Officers of the army; and being admitted to his presence, his Highness was pleased in a speech at

at large, to represent unto them the danger, wherein they of the whole City and the whole Nation, were involved at present, by reason of the new designs of the old enemy, *Charles Stuart* and his confederates abroad, and his party here at home, who have been at work secretly to embroil the nation again in blood, as soon as shall he be able to make his intended invasion. His Highness also told them, that he knew this to be true, that he knew it by letters of theirs intercepted, by certain intelligence from abroad of their proceedings, and by information from the mouths of such persons as had been engaged to act with them. He acquainted them likewise, that the *Lord of Ormond* whom some now call the *Duke of Ormond*, in person, had been lately here for three weeks together, being come over on purpose to promote the design, by encouraging and engaging as many as he could in and about the City; and that he went away again on Tuesday last. Also, that in order to this invasion, *Charles Stuart* was waiting in *Flanders*, having about 8000 men quartered in several places near the water side, as at *Bruges*, *Brussels*, *Ostend*, &c. And that two and twenty hired ships were in readiness to transport them, waiting only for the opportunity of some dark night to slip by our fleet; which they may the more easily perform, ours being ships of great burthen, drawing much water, and so not able to ride upon the flats; and therefore seeing a real danger so near at hand, and that the peace and safety of the City, and the whole Nation is highly concerned in it, he desired the Citizens might be sensible of it, and how much it behoves them to provide for their own, and the Nations security. And to that end, his Highness recommended to the Lord Mayor and the body of the City, the settling of their Militia; and that it might be settled in the hands of pious and sober men, well affected to the present government, and such as are free from discontent and faction; persons that may carry on the work with alacrity and discretion; to put the City in a posture of defence, that they may be in a condition to suppress tumults and insurrections, designed by the enemy of our peace and prosperity. Many other particulars his Highness insisted on, to give them an account of the present state of affairs, and of divers past transactions, but having no notes to help my memory, and being afraid lest I may already have fallen short in relating the heads of what was more copiously and much better spoken, I have only this to add, that the Citizens expressed much cheerfulness in the presence of his Highness, and departed with very great satisfaction; the good effects whereof will shortly appear by their acting for the public peace and safety.—March 15. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of *London*, in Common Council assembled at *Guildhall*, took into consideration the speech made to them by his Highness, on Friday the 12. instant, and being very sensible of the particulars contained in the said speech, and of their own duty relating thereunto, they resolved, that an humble petition and representation should be presented to his Highness; and that a committee be appointed to draw up the said petition and representation, and accordingly a committee was nominated for that purpose, to bring it in on the morrow.—*Merc. Pol. Mar. 11. to 18.*

Mar. 22.—His Highness was pleased to confer the honor of Knighthood upon *Aderman Chiverton*, the present Lord Mayor, and upon *Alderman John Ireton* of the City of *London*.—*Merc. Pol. Mar. 18. to 25.*

(1658.)

April. 10.—His Highness hath been pleased lately by patent, to confer the honor of Baronet upon three persons of merit, viz. *Col. Henry Ingoldsby*, *John Twisleton* of *Kent*, Esq. elder brother of *Sir Philip Twisleton*. Also upon *Henry Wright*, Esq. son of *Dr. Wright*, an eminent physician lately deceased. *Merc. Pol. Apr. 8. to 15.*

His Highness and the council having judged it necessary to erect an High Court of Justice, in pursuance of the Act of Parliament, for trial of divers agents of the common enemy, and other traitorous conspirators; things are preparing in order thereunto, and the Commission will within three or four days be issued out under the Great Seal of *England*.—*Merc. Pol. Apr. 15. to 22.*

Tower, May 19.—*Sir William Leighton*, who commanded the late King's own troop, and was since a Colonel in *Colchester*, being a dangerous person, was committed on Saturday night last to this place for high treason. Major ——— who went by the name of *Mr. Rogers*, and formerly commanded as a Major of horse in *Gloucestershire* for the late King, afterwards at *Wallingford*, under *Colonel Blake*, was apprehended at the *Bell Inn* in *Carter Lane*, on Saturday night late, (which was the place of his rendezvous) with divers others whom he had in his company;
some

some of which have confessed the whole business that they were to act in with the said Major, whose names we yet shall forbear to mention. Several captains and other Officers that were of the late King's party are likewise here in custody, of whom you will very speedily hear more, as also several apprentices, some of which have freely made very large confessions. It is very observable, that all those apprentices that are here in custody, are either the sons of old Cavaliers, or else such debauched fellows, that their masters could not rule or govern them. This morning, one that had been a Captain of the late King's party was apprehended at *Islington*; and though he were not worth ten groats, yet in a little garden plat behind his house was an horse taken worth fifty pieces, trained up for the great saddle. Mr. Mordant, brother to the *Earl of Peterborough*, Mr. Jo. Russell second brother to the *Earl of Bedford*, Sir William Compton, formerly Governor of *Banbury*, and brother to the *Earl of Northampton*; Sir Richard Willis, formerly Governor of *Newark*; Sir Henry Slingsby of *Yorkshire*, and Dr. Hewit, are all committed upon high treason.—*Merc. Pol. May 13. to 20.*

May 20.—Painted Chamber. By the Commissioners by Act of Parliament for securing of his Highness's person, &c.

"Whereas this Court have this day appointed to proceed on Tuesday next, being the 5. day of this instant, May, at nine of the clock in the forenoon, in *Westminster Hall*, to the trial of John Hewet, Doctor of divinity, John Mordant, Esq. Thomas Woodcock, Gent. Sir Henry Slingsby, Knight, William Clayton, Esquire, for high treason. It is ordered, that the Lieutenant of the *Tower of London*, do bring the said persons before this Court, the time and place aforesaid, to the end the Court may proceed to the trial of them accordingly, and that he do give them speedy notice hereof, that they may prepare themselves for their said trial."

John Lisle, President."

May 26.—Yesterday a gallant ship was launched at *Woolwich*, being very near as big as that stately ship called the *Naisby*, and she was named the *Richard*, in honor of the most illustrious Lord, the *Lord Richard Cromwell*, who was present at the launching.—27. This day the most noble Lord, the *Lord Fauconbridge* set forth hence towards *Gravesend*, so on for *Dover*, and thence for *Calais*, accompanied by some Lords, and many Gentlemen of quality; his Lordship being sent by his Highness to congratulate his Majesty of *France*, touching the affairs of this Campaign, in regard of the amity and good correspondence established between his Highness and his said Majesty.—*Mer. Pol. May 20. to 27.*

June 2.—By the Commissioners for security of his Highness's person, &c.

"Ordered, that Dr. Reynolds, Mr. Caryl, Mr. Calamy, and Mr. Manton, be desired to repair forthwith unto Sir Henry Slingsby, Knight, and John Hewit, Doctor of Divinity, now prisoners in the *Tower of London*, to prepare them for death, to which they are condemned by sentence of this Court, to be executed upon them on Saturday next. Signed in the name of the said Court."

John Phelps, Clerk of the said Court."

His Highness being informed, that Dr. Hewit, prisoner in the *Tower of London*, who stands attainted of high treason, before the Commissioners appointed by Act of Parliament, for levying war against his Highness, and the Commonwealth, had judgment to be hanged, drawn and quartered at *Tyburn*; this instant Saturday, his Highness was graciously pleased, upon humble suit made, to reprieve him till Tuesday the eighth instant, at which time he is to be executed on *Tower Hill*, by severing his head from his body; and his Highness's pleasure is, that the rest of the judgment shall be remitted. The like favor also was extended to Sir Henry Slingsby, who is to suffer also the same day, in the same place.

June 5.—This evening arrived the most noble Lord, the *Lord Fauconbridge*, with the Lords and Gentlemen that accompanied him, being safe returned from *Calais*.—*Merc. Pol. June 3. to 10.*

June 15.—The *Duke of Crequi*, first gentleman of the Bed Chamber to the *King of France*, and Monsieur Mancini, nephew of the most eminent *Cardinal Mazarin*, accompanied by divers of the

the Nobility of *France*, and many Gentlemen of quality, arrived at *Greenwich*, and *Sir Oliver Fleming*, Master of the Ceremonies, with divers Lords and Gentlemen of quality, received them there, and conducting them thence by water in his Highness's barge, many other barges attending to carry their retinue; they betwixt five and six o'clock in the evening landed at the *Tower*, where entering his Highness's coach, and other coaches being prepared for their company, they passed through the City, and being followed by a large train of coaches with six horses, and many others they were very honorably conducted to *Brook-house*, in *Holborn*, the place appointed to lodge them, where they were entertained at the charge of his Highness.—June 16. This afternoon being the time appointed by his Highness to give them audience, they were attended hither (to *Whitehall*) in his Highness's coach by the Master of the Ceremonies about five o'clock, they being accompanied by the most Noble Lord, the *Lord Fauconbridge*, with divers other Lords and persons of quality, who conducted them to their audience, which his Highness gave them standing under a cloth of estate. And the *Duke of Crequi* speaking in French, signified to this effect, that he was sent from his Majesty of *France* to make a return of congratulation to his Highness concerning the affairs of this campagne, particularly touching the prosperous successes of the united forces of both nations; as also to assure his Highness of the high esteem his Majesty hath of his friendship, and that he shall not be wanting upon any occasion to testify his earnest desire to maintain the amity and good correspondence happily established with his Highness, &c. The like was expressed by *Monsieur Mancini*, nephew of the *Cardinal*, in the name of his Eminency, to both which his Highness gave answers in brief, with the like returns of honour and affection, to manifest his high esteem of so great and good an ally as his Majesty of *France*, as also of his chief minister the *Cardinal*. After this, his Highness received the compliments of those noble persons that came along with them, and so the ceremony ended, they being (as before) accompanied back to *Brook House*, in *Holborn*.—*Merc. Pol. June 10. to 17.*

On Monday the 21. instant, his Excellency the *Duke of Crequi* and *Monsieur Mancini*, departed toward *Calais*. One circumstance was omitted in our last, being the day before they took leave of his Highness, they came hither to express their great respects to her Highness, and were admitted to her presence; in like manner they made addresses to the most illustrious ladies, the *Lady Mary* and the *Lady Francis*.—*Merc. Pol. June 17. to 24.*

Bristol, July 3.—On Thursday last, the most illustrious Lord, the *Lord Richard* (having received two or three invitations in the name of this City) set forward from *Bath* hither, attended by a numerous train of Gentry, and was met three miles from the Town by the Sheriffs, accompanied with at least 200 horse, whence after their salutation and compliment in the name of the City, they conducted his Lordship with his Lady, and the *Hon. Col. William Cromwell*, *Mr. Dunche*, &c. into *Bristol*, waited on by near 400 horse, at whose entry the artillery was fired from the marsh and the ships that lay in the road; and his lordship riding forward, was encountered by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and was by them waited on to a house, provided for his lordship at *Colonel Aldworth's* in *Broad Street*, and there received with hearty demonstrations of their affections to their Highnesses (whom they said they had formerly the honor to see there) and particularly to his Lordship. The next day his Lordship rode out to be witness of the beauty of the place, and was at his return entertained with a noble dinner; at which it is observable that (although there were exceeding plenty of wine, &c.) yet there was so much respect had to their prudent orders and civil decorum, that, that great entertainment was void of that rudeness, excess, and noise, into which the liberty of feasts, in these our days, do often betray the guests. The same evening his Lordship passing through another part of the City, round the Town Marsh, was complimented with the discharge of the great guns upon the place, and in his way forth treated particularly by the Mayor, with a banquet, &c. and returned safe to *Bath*. Throughout this whole entertainment there appeared as clear a face of duty and good affection, as ever was seen at any time upon the like occasion; yet it is no more then what is paid to that noble Lord in every place, by such as have had the honor to observe his great humanity, joined with so great hopes, and the noblest inclinations of a virtuous mind.—*Merc. Pol. July 1. to 8.*

Whitehall, July 6.—This day the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs and Aldermen of the City came hither, and being admitted to his Highness's presence, they, by the mouth of *Sir Lislebon Long*, their Recorder, made acknowledgments of their great sense of the mercy and goodness of God, in bringing divers of the conspirators to their deserved punishment; and they congratulated his Highness, touching the deliverance of his person, the City and the whole Nation, from that destruction and confusion which was threatened thereby.—*Merc. Pol. July 1. to 8.*

Hampton Court, July 17.—His Highness residing in this place, here arrived this day the most illustrious Lord, the *Lord Richard*, who being returned from the western parts, was received by their Highnesses with the usual demonstrations of their high affection toward his Lordship. His Highness hath been pleased the same day to confer the honor of Knighthood upon *Henry Jones, Esq.* a gentleman that hath given more than ordinary proofs of high courage in several services; particularly in the late battle near *Dunkirk*, where as a volunteer, he performed service on foot, along with that gallant Gentleman *Lieutenant-Colonel Roger Fenwick* (who sustaining the first fury of the enemy, received his death's-wound, and lies asleep in the bed of honor) in which action the said volunteer was also wounded; and afterwards mounting himself he struck in with the French horse, and among them did farther service against the enemy; whereby he stands a noble example to the young gentry of *England*.—*Merc. Pol. July 15. to 22.*

Hampton Court, July 30.—This evening here arrived the most Noble Lord, the *Lord Fauconbridge*, with his most illustrious Lady, the *Lady Mary*, being safe returned out of the north; where in all places of their journey, and particularly at *York*, the people of those parts made so large expressions of their duty, in the honors done to the person and virtues of this most religious Lady, and of their extraordinary affections toward this meritorious Lord, as abundantly manifested, what a high esteem his noble qualities have purchased him in his own, as well as other countries.—*Merc. Pol. July 29. to Aug. 5.*

Hampton Court, Aug. 6.—This day, about three o'clock in the morning, it pleased God to put a period to the life of the most illustrious Lady, the *Lady Elizabeth*, second daughter of his Highness the Lord Protector, to the great grief of her Lord and husband, their Highnesses, the whole Court, and of all that have had the honor to be witnesses of her virtue, being a Lady of an excellent spirit and judgment, and of a most noble disposition, eminent in all princely qualities; which being conjoined with the sincere resentments of true religion and piety, had deservedly placed her nigh the heart of her parents, her husband, and other near relations, and procured her an honourable mention in the mouths both of friends and enemies, as was observed in her life time, and hath already been abundantly testified since the time of her death.—*Merc. Pol. Aug. 5. to 12.*

Whitehall, Aug. 24.—This day his Highness returned hither from *Hampton Court*.—*Merc. Pol. Aug. 19. to 26.*

Aug. 28.—His Highness the Lord Protector was pleased to confer the honor of Baronet on *William Wyndham*, of *Orchard Wyndham*, in the county of *Somerset, Esq.* a person of a very noble extraction, of much merit, and of high esteem in his country.—*Merc. Pol. Aug. 26. to Sept. 2.*

Whitehall, Sept. 3.—His most Serene and Renowned Highness, *Oliver*, Lord Protector, being after a sickness of about 14 days (which appeared an ague in the beginning) reduced to a very low condition of body, began early this morning to draw near the gate of death; and it pleased God about three o'clock this afternoon, to put a period to his life. I would willingly express upon this sad occasion, the deep sorrow which hath possessed the minds of his most noble son and successor, and other dearest relations, had I language sufficient: but all that I can use, will fall short of the merits of that most excellent Prince. His first undertaking for the public interest, his working things all along, as it were out of the rock, his founding a military discipline in these nations, such as is not to be found in any example of preceding times; and whereby the noble soldiery of these nations may (without flattery) be commended for piety, moderation, and obedience, as a pattern to be imitated, but hardly to be equalled by succeeding generations. His wisdom and piety in things divine, his prudence in management of the civil affairs, and
conduct

conduct of the military, and admirable successes in all, made him a Prince indeed among the people of God; by whose prayers being lifted up to the Supreme Dignity, he became more highly seated in their hearts, because in all his actings it was evident, that the main design was to make his own interest one and the same with theirs, that it might be subserving to the great interest of *Jesus Christ*. And in the promoting of this, his spirit knew no bounds, his affection could not be confined at home, but brake forth into foreign parts, where he was by good men universally admired as an extraordinary person raised up by God, and by them owned as the great Protector and patron of the Evangelical Profession. This being said, and the world itself witness of it, I can only add, that God gave him blessings proportionable to all these virtues, and made him a blessing to us, by his wisdom and valor, to secure our peace and liberty, and to revive the ancient renown and reputation of our native country. After all this, it is remarkable, how it pleased the Lord, on this day to take him to rest, it having formerly been a day of labors to him; for which both himself and the day (Sept. 3.) will be most renowned to posterity, it having been to him a day of triumphs and thanksgivings for the memorable victories of *Dunbar* and *Worcester*; a day, which after so many strange revolutions of Providence, high contradictions, and wicked conspiracies of unreasonable men, he lived once again to see, and then to die with great assurances and serenity of mind, peaceably in his bed. Thus it hath proved to him to be a day of triumph indeed, there being much of Providence in it, that after so glorious crowns of victory placed on his head by God on this day, having neglected an earthly crown, he should now go to receive the crown of everlasting life. Being gone, to the unspeakable grief of all good men, the Privy Council immediately assembled, and being satisfied that the Lord Protector was dead; and upon sure and certain knowledge that his late Highness did in his lifetime, according to the humble petition and advice, declare and appoint the most Noble and illustrious Lord, the *Lord Richard*, eldest son of his said Highness, to succeed him, it was resolved at the Council, *Nemine Contradicente*, that his late Highness hath declared and appointed the said most Noble and illustrious Lord to succeed him in the government, Lord Protector, &c.; whic being made known to the officers of the army, it was pleasant to behold, with how much content and satisfaction they received the notice of it, and unanimously concurred thereunto, being resolved to their utmost to maintain the succession, according to law: which worthy resolution of theirs, as it speaks them men of honor, prudence, and fidelity, mindful of the merits of their late great leader, and common father, and of the grand interest of establishment, after all our shakings; so it is but answerable to the worth and nobleness of his son, who, in all respects, appears the lively image of his father, the true inheritor of his Christian virtues; a person, who by his piety, humanity, and other noble inclinations, hath obliged the hearts of all, and thereby filled this people with hopes of much felicity, through God's blessing upon his government. Hereupon the Council passed a proclamation in order to the proclaiming of his Highness; which was signed by the Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, the Lord President, and Lords of the Privy Council, the most Noble Lord, the *Lord Fauconbridge*, and the rest of the officers of the army; and it was resolved, that proclamations should be made tomorrow morning at nine of the clock; In order whereunto the Heralds, Serjeants at Arms, and other Officers were ordered to attend. Also that letters be sent to the Judges to repair forthwith to *London*. This night, about eight o'clock, the Lord Chamberlain of his Highness's household, came from the Council to his Highness's lodgings; and notice being given to his Highness, that the Lord Chamberlain was without with a message from the Council, his Lordship was called in, and the subject of the message was to acquaint his Highness, that the Council intended forthwith to wait upon his Highness, &c. The Lord Chamberlain being returned, after a little space, the Noble Lords of the Council, with the Lord President in the head of them, came to the said lodgings, and being admitted to his Highness's presence, the Lord President made a speech to deliver the sense of the Council; which was to this effect: In the first place, to let his Highness know, how deeply the Council is affected with grief for the death of his princely father, and that they could not but very much condole with his Highness for so great a loss; and withal to acquaint him, that his late Highness, his dear father, having in his life-time, according to the humble petition and advice, declared and appointed him to succeed him in the government of these nations, the Council had taken the matter into consideration, and thereupon resolved

resolved accordingly. To this his Highness made a suitable return, in countenance and language, expressing a very deep sense, as well of his own sorrow for the loss of his most dear father, as of the faithfulness and singular good affection manifested by the Council towards his deceased father and himself, in the present occasion; and of the great weight of government, by God's providence now laid upon his shoulders; and which he could not hope to sustain any other way, than by being borne up by their prayers, and by the prayers of the rest of God's people, whose peace and prosperity, he to the utmost of his power, would endeavour to promote in the government of these nations, &c. The Council returning to their chamber, appointed a committee of their own, viz. The most noble Lords, the *Lord General Montague, Strickland, and Skippon*, to go into the city, where finding the Aldermen and the Committee for the Militia assembled together, they communicated to them what had passed at the Council, together with the proclamation for proclaiming his Highness on the morrow morning; to which they also gave an unanimous and cheerful concurrence, being abundantly satisfied (as men generally are) touching the person of that most noble and illustrious Prince, the declared and undoubted successor. This morning (Sept. 4.) about nine o'clock, the Lords of the Council meeting in the Council-chamber, gave command for the proclaiming of the Lord Protector, and all things being in readiness, with divers troops of horse and companies of foot attending, betwixt the hours of ten and eleven, the trumpets sounded, the trumpeters went before, the Heralds or Officers at Arms in their formalities, and three Serjeants at Arms did obeysance three times to their Lordships of the Council, who shewed themselves out at the coach-window, witnesses of this high and happy solemnity before a numerous concourse of the people. Then the Officers drawing near under the window, a trumpet sounded, after which one of the clerks attending the Council produced the proclamation, which was proclaimed aloud by *Norroy*, King of Arms, in the following words:

"Whereas it hath pleased the most wise God, in his providence, to take out of this world the most serene and renowned, *Oliver*, late Lord Protector of this Commonwealth; and his said Highness having in his life-time, according to the humble petition and advice, declared and appointed the most noble and illustrious, the *Lord Richard*, eldest son of his late said Highness, to succeed him in the government of these nations; we therefore of the Privy Council, together with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of *London*, the Officers of the Army, and numbers of other principal Gentlemen, do now hereby, with one full voice, and consent of tongue and heart, publish and declare the said noble and illustrious *Lord Richard*, to be rightfully Protector of this Commonwealth of *England, Scotland, and Ireland*, and the dominions and territories thereunto belonging; to whom we do acknowledge all fidelity and constant obedience, according to law, and the said humble petition and advice, with all hearty and humble affections; beseeching the Lord, by whom Princes rule, to bless him with long life, and these nations with peace, and happiness, under his government."—*Richard Chiverton*, Mayor, *Henry Lawrence*, President, *Nathaniel Fiennes*, C. S. *John Lisle*, C. S. C. *Fleetwood*, *Jo. Disbrowe*, *E. Montague*, *Gil. Pickering*, *Cha. Wolseley*, *P. Lisle*, *Philip Skippon*, *Wm. Sydenham*, *Wm. Strickland*, *Phi. Jones*, *Jo. Thurloe*, *Edw. Whalley*, *Wm. Goffe*, *Tho. Cooper*, *Oliver Fleming*, *Fauconbridge*, *John Clerk*, *Tho. Pride*, *Edm. Prideaux*, *Tobias Bridge*, *Ed. Salmon*, *J. Biscoe*, *Waldine Lagoe*, *John Mill*, *E. Grosvenor*, &c.—God Save his Highness *Richard* Lord Protector!

This was followed with loud shouts and acclamations of the people, *God Save the Lord Protector*. From hence the Heralds, Serjeants at Arms, and other Officers, proceeded towards the *Palace Yard, Westminster*, where proclamation was made as before; also at *Temple Bar, Cheapside* at the end of *Wood-street*, and the *Royal Exchange*, amidst reiterated shouts and acclamations of the populace; many volleys of shot also were given by the soldiery drawn up to attend the ceremony.—*Merc. Pol. Sept. 2. to 9.*

This afternoon (Sept. 4.) the Physicians and Chirurgians appointed by order of Council, to embowel and embalm the body of his late Highness, and fill the same with sweet odours, performed their duty.

A collection of several passages concerning his late Highness *Oliver Cromwell*, in the time of his sickness; wherein is related many of his expressions upon his death-bed: together with his prayer within two or three days before his death. Written by one that was then groom of his bed

bed-chamber. [*Major Butler* attended him in his last moments.—See *Neal's History of the Puritans*, vol. 4. p. 169.] 4to. London, 1659.—22 pages.

“His Highness being at *Hampton Court*, sickned a little before the *Lady Elizabeth* died, whose decease was on Friday the sixth day of August, 1658, shee having lain long under great extremity of bodily pain, which with frequent and violent convulsion-fits brought her to her end. But as to his Highness, it was observed, that the sense of her outward misery in the pains shee endured, took deep impression upon him, who indeed was ever a most indulgent and tender father, his affections being regulated and bounded with such Christian wisdom and prudence, which did eminently shine forth in filling up, not onely that of a father, but also all other relations, wherein hee was a most rare and singular example. And no doubt but the sympathy of his spirit with his sorely-afflicted and dying daughter, considering also his great burdens, cares, and labours in government, hard censures, bitter reproaches, and unjust calumnies from friends: the plots, conspiracies, and ingratitude of enemies, of all whom he better deserved; besides his deep sense of suffering christians in other parts of the world, as far as the protestant interest extended; I say, considering all this, and much more, with such a large heart and comprehensive spirit as he had, could and did take in, it was enough to have deprest and sunk the stoutest and most undaunted courage in the world; and I have often wondered he was able to hold out so long, but he was born up by a supernatural power, at a more than ordinary rate.

And therefore to come nearer, a few days after the death of the *Lady Elizabeth*, his daughter, at *Hampton Court*, which touched him nearly, being then himself under bodily distempers, forerunners to his sickness, which was to death, and in his bed-chamber, he called for his Bible, and desired a person honourable and godly, then (with others) present to read unto him, *Phil. iv. 11, 12, 13*, “*Not that I speak in respect of want, but I have learnt in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. I know both how to be abated, and how to abound, every where, and in all things. I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need*, v. 13. *I can do all things through Christ that strengtheneth me.*” Which read, said he (to use his own words as near as I can remember them) this scripture did once save my life, when my eldest son died, which went as a dagger to my heart, indeed it did. And then repeating the words of the text himself, declared his then thoughts to this purpose, reading the 10th and 11th verses of *Paul's* Contentation and Submission to the Will of God in all conditions (said he) “’Tis true, *Paul*, you have learnt this, and attained to this measure of grace, but what shall I do? Ah, poor creature, it is a hard lesson for mee to take out, I finde it so!” But reading on to the 13th verse, where *Paul* saith, “*I can do all things through Christ that strengtheneth me,*” then Faith began to work, and his heart to find support and comfort, saying thus to himself, “He that was *Paul's* Christ, is my Christ too; and so drew waters out of the well of salvation, Christ, in the covenant of grace.” But a little nearer yet, after his return to *Whitchall*, his sickness increasing upon him, he was observed to be in a very spiritual frame of heart, and full of holy expressions, caught up by one or other fearing God that were present, as a hungry man doth meat. A little whereof it was my comfort to meet with, the very night before the Lord took him to his everlasting rest, which were to this purpose following, viz. “*Truly God is good, indeed he is, he will not*” . . . there his speech failed him, but as I apprehended it was *he will not leave me*: this saying that God was good, he frequently used all along, and would speak it with much chearfulness and fervour of spirit in the midst of his pain. Again he said, “I would be willing to live to be further serviceable to God and his people, but my work is done, yet God will be with his people.” He was very restless most part of the night, speaking often to himself. And there being something to drink offered him, he was desired to take the same, and endeavour to sleep, unto which he answered, “*It is not my design to drink or to sleep, but my design is to make what haste I can to be gone.*” Afterwards towards morning, using divers holy expressions, implying much inward consolation and peace; among the rest he spake some exceeding self-debasing words, annihilating and judging himself. And truly it was observed, that a public spirit to God’s cause did breathe in him (as in his life time) so now to the very last, which will further appear by that prayer he put up to God two or three days before his end, which was as followeth:

Z z

“ Lord

"Lord, although I am a miserable and wretched creature, I am in covenant with thee, through grace, and I may, I will come to thee for thy people, thou hast made me (though very unworthy) a mean instrument to do them some good, and thee service; and many of them have set too high a value upon me, though others wish, and would be glad of my death: but Lord, however thou dost dispose of me, continue and go on to do good for them, give them consistency of judgement, one heart and mutual love, and go on to deliver them, and with the work of reformation, and make the name of Christ glorious in the world; teach those who look too much upon thy instruments, to depend more upon thyself; pardon such as desire to trample upon the dust of a poor worm, for they are thy people too. And pardon the folly of this short prayer, even for Jesus Christ's sake, and give us a good night, if it be thy pleasure."

"Some variation there is of this prayer as to the account divers give of it, and something is here omitted, but this is certain, that these were his requests."

Sept. 6.—It was ordered, that *Sir Oliver Fleming*, Knight, Master of the Ceremonies, do forthwith give notice, in the name of his Highness's Council, to all the Ambassadors and public Ministers of Foreign States here residing, that it hath pleased God to take out of this world the most serene and renowned *Oliver*, late Protector of the Commonwealth; and that the said office of Lord Protector is now devolved upon the *Lord Richard*, eldest son of his said late Highness, who by his said father in his life time, appointed and declared to succeed him in the government of these nations.—*Merc. Pol. Sep. 2. to 9.*

Sep. 10.—This was observed by his Highness and the Council as a day of fasting and humiliation, in sense of the hand of God for taking away the late Lord Protector, and to seek for a blessing on his Highness, the now Lord Protector, and his government. All things are here in preparation for the funeral ceremonies, which are to be performed with all honor and magnificence for his late Highness, whose body is next week to be removed to *Somerset House*, there to rest in a bed of state, as becomes the dignity and renown of so great a Prince, till the time appointed for the interment.—*Merc. Pol. Sep. 9. to 16.*

This night, Sept. 20. the corps of his Highness was removed hence in a private manner, being attended only by his own servants, viz. The Lord Chamberlain and the Comptroller of his Highness's household, the Gentlemen of his Bed Chamber, the Gentlemen of the Household, the Gentlemen of the Life Guard, the guard of Halberdiers, and many other officers and servants of his Highness. Two Heralds or Officers of Arms went next before the body, which being placed in a hearse drawn by six horses, was conveyed to *Somerset House*, where it rests for some days more private, but afterwards will be exposed in state to public view.—*Merc. Pol. Sep. 16. to 23.*

Oct. 6.—His Highness with the advice of his Privy Council, hath appointed the most illustrious Lord, the *Lord Henry*, now Lord Deputy, to be henceforth Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. As an addition of honor and dignity due to the merits of the said illustrious Lord, who hath abundantly manifested his great prudence, for several years past, in the government and settlement of that realm. The Commission for this Lieutenancy is passing under the Great Seal of *England*.—*Merc. Pol. Sep. 30. to Oct. 7.*

Whitehall, Oct. 18.—This afternoon his Highness standing under a cloth of estate, in the Presence Chamber, gave audience to his Excellency the Lord Ambassador of *France*, who being introduced by *Sir Oliver Fleming*, Master of the Ceremonies, presented his Highness's two letters one from his Majesty of *France*, the other from his Eminency *Cardinal Mazarin*, as chief Minister of State; and he delivered himself in a speech to this effect: That his Master the King of *France* having understood the death of his late Highness of glorious memory, did very much take to heart the loss of so great a Captain, and so good an ally of his crown, that he rejoiced, that in order to the repairing of so great a loss, it hath pleased God to establish his Highness, the undoubted successor; that it was the desire of his Majesty by all means, to maintain that alliance and amity which had hitherto been of so great advantage to both nations, that his Majesty, to manifest the sincerity of his friendship, would be ready upon any occasion, either with his councils or forces, to assist his Highness against any of his enemies or opposers whatsoever. And the Ambassador added in his own behalf, that as he himself had a particular affection toward this state, having

now



The LORD PROTECTOR lying in State at Somerset House.

Engraved by J^{rs} Caldwell, from the original print in the Collection of JOHN TOWNELEY ESQ^R.

now many years resided among us, and toward the person of his late Highness, to whom he always bore a reverence for his princely virtues; so he should at all times be most ready to give his Highness a testimony how joyful he is to see him thus happily established in the government, and how desirous he is to give him a proof that he is his Highness's most humble servant, &c. To this his Highness made a princely return to each particular, shewing how highly he esteemed, and how kindly he accepted the affectionate expressions and amity of so great an ally as the *King of France*; the continuance of whose friendship he earnestly desired, assuring the Ambassador, that he would improve all opportunities which may serve to demonstrate his desire of maintaining a real amity and good correspondence with the crown of *France*.—*Merc. Pol. Oct. 14. to 21.*

A particular and exact relation how *Somerset House* is prepared for the effigies, or representation of his late Highness, by particular order of the Lords of the Council, which was first shewed publicly on Monday last.

The first room the people enter, was formerly the Presence Chamber, which is hung completely with black, and at the upper end a cloth of estate, with a chair of estate standing upon the Haut-place under the state. From thence you pass to a second large room, which was the Privy Chamber, all compleatly hung with black, and a cloth of estate at the upper end, having also a chair of estate upon the Haut-place, under the cloth of estate. The third room is a large withdrawing chamber, compleatly hung as the other, with a black cloth, and a cloth of estate at the upper end, with a chair of estate as in the other rooms. All these three large rooms are completely furnished with escutcheons of his Highness's arms, crowned with the imperial crown, and upon the head of each cloth of estate is fixed a large majesty escutcheon fairly painted and gilt, upon taffity. The fourth room, where both the body and the effigies do lie compleatly hung with black velvet, the roof of the said room cieled also with velvet, and a large canopy or cloth of estate of black velvet fringed over the effigies; the effigies itself apparelled in a rich suit of uncut velvet, being robed first in a kirtle robe of purple velvet, laced with a rich gold lace, and furred with ermins, upon the kirtle is the royal large robe of the like purple velvet laced, and furred with ermins, with rich strings, and tassels of gold; his kirtle is girt with a rich embroidered belt, in which is a fair sword richly gilt, and hatched with gold, hanging by the side of the effigies; in the right hand is the golden scepter representing government; in his left hand is held the globe, representing principality; upon his head, the cap of regality of purple velvet, furred with ermins. Behind the head is a rich chair of estate of cloth of gold tissue; upon the cushion of the chair stands the imperial crown set with stones. The whole effigies lies upon a bed covered with a large pall of black velvet, under which is a fine Holland sheet upon six stools of cloth of gold tissue; by the sides of the bed of state lies a rich suit of compleat armour, representing his command as General; at the feet of the effigies stands his crest, as is usual in all ancient monuments. This bed of state upon which the effigies so lies, is ascended unto by two ascents, covered with the aforesaid pall of velvet, and the whole work is encompassed about with rails covered with velvet; at each corner is a square pillar or upright, covered with velvet; upon the tops of them are four beasts, supporters of the imperial arms, bearing banners or streamers crowned; the pillars are decorated with trophies of military honor, carved and gilt. The pedestals of the pillars have shields and crowns gilt, which makes the whole work noble and compleat; within the rails stand eight great standards or candlesticks of silver, being almost five feet in height, with great tapers in them of virgin wax, three foot in length. Next to the candlesticks are set upright in sockets, the four great standards of his Highness's arms, the guidons, the great banners, and banrolls, all of taffity, richly gilt and painted; the cloth of estate hath a Majesty scutcheon fixed at the head, and upon the velvet hangings on each side of the effigies is a Majesty scutcheon, and the whole room fully and completely furnished with taffity scutcheons. Much more might be enlarged of the magnificence of this solemn setting up, and shewing the effigies at present in *Somerset House*, where it is to remain in state until the funeral day, which is appointed to be on the 9. of November next.—*Merc. Pol. Oct. 14. to 21.*

Nov. 20.—All things are now ready prepared for the funeral solemnity, and the tickets directed to those persons who are to attend, are sent to their respective dwellings, to inform them touching the manner of their attendance on Tuesday next, the day appointed.

Somerset

Somerset House, Nov. 23.—This being the day appointed for the solemn funeral of the most serene and renowned *Oliver Lord Protector*; and all things being ready prepared, the effigies of his Highness standing under a rich cloth of state, having been beheld by those persons of honor and quality which came to attend it, was afterwards removed, and placed on a hearse, richly adorned and set forth with escutcheons and other ornaments, the effigies itself being vested with royal robes, a scepter in one hand, a globe in the other, and a crown on the head. After it had been a while thus placed in the middle of the room, when the time came that it was to be removed into the carriage, it was carried on the hearse by ten of the gentlemen of his Highness forth into the court, where a canopy of state, very rich, was borne over it by six other gentlemen of his Highness till it was brought and placed on the carriage; at each end whereof was a seat, wherein sat two of the gentlemen of His Highness's Bed Chamber, the one at the head the other at the feet of the effigies. The pall being made of velvet and fine linen, was very large, extending on each side of the carriage, to be borne by persons of honor, appointed for that purpose; the carriage itself was adorned with plumes and escutcheons, and was drawn by six horses, covered with black velvet, each of them likewise adorned with plumes of feathers. The manner of the proceeding from hence along the *Strand*, towards *Westminster*, we cannot (by reason of the shortness of time) give information of, in all its particulars, but must refer the reader to another opportunity. All along the way, on each side the streets, the soldiers were placed without the rails. A Knight Marshall on horseback, with his black truncheon, tip't at both ends with gold, attended by his deputy, and thirteen men on horseback. The persons in mourning which attended this solemnity were very numerous. There were servants to persons of all qualities, also all the servants of his Highness, as well inferior and superior, as well those within his household as without; the servants and officers of the Lord Mayor of the City of *London*; Gentlemen attendants on public Ministers and Ambassadors; poor Knights of *Windsor*; Secretaries, Clerks, and other Officers belonging to the Army, Admiralty, Treasury, Navy, and Exchequer; Officers in command in the Fleet; Officers in command in the Army; Commissioners for Excise, and of the Army; Committee of the Navy; Commissioners for approbation of Preachers; Officers and Clerks belonging to the Privy Council; Clerks of Council; Clerks of both Houses of Parliament; his Highness's Physicians; head Officers of the Army; the chief Officers and Aldermen of *London*; Masters of the Chancery; his Highness's learned Council at Law; Judges of the Admiralty; Masters of Requests; Judges in *Wales*; Barons of the Exchequer; Judges of both Benches; Lord Mayor of *London*; persons allied in blood to his late Highness; the Members of the Lord's House; publick Ministers and Ambassadors of Foreign States and Princes; the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal, Lords Commissioners of the Treasury; the Lords of his Highness's Privy Council; the Chief Mourner and those persons of honor that were his assistants. The reader is to excuse the not naming these in order, the purpose being only to declare the quality of the persons that attended. A great part of those of the nobler sort were in close mourning, the rest in ordinary. They were divers hours in passing, and in their passage disposed into several divisions, each division being distinguished by drums and trumpets, a standard or a banner, borne by a person of honor and his assistant, and a horse covered and led, of which horses four were covered with black cloth, and seven with velvet; these being passed in their order, at length followed the carriage with the effigies, on each side of the carriage were borne the banner-roles, being twelve in number, by twelve persons of honor, and several pieces of his Highness's armour were borne by honorable persons, officers of the army, eight in number. After those noble persons that supported the pall, followed *Garter*, principal King of Arms, attended with a gentleman on each side bare-headed; next him the chief mourner, and those Lords and noble persons that were supporters, and assistants to the chief mourner. Next followed the horse of honor in very rich equipage, led in a long rein by the Master of the Horse; in the close followed his Highness's guard of Halberdiers, and the Warders of the *Tower*. The whole ceremony was managed with very great state to *Westminster*; many thousands of people being spectators. At the west gate of the Abbey church, the hearse with the effigies thereon, was taken off the carriage by those ten gentlemen, who removed it before, who passing on to enter the church, the canopy of state was by the same persons borne over it again; and in this magnificent manner they carried it up to the east end of the Abbey, and placed it in that noble structure, which was raised there on purpose



His HIGHNESS Effigies standing in state.

*Engraved by Jas. Caldwell from the original Print
in the Collection of JOHN TOWNELEY Esq.*

purpose to receive it, where it is to remain for some time, exposed to public view. This is the last ceremony of honor, and less could not be performed to the memory of him, to whom posterity will pay (when envy is laid asleep by time) more honor than we are able to express.—*Merc. Pol. Nov. 18. to 25.*

Some few days ago, a dangerous person was apprehended near *Temple Bar*, being by accident met by an officer of his Highness's army; he is called by the name of *Major Henshaw*, who was the leading man in the contriving and managing of that insurrection plotted three or four years ago, for the destruction of his Highness's person and the government, it being the same business for which *Mr. Gerard* was beheaded upon *Tower Hill*. He is here detained under custody, in order to his examination.—*Merc. Pol. Dec. 2. to 9.*

Dec. 14.—This day came sad news of the death of an illustrious infant Lady, the *Lady Dorothy*, second daughter of his Highness, who died at *Hursley*, in *Hampshire*, and the loss is entertained by their Highnesses with much sorrow of mind.—*Merc. Pol. Dec. 9. to 16.*

Dec. 26.—This evening his Highness was pleased to confer the honor of Knighthood on *Col. Hugh Bethel*, formerly of the army. One who for his many eminent services, deserves to have his name registered in the records of honor, among the most valiant and best commanders.—*Merc. Pol. Dec. 23. to 30.*

Jan. 22.—*Nathaniel Lord Fiennes*, and *John Lord Lisle*, Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal, did in the Council Chamber at *Whitehall*, deliver unto his Highness, then sitting in Council, the Great Seal; and his Highness did thereupon deliver the same to the said *Nathaniel Lord Fiennes*, *John Lord Lisle*, and *Bulstrode Lord Whitlocke*, as keepers of the said Great Seal; and the said Lords did then also take the oath of Keepers of the Great Seal, it being administered unto them severally.—*The Pub. Intel. Jan. 17. to 24.*

Jan. 27.—This being the day appointed for the meeting of the Parliament, his Highness, attended by his Privy Council, and the high officers of state and of his household, with the officers of his army, and the gentlemen of his household, passed by water in a stately new-built galley, and landed at the Parliament stairs, from whence the *Lord Cleypole*, master of the horse, bearing the sword before him, he passed up to the House of Lords, and through it into the withdrawing rooms thereto belonging; where having reposed awhile, he passed thence to the Abbey Church, being attended as before, the *Lord General Disbrowe* then bearing the sword. The gentlemen of his Highness's household led the way, divers companies of foot being ranked on each side, then followed divers officers of the army, the comptroller of the household, the captain of his Highness's yeomen of the guard, the Lord Chamberlain, the Lords Keepers of the Great Seal, the Serjeants at Arms with their maces before his Highness, and the whole ceremony was ordered by the heralds or officers at arms attending in their formalities. The whole company being seated, a sermon was preached by *Doctor Thomas Goodwin*; which being ended, his Highness, and the rest in the same order as they came, returned to the House of Lords, where, after a little retirement, his Highness standing on the ascent, railed on purpose in royal manner, under the cloth of estate, sent the Usher of the Black Rod, to give notice to the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, assembled in their House, that his Highness expected them; who being come, his Highness was pleased to deliver himself in a speech, viz. In the first part whereof he took occasion with much affection to condole the loss of his renowned father, a loss not only to himself, but to the three nations. After whose death being entered into his labours, he shewed, how that by the wonderful providence of God, and by the disposition of the law, himself is now settled his successor, and invested with the government of these nations. That being called to the government, one of the first things he had upon his heart, was the calling of this Parliament, as the proper means for the supply of our necessities, and the healing of our breaches; and that this he did, it being his principle, and his desire to be advised by Parliament in the ordering of his government. Thereupon he recommended to them, the state of his army by land, his fleets by sea, they being very much in arrears; adding, that the army by their patience and obedience in so great wants, have manifested themselves to be the best army in the world, and that they would be found upon any occasion united and well resolved, for the effecting of any good work. He likewise related to them, the state of our Protestant friends and allies abroad, the reviving power, and designs of the *King of Spain*, the Roman Emperor, and other their confederates,

confederates to oppress the reformed professors. He exhorted them to make speedy provision to supply urgent occasions of the state, both at home and abroad. He also recommended to them in a particular manner, a regard to the people of God in these nations, and to the maintenance of the universities and schools of learning: exhorting them to unity and unanimity in their counsels for the affairs of the public; assuring them, that by the answers which he should give them upon any occasion, he would make it appear, that he is ready to concur with them for the public good; so that nothing should be wanting on his part to make this a happy Parliament. These are in effect the principal particulars of that excellent speech which he delivered with so gracious and princely a deportment, as hath gained this opinion among the wisest hearers, that he deservedly holds the place of supreme Magistrate in these nations. The worth of the speech itself will be seen when it comes abroad in print, and therefore you must not measure it by this narrow scantling. The Protector having ended, he declared that he had appointed the *Lord Keeper Fiennes* to discourse more fully upon the same subject, who in an elegant oration, insisted more at large on the particulars mentioned by his Highness, and so dismissed the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, to the choosing of their Speaker. His Highness departed, having the sword borne before him by *Lord Cleypole*; and as he came he returned to *Whitehall* by water.—*The Pub. Intel. Jan. 24. to 31.*

Feb. 21.—The humble petition of *George, Duke of Buckingham* was this day read.—Resolved, that *George Duke of Buckingham*, now prisoner at *Windsor Castle*, upon his engagement upon his honor at the bar of this House, and upon the engagement of the *Lord Fairfax*, in twenty thousand pounds, that the said Duke shall peaceably demean himself for the future, and shall not join with, or abet, or have any correspondence with any of the enemies of the Lord Protector, and of this Commonwealth, in any the parts beyond the seas, or within this Commonwealth, shall be discharged of his imprisonment and restraint; and that the Governor of *Windsor Castle* be required to bring the *Duke of Buckingham* to the Bar of this House, on Wednesday next, to engage his honor accordingly. Ordered, that the security of twenty thousand pounds to be given by the *Lord Fairfax* on the behalf of the *Duke of Buckingham* be taken in the name of his Highness the Lord Protector. According to the order of this House made on Thursday last, a narrative was made by an honorable member, who gave the House an account of the state of the war, and of the affairs of the *Kings of Sweden and Denmark* in relation to the *Baltic Sea*, and to the command of the *Sound*; and how far and in what manner as well his late Highness the Lord Protector, deceased, and also his now Highness, the Lord Protector, had severally interested themselves by way of mediators in their respective differences; he further gave the House an account of the shipping and forces of the States General of the United Provinces now in the *Sound*, and what further preparations (as is informed) they are now making, and that his now Highness and the Council had directed such shipping and forces to be prepared here, as he apprehends may be for the security of this Commonwealth in these times of so great action.—*Merc. Pol. Feb. 17. to 24.*

(1659.)

March 28.—This day came about fourteen of the most eminent merchants concerned in the *Barbadoes*, and presented an address to his Highness from the said Island, together with a letter from the Governor thereof, directed to his Highness, which contained the forms of the oaths taken by the Council and Assembly of the Island, and the form of the proclamation whereby his Highness was proclaimed there. The address being read, his Highness, at the reception thereof, made a very obliging return to each particular, taking especial notice of the good affection of the whole country to the memory of his father, and to himself, and from thence took occasion to tell them, that their address, though late, came time enough, in regard it did but cause the wound given by his father's death, to bleed afresh, in the loss of whom he might say, they also (even the merchants) have lost a friend, he having been one that was mightily affected with all their concerns abroad, and took much delight to be discoursing how to promote their affairs in the remote parts of the world. His Highness promised, that those steps his father had chalked out for them, himself would endeavour to walk in, and readily contribute what lay in him for their encouragement and advantage, they being a numerous industrious people that brought both honor and profit to their country, and who deserve respect, having made that isle the best improved plantation in the world.

Whitehall,

Whitehall, Mar. 27.—This night it pleased God, that her Highness was safe delivered of a daughter.—*Merc. Pol. March 24. to 31.*

April 6.—This evening an address was made to his Highness in one of the public rooms of audience, entitled, "The humble representation and petition of the Officers of the Armies of *England, Scotland, and Ireland.*" For the particulars whereof, I refer you to another opportunity; but in general, it tended to their concernments as an army, and in respect to the public interest of the Commonwealth, &c. This address was entertained by his Highness, with a very great affection and respect to the whole body of officers who presented it, using many expressions of tenderness and endearment to them, as the old friends of his renowned father, and the faithful servants of the public interest of these nations, in the maintenance whereof he resolved to live and die with them, &c. In a word so great a satisfaction appeared on either side at this meeting, as that it speaks nothing less than a vigorous asserting of the present Government, to the terror and confusion of the common enemy.—*Merc. Pol. March 31. to April 7.*

Apr. 17.—This day his Highness having sent for all the officers of the army, gave them a meeting in one of the rooms of public audience, where he signified to them his pleasure in divers particulars, nearly concerning the present government and public interest of these nations.—*Merc. Pol. Apr. 14. to 21.*

By the Lord Protector.—A Proclamation about Dissolving the Parliament.

"Whereas we summoned our high Court of Parliament to assemble and meet together at our City of *Westminster*, the twenty-seventh day of January last, which hath continued until this present day. And whereas, we did by our commission under our Great Seal of *England*, bearing date at *Westminster* this present twenty-second day of April, for divers weighty reasons declare our pleasure and resolution to dissolve the said Parliament: and to that end did hereby constitute and appoint our right trusty and right well-beloved councillor *Nathaniel Lord Fiennes*, one of the Lords Keepers of the Great Seal of *England*, and others our Commissioners in our name, this said present twenty-second day of April, to dissolve our said Parliament, which was by them done according to the tenor of the said commission in the usual place, and by virtue thereof, our said Parliament is absolutely dissolved. Nevertheless we have thought it necessary, with the advice of our Privy Council, by this our Declaration, to publish and make known the same, to the end all persons whom it may concern may take notice thereof."

Given at *Whitehall*, the twenty-second of April, in the year of our Lord, 1659.—*Pub. Intel. Apr. 18. to 25.*

Westminster, May 6.—It was ordered by the Lord Fleetwood and the General Council of the officers of the army, that their declaration should be printed and published, entitled a Declaration of the officers of the army, inviting the members of the long Parliament, who continued sitting till the 20. of April, 1653, to return to the exercise and discharge of their trust.—May 7. The Members of Parliament accordingly met in the Painted Chamber, from whence after some consultation among themselves with Mr. Speaker, they went in a body (the Speaker having the mace borne before him) to their House, and at the Speaker taking the chair, the House forthwith proceeded to the business of the Commonwealth.—*The Pub. Intel. May 2. to 9.*

May 25.—The committee that were appointed to attend the eldest son of the late Lord General, touching his acquiescing in the present government, among other things, according to former vote, did this day present a paper to the House, signed with his own hand, *Richard Cromwell*, in these words following—

"I have perused the resolve and declaration which you were pleased to deliver to me the other night, and for your information touching what is mentioned in the said resolve; I have caused a true statement of my debts to be transcribed and annexed to this paper, which will shew what they are, and how they were contracted. As to that part of the resolve whereby the committee are to inform themselves how far I do acquiesce in the government of this Commonwealth, as it is declared by this Parliament. I trust my past carriage hitherto hath manifested my acquiescence in the will and disposition of God, and that I love and value the peace of this Commonwealth much above my own concernments; and I desire that by this a measure of my future deportment may

may be taken, which through the assistance of God, shall be such as shall bear the same witness, having I hope in some degree learned rather to reverence and submit to the hand of God, then to be unquiet under it: And (as to the late providences that have fallen out among us) however in respect of the particular engagements that lay upon me, I could not be active in making a change in the government of these nations; yet through the goodness of God I can freely acquiesce in it being made, and do hold myself obliged, as (with other men) I expect protection from the present Government, so to demean myself with all peaceableness under it, and to procure to the uttermost of my power, that all in whom I have any interest do the same.

(*Merc. Pol. May 19. to 26.*)

“*Richard Cromwell.*”

June 7.—Resolved, that *Col. Henry Cromwell* be made acquainted with the resolutions of this House, concerning the government of *Ireland*, and that he do forthwith repair to the Parliament to acquaint them with the state of affairs there.—*Merc. Pol. June 2. to 9.*

June 15.—The last letters from *Ireland* give account, that all things are in a very quiet condition, the officers and soldiery of that nation being more and more resolved in their concurrence; and that *Col. Henry Cromwell*, the late Governor, with all submission makes his dutiful acknowledgement of the Parliaments authority, being ready to render the government into the hands of such persons as the Parliament shall be pleased to appoint, and send thither, for the management thereof.—*Merc. Pol. June 9. to 16.*

June 22.—Divers persons are newly arrived from *Ireland*, to bring an account of the state of affairs there, and letters were brought by *Col. Edmund Temple* and *Dr. William Petty*, from *Col. Henry Cromwell*, superscribed to the Right Honorable the Speaker of the Parliament, to be by him communicated to the Parliament, wherein he at large declareth his submission to the Parliament; having upon the order of Parliament, which was sent thither, rendered the government of that nation into the hands of the *Lord Chancellor Steel*, and the *Chief Baron Corbett*, who are to take care thereof till the arrival of those other honorable persons, who are joined in commission with them for the managing of the said Government.—*Merc. Pol. June 16. to 23.*

July 2.—This evening arrived *Col. Henry Cromwell*, out of *Ireland*, according to the order of Parliament, having rendered up the government of that country, where (as also in *Scotland*) all things are in peace (through God's goodness) and well-settled for the interest of the Parliament and Commonwealth of *England*.—*Pub. Intel. June 27. to July 4.*

Whitehall, of July 4.—It is referred to the Council of State to receive from *Col. Henry Cromwell*, an account of the affairs of *Ireland*; and after such account given, he hath liberty to retire himself into the country whether he shall think fit upon his own occasions. Resolved, that the Parliament doth exempt *Richard Cromwell*, eldest son of the late *Lord General Cromwell*, from all arrests for any debt whatsoever for six months. It is referred to a committee to examine what is due for mourning for the late Lord General, and to consider how it may be paid for, without prejudice or charge to the Commonwealth.—*Merc. Pol. June 30. to July 7.*

July 9.—Yesterday *Col. Henry Cromwell* retired into *Cambridgeshire*, having (as was ordered by the Parliament) given his account concerning *Ireland* to the Council of State.—*Pub. Intel. July 4. to 11.*

July 16.—The House had this day under consideration the debts of *Richard Cromwell*, eldest son of the late *Lord General Cromwell*, and have resolved the same to be 29,640*l.* and have ordered a way for the satisfaction thereof. Resolved, that the said *Richard Cromwell*, eldest son of the said late *Lord General Cromwell*, shall be, and is hereby acquitted and absolutely discharged from payment of the said debt of 29,640*l.* and every part thereof, and of and from all actions, suits and demands, for or by reason thereof, by the creditors. And that the state will satisfy the persons to whom the same is due. It is referred to a committee to examine the true yearly value of the estate of the Lord General's eldest son, in order to the settling on him a comfortable and honourable maintenance.—*Pub. Intel. July 11. to 18.*

Mar. 15.—The House read the bill enabling to sue bonds of securities taken in the name of *Oliver Lord Protector*, or *Richard Lord Protector*, which was this day read the first and second time, and upon the question passed.—*Pub. Intel. March 12. to 19.*

Whitehall,

I do declare that through the Gracious assistance of Almighty God, I will be true, faithful, and constant to this Commonwealth without a single person, King, Bishop or house of peers.

Signed in the presence of
 Aberdeen this 17 of Sept 1659.

James Stewart
 Will^m Cowell
 Jo: Holington
 W^m Aitken
 W^m Sym

By
 James Stewart
 John Jackson
 Robt: Dindley
 W^m Falthorpe
 Dan: Davison
 Tho: Sutton
 Geo: Baillie
 Wm: Sargent
 Chas: Bower

These subscribed 3 day and 4 days above said

Subscribed by Leifdun
 Dindley 15th of October 1659
 in presence of
 James Stewart
 W^m Sym

Subscribed by Capt Leifdun Falthorpe
 24th day of Oct 1659 In presence of
 James Stewart
 Chas: Bower
 Dan: Davison
 John Jackson
 Wm: Sargent

(1660.)

Whitehall, May 12.—Information being given that there were several of his Majesty's goods at a fruiterer's warehouse near the *Three Cranes*, in *Thames Street*, *London*, which were there kept as the goods of *Mrs. Eliz. Cromwell*, wife to *Oliver Cromwell*, deceased, sometimes called Protector, and it being not very improbable, that the said *Mrs. Cromwell* might convey away some such goods, the Council ordered persons to view the same.—*Parl. Intel.* May 7. to 14.

May 15.—The House ordered, that *John Bradshaw*, deceased, late Serjeant at Law, be one of those that shall by Act of Parliament be attainted of high treason, for murdering of the late King's Majesty. The same order was made concerning *Oliver Cromwell*, *Henry Ireton*, and *Thomas Pride*, deceased.—*Merc. Pub.* May 10. to 17.

May 16.—Amongst the goods that were pretended to be *Mrs. Cromwell's* at the fruiterer's warehouse, are discovered some pictures, and other things belonging to his Majesty, the remainder lay attached in the custody of *Lieut. Col. Cox*.—*Merc. Pub.* May 10. to 17.

May 21.—The Council ordered, that the galleries and other alterations in the chapel at *Whitehall*, made by *Oliver Cromwell*, should be pulled down, and the chapel to be put in the same order as formerly.—*Merc. Pub.* May 17. to 24.

May 26.—Ordered, that the Serjeant at Arms forthwith seize all the goods of such persons as sate as Judges upon the late King, and that the seven horses of *Oliver Cromwell*, said to be the best in *England*, and such other horses as are seized of, belonging to such persons, be carried to the *Mews* for the service of his Majesty.—*Parl. Intel.* May 21. to 28.

May 28.—A rich coach, late *O. Cromwell's* being seized upon by the Serjeant at Arms, is detained in a coach maker's hand, pretending a debt due to him from the said *O. Cromwell*, which is referred to an examination.

May 29.—His Majesty was conducted to his Royal Palace at *Whitehall*, and the solemnity of this day was concluded by an infinite number of bonfires. There were almost as many fires in the streets as houses throughout *London* and *Westminster*. And among the rest in *Westminster*, a very costly one was made, where the effigies of the old *Oliver Cromwell*, was set upon an high post, with the arms of the Commonwealth, which having been exposed there awhile to the public view, with torches lighted, that every one might take better notice of them, were burnt together.—*Merc. Pub.* May 24. to 31.

This afternoon, June 14, there was exposed to public view out of one of the windows of *Whitehall*, formerly the lodging of *Sir Henry Mildmay*, and now the jewel office, the effigies (which was made and shewn with so much pomp at *Somerset House*) in wax, of *Oliver Cromwell*, lately so well known by the name of Protector, with a cord about his neck, which was tied unto one of the bars of the windows—*Pub. Intel.* June 18. to 25.

July 19.—More prisoners are committed to the Black Rod, the last is *Col. Henry Bradshaw*, eldest brother to that monster *John Bradshaw*, whom we scorn to honor so much as to rail at, if it were manners to rail at the Devil. And while we mention the name of *Bradshaw*, we can tell you, that his Majesty hath given leave unto *Henry Williams*, alias *Cromwell*, of *Ramsey*, in the county of *Huntingdon*, *Esq.* to leave out the alias *Cromwell*. It is therefore desired you would take notice, that this *Mr. Henry Williams*, is grand-child to *Sir Oliver Williams*, and son to *Col. Williams*, a commander in his late Majesty's army, to whom only (with his family) this favor is granted. And (to deal clearly) in those black days of the protectordom, this gentleman was not only civil to all, but made it his endeavour to assist and relieve all honest and loyal persons. It is his due, and 'twere base to deny it.—*Merc. Pub.* July 12. to 19.

This morning (Oct. 17.) *Thomas Scot*, *Gregory Clement*, *Adrian Scroop*, and *John Jones* (who were excepted by Parliament, and last week were arraigned and condemned) were executed at *Charing Cross*. *John Jones* (the last of the four) all along as he was drawn upon the hurdle, as well as at the place of execution, lifted up his hands and turned his head to all that beheld him, to gain their prayers; expressing very much sense of the horror of his fact; nor did he offer to justify it at his trial. He formerly in *Ireland* declared against that monster *Oliver Cromwell*; whereby he saw his own destruction designed, so as for atonement he chose to marry

B b b

Oliver's

Oliver's own sister, which (were she like her brother, as 'tis said she is not) none were fit for, but he that had his hand in the murder of a King.—*Merc. Pub. Oct. 11. to 18.*

Dec. 6.—The Honourable House of Commons have dispatched the bill for preventing profane cursing and swearing. And while we speak of profanation, we cannot but acquaint you how the House in resentment of the honour of his Majesty and the nation, have ordered, that the several bodies of *Oliver Cromwell*, *John Bradshaw*, *Henry Ireton*, and *Thomas Pride*, be taken out of their graves and drawn on an hurdle to *Tyburn*, where they are to be hanged, and then buried under the gallows.—*Merc. Pub. Nov. 29. to Dec. 6.*

On Saturday (Dec. 8.) the most honourable House of Peers concurred with the Commons in the order for the digging up the carcasses of *Oliver Cromwell*, *Henry Ireton*, *John Bradshaw*, and *Thomas Pride*, and carrying them on an hurdle to *Tyburn*, where they are to be first hanged up in their coffins, and then buried under the gallows.—*The Parl. Intel. Dec. 3. to 10.*

This day (Jan. 26.) in pursuance of an order of Parliament, the carcasses of those two horrid regicides, *Oliver Cromwell* and *Henry Ireton*, were dug up out of their graves, which (with those of *John Bradshaw* and *Thomas Pride*) are to be hanged up at *Tyburn*, and buried under the gallows.—*Merc. Pub. Jan. 24. to 31.*

Jan. 30. (we need say no more but name the day of the month) was doubly observed, not only by a solemn fast, sermons and prayers at every parish church, for the precious blood of our late pious Sovereign *King Charles the First*, of ever glorious memory; but also by public dragging those odious carcasses of *Oliver Cromwell*, *Henry Ireton*, and *John Bradshaw*, to *Tyburn*. On Monday night, *Cromwell* and *Ireton*, in two several carts, were drawn to *Holborn* from *Westminster*, where they were dug up on Saturday last, and the next morning *Bradshaw*. To-day they were drawn upon sledges to *Tyburn*; all the way (as before from *Westminster*) the universal outcry and curses of the people went along with them. When these three carcasses were at *Tyburn*, they were pulled out of their coffins, and hanged at the several angles of that triple tree, where they hung till the sun was set; after which, they were taken down, their heads cut off, and their loathsome trunks thrown into a deep hole under the gallows. The heads of those three notorious regicides, *Oliver Cromwell*, *John Bradshaw*, and *Henry Ireton*, are set upon poles on the top of *Westminster Hall*, by the common hangman; *Bradshaw* is placed in the middle (over that part where that monstrous High Court of Justice sat) *Cromwell* and his son-in-law *Ireton*, on both sides of *Bradshaw*.—*Merc. Pub. Jan. 31. to Feb. 7.*

And now we cannot forget, how at *Cambridge*, when *Cromwell* first set up for a rebel, he riding under the gallows, his horse corveting, threw his cursed Highness out of the saddle, just under the gallows (as if he had been turned off the ladder) the spectators then observing the place, and rather presaging the present work of this day, than the monstrous villanies of this day twelve years. But he is now again thrown under the gallows (never more to be dugged up) and there we leave him!—*Merc. Pub. Jan. 24. to 31.*

INDEX.

I N D E X

OF

PERSONS AND PLACES:

THE FIRST IN ROMAN, AND THE SECOND IN *ITALIC* LETTERS.

ABBOT, F. 21.
 Abbot, Maj. 55, Col. 71, 72, 80.
 Abernethy, Maj. 98, 99.
Abingdon, 14, 15.
 Alborne, R. 21.
 Aldridge, Col. 143.
 Aldworths, Col. 173.
 Allen, F. 51, 119.
 Allen, Adj. Gen. 102.
All Souls College, 57.
Alnwick, 83, 84.
 Alonwicke, a Scotchman, 11.
 Alured, Col. M. 117.
 Amps, Mr. 135.
Ancaster, (*Lincolnsh.*) 4.
Andover, 12.
 Andrews, Ald. 51, 169.
 Andrews, J. 143.
Anglesey, Isle of, 45, 58.
 Anlaby, Mr. 130.
 Antrim, Earl of, 75.
Antwerp, 157.
Appleby, 42, 45.
 Aquinas, St. Thomas, 63.
 Archer, J. 135.
Arcklo, 70.
Arcklo-Castle, 65, 75.
 Ardes, Lord of, 67.
 Argyle, Marquis of, 46, 47, 104.
 Armine, Sir W. 37, 52, 55.
 Armstrong, Sir Thomas, 70, 71, 78.
 Armstrong, T. 152.
Arsinom, 76.
Artlop Garrison, 65.
 Ashburnham, Mrs. 29.
 Ashburnham, Col. Jo. 143.
 Ashburnham, W. 143.
 Ashley, Sir B. 22.
 Ashurst, W. 155.
 Atkins, Ald. 51, 55, 169.
 Atkinstal, Capt. 122.
 Augustin, Col. 104.
 Aulicus, (see Berkenhead) 11.
 Austin, Capt. 2.
 Austin, St. 63.

 Baab, Mons. de, 145.
 Baggaly, M. 143.
 Bagnal, Mr. 150.
 Bailie, L. Gen. 9, 43, 45, 104.
 Baily, Mr. 150.
 Baily, Dr. 150.
 Baily, Bishop of *Bangor*, 150.
 Balfour, Sir William, 8.
 Balgony, Lord, 9.
Ballibawn, 102.
Ballihac, 74.

Ballishannon, 78.
Ballo-Poin, 80.
Baltimore, 70.
Banbury, 8, 11, 56, 110, 162, 172.
Banbury-Castle, 8.
Bandon-Bridge, 73.
Bannocks-Burn, 106, 107.
Banqueting House, 153, 158, 162, 163, 165, 168, 170.
Barbadoes, 169.
 Barker, Sir Thomas, 3.
 Barkestead, Col. 51, 145, M. Gen. 155, 157, 159, 162, 169, 170, 172.
 Barkman, Mr. 158.
 Barlow-Lucy, (see Walter).
 Barnard, Dr. N. 156.
Barnet, 3.
 Barns, T. 143.
 Barnwell, Lord, 64.
 Barrington, Capt. 75.
 Barwicks, H. 143.
 Bartlet, Col. 18.
 Barton, Mr. 58.
 Barton, Col. 107, 115, 130.
Basing-House, 26, 27.
 Bassels, Col. 51.
 Basset, Sir Edward, 11.
 Bates, Dr. 103.
Bath, 13, 173.
 Baunt, Mr. 151.
 Baydex, Marquis of, 159.
 Baydex, Donna Catalina, 159.
 Baydex, Donna Josepha, 159.
 Bayly, Maj. 143.
 Beard, Dr. Thos. 1.
Beaumaris (Bewmorris), 54.
Bedford, 8, 17.
 Bedford, E. of, 172.
Bedlam, 168.
Bellenokelly Garrison, 77.
Bellygarth, 64.
 Ben Israel Manasseh, 154.
 Benn, Mr. 154.
 Bennet, Mr. 20, 21.
 Bennet, J. 21.
 Bennet, Col. 129, 130.
 Berkhead, Serjt. 131, 147.
 Berkenhead, Sir John, 11.
Berrick, 15.
 Bethell, Serj. Major, 15, 19, 22, Col. 32, 49, 181.
Bever Castle, (*Lincolnsh.*) 8.
 Beverling, Lord, 128, 133, 134, 140, 141, 142, 147, 157, 166.
Berwick, 39, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 82, 83, 84, 85, 88, 89, 91, 94, 102.

Bewdly, 112, 113, 115.
 Billens, Mr. 35.
 Bingham, N. 21.
 Bingham, Col. 30, 130.
 Birch, Col. 22, 23, 109.
 Biscoe, J. 176.
Blackburn, 102.
 Blackestone, Sir W. 45, 104.
Blackness, 100, 101.
 Blag, Capt. 122.
 Blagrove, Mr. 51.
 Blair, A. 143.
 Blake, Gen. 69, 73, 125, 141, 159, 172.
Blandford, 28, 30, 152.
 Blaque, Col. 114.
Blechington, 14.
Blewbury, 14.
Blisland, 30, 31.
 Blundell, Col. 111, 115.
 Blunt, W. 21.
 Blunt, Col. 29.
Bodmin, 30, 31.
Bogge-hall, 104.
 Bointon, Col. 104.
 Bolton, Capt. 55.
 Bond, Dennis, 52, 117, 119, 146.
 Boone, E. 21.
 Booth, Col. John, 40.
Boston, 3, 7.
Borough-Castle, 81.
Bostock-House, 16.
 Bosville, G. 155.
 Boswell, Col. 51.
Bovy-tracy, 29.
 Bourchier, Sir J. 119.
 Bourdeaux, Lord Ambassador, 133, 137, 138, 141, 145, 146, 147, 153, 154, 155, 156, 166, 178, 179.
Bourdeaux, City of, 123.
 Bowcher, Sir James, 1.
 Bowcher, Eliz. 1.
 Bowen, L. Col. 23.
 Bowen, Capt. 41.
 Boynton, Sir Matt. 1,
Boyton, 94.
 Brabson, L. Col. 41.
Brackley, 17.
 Bracnan, Lieut. 150.
 Bradshaw, (Lord President) 52, 59, 91, 101, 116, 117, 119, 134, 141, 185, 186.
 Bradshaw, Col. H. 185.
Brammam Moor, 8.
 Bramston, Maj. 150.
Breda, 95.
 Brekins, Col. 87.
 Brent, Sir N. 119.

Brereton,

- Brereton, Sir Wm. 16, 119.
 Bret, Mr. 83, 84, 85.
 Bridge, Mr. 154.
 Bridge, T. 176.
 Bridges, Mr. 145.
 Bridges, Col. J. 155.
 Bridges, Col. of *Worcestershire*, 155.
 Bridgewater, 19, 20.
 Bright, Col. 47, 48, 87, 155.
 Bristol, 11, 13, 22, 23, 27, 41, 54, 62, 123, 173.
 Bristol, Earl of, 28.
 Broghil, Lord, 70, 73, 74, 76, 78, 142.
 Broody, Mr. 87.
 Brook-house, 173.
 Brooke, T. 21.
 Brooks, J. 143.
 Broughton, Mr. 129.
 Brown, M. Gen. 14, 15, 16, 91, 106.
 Brown, S. 37.
 Brown, Capt. 74, Maj. 83.
 Brown, Parson, 83.
 Brown, Cornet, 87.
 Brown, J. 143.
 Brown, T. 143.
 Brown, Mr. 149.
 Brownloe, Sir W. 133.
 Brownrigg, Bishop of *Exeter*, 3
Bruges, 170.
Brunt-Island, 102, 107.
Brussels, 170.
Buckingham, 17.
 Buckingham, Duke of, 33, 104, 182.
 Buckleigh, Earl of, 9.
 Bulkley, Mr. 154.
 Bucknor, Mr. 151.
 Buckridge, R. 21.
 Buckswell, Jo. 39.
Bull-grove-green, 14.
 Bunch, Tho. 135.
 Bunnidge, Capt. 122.
 Bunn, T. 21.
Burford, 56, 57, 162.
Burleigh-House, 6.
Burrow-Bridge, 10.
 Burry, Maj. 44.
 Butler, Col. 19, 30, 41.
 Butler, Maj. 41, 76, 151, 177.
 Butler, Sir W. 79.
 Button Miles, 41.
 Button, (Orator) 58.
 Bynett, Col. 14.
 Byron, Lord, 45, 153.

Cabell Island, 63.
Cadiz, 157, 159, 160.
Cahiz, 78.
Calais, 126, 143, 172.
 Calamy, Mr. 172.
Calao, 160.
 Calderon, J. R. 159.
 Calender, Earl of, 45, 104.
Calender House, 100, 104, 105, 106.
 Callar, 76.
 Cambridge, 2, 16, 17, 186.

 Candish, Sir C. 11.
Cantwell Castle, 79.
 Capel Lord, 2, 28, 79.
 Capel Lady, 29.
Caperquin, 70, 77.
 Car, Sir And. 48.
 Cardenas Don Alonzo de, 153, 160, 170.
Cardiff, 39.
 Carew, Lord, 10.
 Carew, J. 117, 129, 130, 151, 152, 154.
Carisbrook Castle, 158.
Carlisle, 39, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 104.
Carlo, 78.
 Carnaby, Col. W. 11.
 Carnegy, Lord, 61.
 Carnwarth, Earl of, 115.
Carrick, 72, 75, 81.
Carrie-Fergus, 70.
 Carter, Mr. 154.
 Cartwright, Dr. 80.
 Cary, J. 21, 129.
 Caryl, Mr. 58, 154, 160, 172.
Cashel, 76, 77.
 Cassilis, Earl of, 9.
 Castair, J. 98.
Castlecamber, 78.
 Castlehaven, Earl of, 66, 67, 68, 78.
Castlehaven, 70.
Castle-Salop, 110.
Castle Town, 77.
 Castles, Col. 64.
 Catlings, Mr. 3.
Causham, 14, *Bridge* 14.
 Cavendish, Gen. 6.
 Cecil, Mr. 160, 161,
Cerne, 13, 28.
 Chaloner, Mr. 51.
 Chaloner, Jun. 51, 117, 119,
 Chamberlain, the Lord, to
 Rich. Cromwell, 175, 178, 181.
 Chappel, Capt. 111.
Chard, 28, 29.
Charing Cross, 62, 146, 185.
Charlemount, 70.
 Charles I. 1, 2, 3, 4, 8, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 28, 30, 33, 36, 37, 38, 39, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 84, 89, 133, 149, 150, 171, 172, 185, 186.
 Charles Prince of Wales, 29, 31, 51.
 Charles II. 53, 83, 87, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 104, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 117, 134, 135, 143, 144, 145, 146, 150, 151, 152, 157, 158, 170, 171, 185.
Chase Castle, 77.
Chatham, 130.
Cheapside, 155, 167, 176.
 Cheesly, Sir John, 87, 117.
Chepstow, 39.
Chepstow-Castle, 151, 152.

Chester, 41, 54, 109, 116, 154.
Chesterfield, 110.
Chichester, 27.
Chillingham Castle, 84.
 Chiverton, Sir R. 168, 171, 176,
 Cholmeley, Sir Hen. 44, 49.
 Cholmeley, Col. 49.
Christ Church, Dublin, 157.
Christ Church, Oxon, 58.
 Christiana, Q. of Sweden, 130, 145.
 Clanneboys, Lord of, 67.
 Clanrickarde, Marquis, 63, 78.
 Clare, Sir R. 115.
 Clark, W. 35.
 Clarke, Capt. 122.
 Clayton, W. 172.
 Clement, Mr. 55.
 Clerk, J. 176.
 Clerke, E. 21.
Cleveland, 45.
 Cleveland, Earl, 115.
 Cleveland the Poet, 154.
 Cleypole, Mr. 136, 147, 166, 174, 181, 182.
 Cleypole, Mrs. E. 174, 177.
 Cleypole, Hon. J. 167.
Clifford's Tower, 82.
Clifton, 15.
Cloghern-House, 76.
Cloid, 94.
Clonmell, 78, 80, 81.
 Club-men, 20, 21.
 Cobbet, Adj. Gen. 84, 111, 113, 114, 115.
Cockpit, Whitehall, 133, 138, 139.
 Cockram, Capt. 87.
 Codd, L. 39.
Colchester, 171.
Coleraine, 70.
 Colley, Mr. 152.
Cologne, 158.
 Colvil, Lord, 76.
Commons, House of, 15, 16, 17, 18, 21, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 43, 44, 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 74, 75, 77, 78, 81, 83, 84, 99, 103, 106, 110, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 147, 148, 149, 150, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 170, 183, 184, 185, 186.
 Compton, Sir W. 172.
 Coney, Mr. 153.
 Conningsby, High Sheriff, 15.
 Constable, Sir W. 1, 52.
 Cook, Col. 30, 51, 55, 67.
 Cooper, Col. 115.
 Cooper, Sir Ant. Ashley, 129, 130, 132.
 Cooper,

Cooper, Thomas, 176.
 Coote, Sir Charles, 63, 70, 77.
 Copley, Col. 32.
 Copperspeth, 85, 89.
 Corbet, J. 21.
 Corbet, Jun. 51.
 Corbet, Miles, 51, 118, 123, 184.
 Corey, Mr. 3.
 Corfe-Castle, 30.
 Cork, 69, 70, 73, 74, 75.
 Cork Harbour, 67, 69.
 Cork House, Dublin, 169.
 Cotes, Mr. 135.
 Couper, Lord, 9.
 Courtney, Mr. 129, 151, 153.
 Covent-Garden, 152.
 Coventry, 13, 110.
 Cowhel, 76.
 Cox, L. Col. 185.
 Coyet, Mr. 138, 156, 157, 158.
 Cradock, F. 21.
 Cradock, R. 21.
 Cradock, Mr. 154.
 Cranborn, Lord, 143.
 Cranford Castle, 92.
 Craven, Lord, 26, 151.
 Crawford, M. Gen. 9.
 Crawley, Mr. 51, 119.
 Crediton, 29.
 Crequi, Duke of, 172, 173.
 Cresset, Mr. 154.
 Crew, Mr. 37.
 Crew, J. 154.
 Crofts, W. 26.
 Cromwell, Oliver, born, 1—educated at Cambridge, 1—one of the committee for establishing religion in K. Charles's 3d Parliament, 1—designs to remove to New England, 1—opposes draining the Fens, 2—his first commission in the army, 2—defeats the Suffolk Royalists, 3—raises contributions for the Parliament, 4—discipline of his troop, 5—defeats the Newark forces, 5—relieves Gainsborough, 6—at the battle of Marston-Moor, 9—sent by the House of Commons to protect the Isle of Ely, 16—at the battle of Naesby, 18—and Langport, 19—disperses the clubmen, 21—his account of the storming Bristol, 23—takes Devizes, and Winchester, 25—and Basing-House, 27—2500*l.* a year voted him by Parliament, 29—takes Pembroke, 41—and Pomfret 42,—battle of Preston, 43—defeats Duke Hamilton, 46—voted General for Ireland, 54—suppresses a mutiny, 56—made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 62—arrives in Dublin, 63—forbids the sol-

diers plundering the country, 64—takes Tredagh by storm, 64—and Wexford, 66—Rosse surrendered, 69—and several garrisoned castles, 76—returns to England, 81—voted General of the Parliaments forces on the resignation of Fairfax, 82—marches into Scotland, 83—gains a victory at Gladsmoor, 87—entirely routs the Scots at Dunbar, 91—proceeds to Edinburgh and summonses the castle, 95—which surrenders to him, 99—falls sick at Edinburgh, 100—recovers his health, 103—enters Fife, 106—passes the Firth, 107—follows the Scots army into England, 109—comes before Worcester, 110—and gains a complete victory, 112—his account of the battle, 114—met on his return to London by the Speaker of the Parliament, Lord President, many members, the Lord Mayor, militia and others, 116—dissolves the Parliament, 119—declaration by himself and officers, in consequence, 120—petitioned by the City of London, 124—Summons members to form a Commonwealth, 126—forms a council and gives audience to foreign deputies, 128—his speech to the council, 129—installed Lord Protector, 131—and proclaimed, 132—his oath, 132—entertained by the City, 134—plot to murder him, 135—receives foreign ambassadors, 137—a second plot against him, 142—trial of the conspirators and their sentence, 146—a new conspiracy, 149—and commitment of divers persons, 150—seven of them hanged at Exeter for treason, 153—relation of Sindercom's plot, 160—his trial and death, 162—The crown offered to the Protector, 163—which he refuses, 165—Inauguration, 165—the Protector's last sickness, 174—Major Butler's account of the same 174—body embalmed, 176—corpse removed to Somerset House, 178—in state there, 179—funeral, 180—his horses, coach, and goods seized for the King's use, 185—his effigies exposed and burnt, 185—his body dug up, hung at Tyburn, the head cut off,
 C c c

set up on Westminster Hall, and his body buried under the gallows, 186—His name occurs in most pages throughout the book.
 Cromwell, Sir Henry, 1.
 Cromwell, Sir Oliver, 1.
 Cromwell, Henry, Robert, Richard, and Sir Philip, 1.
 Cromwell, Elizabeth, 100, 139, 169, 185.
 Cromwell, Richard, 36, 154, 166, 167, 169, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 178, 181, 182, 183, 184.
 Cromwell, Lady of Richard, 173, 181, 183.
 Cromwell, Lady Dorothy, 181.
 Cromwell, Col. W. 173.
 Cromwell, Henry, 36, 49, 62, 75, 78, 102, 116, 130, 134, 136, 138, 144, 153, 154, 157, 162, 168, 169, 178, 184.
 Cromwell, the Lady of Henry, 157.
 Cromwell, Lady Frances, 169, 170, 173.
 Cromwell, Lady Mary, 169, 173, 174.
 Cromwell, Major, 24.
 Cromwell, one of the name slain in Holland, 26.
 Cromwell, Lord, 29, 37, 44, 54.
 Cromwell, Col. 30.
 Crookes, Col. 13.
 Crookhorn, 28, 29.
 Crosby, Capt. 122.
 Crowland, 4, 5, 16.
 Croydon, 151.
 Crumpton, Col. 109.
 Cudworth, Dr. 154.
 Cuffles, Maj. 28.
 Cullan, Col. 81.
 Cunningham, Sir C. 115.
 Custis, Mr. 150.
 Dacres, Lord, 51.
 Daintry, 17.
 Dakins, Capt. 122.
 Dalbier, Col. 26, 27.
 Dale, Mr. 57.
 Dalhousie, Earl of, 9.
 Dalkeith, 117.
 Daniels, Col. 106.
 Danvers, Sir John, 51, 52.
 Darley, Mr. 51.
 Darneton, 8.
 Davenant, William, 10.
 Daventry, 17.
 Davis, E. 21.
 Dean, Col. 40, 51, 55, 63, 73, Gen. 107, 111, 113, 114, 122, 124, 125.
 Dean (Cornet) 57.
 Dean, Admiral, 63, 122.
 Dean Forest, 110.
 De Burgh, Maj. 21.
 Del-Hayo, Don. F. 159.
 Denbigh,

- Denbigh, Earl of, 9, 34, 51, 52.
 Dendy, Serj. 131, 147, 149.
 Denmark, Deputy from, 141, 142.
 Denmark, King of, 141, 182.
 Deniston Castle, 25.
 Dennington Castle, 12.
 Dennington, 23, 27.
 Denton, Sir Ch. 8.
 Derby, 6, 16.
 Derby House, 31, 32, 34, 37, 41, 42, 45, 52.
 Derby, Earl of, 92, 109, 111, 112, 115, 116.
 Desborough, (or Disbrowe) Col. 19, 51, M. Gen. 115, 129, 130, 132, 167, 176, 181.
 Desborough, (or Disbrowe) Maj. 23, 36.
 Dethick, Sir J. 158.
 Devises, 24, 25.
 Devonshire, Countess Dowager of, 169.
 De Wit, Admiral, 130.
 Dick, Sir W. 137.
 Dickenson, Ald. 156.
 Digby, Lord, 144.
 Digby, Col. 144.
 Distaburnes, 84.
 Dives, Sir Lewis, 75.
 Dod, W. 143.
 Doncaster, 109.
 Dorchester, 13, 14, 15, 20.
 Douglas, Col. 82, 91.
 Doule, Mr. 39.
 Dover Castle, 123.
 Dover, 172.
 Draper, Capt. 2.
 Drax, Sir J. 169.
 Drayton, 15.
 Dublin, 31, 54, 60, 63, 64, 65, 70, 78, 102, 123, 138, 153, 156, 157, 161, 162, 168, 169.
 Duet, Maj. 24.
 Dumferling, Earl of, 9.
 Dumfries, 104.
 Dunbar, 85, 88, 91, 95, 112, 133, 158, 175.
 Dunbarn, 85.
 Dunboynes, Lord of, 77.
 Duncannon Fort, 70, 72, 73, 74.
 Dunch, Mr. 173.
 Dundalke, 64, 65.
 Dundas, W. 95, 96, 97, 98, 99.
 Dundas, 107.
 Dundee, 92.
 Dunderm Castle, 77.
 Dungarvon, 69, 74.
 Dunkirk, 4, 70, 174.
 Dunslaw-field, 82.
 Duppa, Brian, 8.
 Durham, 8, 48, 82, 156.
 Dutton, T. 135.
 Dyke, D. 154, 155.
 Eastwood, J. 21.
 Edinburgh, 46, 47, 48, 51, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 122.
 Edinburgh Castle, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.
 Edward VIth. 82.
 Edward, Prince, 117.
 Edwards, Mr. 51.
 Edwin, Capt. 122.
 Eglington, Earl of, 9.
 Elizabeth, Princess, 53.
 Ellis, J. 143, 145.
 Elliston, 38.
 Eltham, 168.
 Ely, Isle of, 16, 17.
 Ely-House (Devon) 23.
 Empson, Lieut. 86.
 Eniscorfy, 65, 76.
 Enisnag, 80.
 Enisteoge, 71.
 Ennis, Parson, 83.
 Ennis, L. Col. 43.
 Esmond, family of, 65.
 Esqueval, Don F. de, 159.
 Esquire, R. 21.
 Essex, Earl of, 2, 3, 5, 6, 11, 20, 29, 37, 38, 77.
 Evelin, Sir John, 37.
 Eveling, Adj. Gen. 22.
 Ever, Lord, 130.
 Everard, Sir Richard, 76.
 Eversholme, 110.
 Every, J. 21.
 Eversham, 11, 111.
 Evil, (see Yeovil) 13.
 Ewer, Col. 39, 49, 55, 79.
 Exchange, the Old, 140, 155.
 Exeter, 12, 23, 28, 29, 153.
 Exeter House, 116.
 Exton, 151.
 Eyre, W. 60.
 Eyres, Col. 57, 150.
 Facquet, Lieut. 87.
 Fairclough, (or Faircloth) Mr. 154.
 Faire, Col. 69, 70.
 Fairfax, Ferdinando Lord, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 29.
 Fairfax, Sir Thomas, 7, 8, 9, 10, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 41, 43, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, Lord, 82, 103, 109, 182.
 Fairfax, Lady, 50.
 Fairfax, Col. 48, 84, 114.
 Fairl, Capt. 87.
 Falconbridge, Lord, 11, 169, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176.
 Falkirk, 100, 104, 105.
 Falkland, Lord, 2.
 Falmouth, 31.
 Fanshaw, R. 115.
 Farmer, Sir Hutton, 18.
 Farnham Garrison, 27.
 Farrell, L. Gen. 74, 78.
 Farning, Capt. 122.
 Farrington, 14, 27, 30.
 Farward, S. 21.
 Fawcett, 2. M. Gen. 115.
 Fawn, L. 148.
 Feake, Mr. 34, 150, 160.
 Fennis, Capt. 87.
 Fenton, Sir William, 70, 73.
 Fenwick, Col. 100, 106, 174.
 Ferne Islands, 84.
 Ferne, 65.
 Ferry-bridge, 109.
 Fethard, 76, 78.
 Fielder, J. 119.
 Fiennes, Col. John, 15, 21.
 Fiennes, Nathaniel, 37, 165, 167, 176, 181, 182, 183.
 Fiesco, Marquis, 149, 150.
 Fife, 106, 107.
 Finch, John, 143.
 Finch, M. 145.
 Fireall, W. 21.
 Firth, 107.
 Fitzharris, Sir Edward, 76.
 Fitzherbert, Lord, 54.
 Fleetwood, Col. 19, 32, 33, 34, L. Gen. 89, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 123, 129, 130, 166, 167, 176, 183.
 Fleetwood, G. 158.
 Fleming, Sir O. 128, 136, 137, 138, 141, 143, 144, 165, 168, 173, 176, 178.
 Fooks, Ald. 51.
 Foot, Sir T. 169.
 Ford, W. 21.
 Fort Royal, Worcester, 110, 115.
 Foster, Capt. 122, 143.
 Fotherby, S. 143.
 Fox, Summerset, 143, 145, 146.
 Fox, F. 143.
 Fox, T. 143.
 Francis, Col. 19.
 Francis, W. 155.
 Frear, Mr. 150.
 Frizell, Col. 9, 10.
 Frettingham, 147.
 Fry, Mr. R. 21.
 Fulcher, Capt. 55.
 Fulham, 60.
 Fyth, 106.
 Gainsborough, 6.
 Gairie, a Papist, 61.
 Gamage, Mr. 41.
 Gapit, Mr. R. 21.
 Gardiner, Col. 150, 151.
 Garland, Capt. 55.
 Gatehouse, Westminster, 150, 151, 152.
 Gate-side, 156.
 Gebath, Lieut. 105.
 Gelaspy, P. 102, 117.
 Gell, Sir John, 4, 5, 6.
 Gerard, Sir Gilbert, 37, 143.
 Gerard,

- Gerard, Col. John, 40, 143, 145, 146, 147, 181.
 Gerard, Charles, 143.
 Gibbons, Maj. 56, Col. 114.
 Gibbs, Ald. 51.
Gibraltar, 159.
 Gifford, Col. 69.
 Gifford, Alex. 143.
 Gillibrand, S. 148.
 Gladman, Capt. 87.
Gladsmore, 85, 87.
Glasgow, 92, 93, 94, 102, 104, 106.
Gloucester, 8, 39, 41, 42, 110.
 Gloucester, Duke of, 53.
 Glover, Mr. 150.
 Glynn, Mr. (Recorder) 37, 55, Serj. 145, Chief Justice, 154.
 Goadson, Capt. 122.
 Goddard, D. 130.
 Goffe, L. Col. 89, 114, 176.
Golden-bridge Castle, 77.
Goldsmiths Hall, 44, 61.
 Goldsmith, Capt. 116.
 Good, Mr. 82.
 Goodwin, Master, 1.
 Goodwin, Mr. H. 21.
 Goodwin, Thos. 58, 59, 132, 142, 143, 153, 154, 181.
 Goodwin, R. 119, 152.
 Goodwin, J. 143.
 Goring, Gen. 12, 13, 14, 15, 19, 20, 23, 28, 29, 31.
 Gouge, Mr. H. 21.
 Gouran, 78, 79.
 Gourdan, Mr. 117.
Grantham, 5.
 Graves, Col. 19, 32, 115.
 Graves, Capt. 122.
Gravesend, 147, 168, 172.
 Gray, Lord, 4, 5, 34, 55, 61, 84, 111, 114, 119.
 Gray, Lord, of Groby, 5, 6, 51, 52, 152, 153.
Greenwich, 149, 168, 173.
 Greenwood, Capt. 85.
 Grenville, Sir Richard, 12, 13, 20.
 Grey, Lord, of Wark, 3, 4, 5, 6, 44, 51, 52.
 Grey, L. Col. 81.
 Griffith, Dr. 28.
 Griffith, Lieut. 87.
 Griffith, G. 155.
 Grimston, Capt. 122.
Grocers-Hall, 59, 134.
 Grosvenor, Q. M. Gen. 57.
 Grosvenor, E. 176.
 Grove, Mr. 153.
 Grove, T. 155.
Guildford, 139, 140.
Guild-hall, 55, 171.
 Gurdon, Col. 91, 119.
 Guthrey, J. 102, 117.
 Gutteridge, Mr. 105.
 Guyes, Mrs. 116.
 Hacker, Col. 82, 91, 114.
 Hacket, Mr. 152.
Haddington, 83, 85, 87, 88, 91.
 Haddock, Capt. 122.
Hague (the) 53.
 Hains, Maj. 154.
 Hake, F. 143.
 Hallowes, Mr. 51.
 Hambden, Mr. 1.
Hamborough, 11.
Hamburgh Ambassador, 133, 137.
 Hamilton, Gen. 9.
Hamilton Hill, near Shaftesbury, 20, 21.
 Hamilton, Duke of, 43, 44, 45, 46, 50, 51, 63, 113, 115.
 Hamilton, Major, 86, 87.
Hamilton, 94, 102.
 Hammond, Capt. 3, Col. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 35, 49, 79.
 Hammond, L. Gen. 22.
 Hammond, M. 156.
Hampton-Court, 36, 139, 144, 145, 149, 153, 158, 160, 161, 168, 169, 174, 177.
 Hanshaw, Maj. 145, 171, 181.
Harborough, 16.
 Hardwick, Col. 53.
 Hare, Capt. 122.
 Harlow, Mr. 143.
 Harrington, Sir James, 52, 55, 117, 119.
 Harriot, Alex. 115.
 Harris, Christopher, 39.
 Harris, Capt. 152.
 Harrish, Maj. 41.
 Harrison, Major, 25, Col. 36, 43, L. Col. 49, 51, 56, 57, 104, M. Gen. 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 115, 119, 129, 130, 148, 151, 152.
 Harrison, Mr. 130.
 Harrison, Capt. T. 156.
 Harrison, Dr. 169.
 Hart, Capt. 116.
Hartford, 56.
 Haslerigg, Sir A. 1, 15, 29, 37, 38, 48, 52, 82, 92, 117, 119, 127.
 Hastings, M. 5.
 Hastings, Lord, 135.
 Hauford, M. W. 143.
 Hawly, S. 122.
 Haynard, H. 21.
 Haynes, Col. 114.
 Hayward, Capt. 122.
 Heath, (Historian) 1.
 Henderson, Mr. 7, 8.
 Henderson, Capt. 98, 99.
 Henningham, W. 51, 52.
 Henrietta Maria, 5, 6, 14, 18.
 Henshaw, (see Hanshaw) 145.
 Herbert, Thomas, 73.
 Herbert, M. 119.
Hereford, 110, 115.
 Hewit, Dr. 172.
 Hewson, Col. 36, 37, 51, 53, 55, 57, 78, 79, 102, 129, 142, 169.
 Hide, L. 21.
 Hide, Capt. 122.
 Hill, Baron, 170.
Hilsdon House, (Bucks.) 8.
Hodder Bridge, 43.
Holborn, 143, 186.
 Holborne, Col. 12, 13.
 Holdenburgh, the Count of, 143.
 Holland, Mr. 51.
 Hollis, R. 20, 21.
 Hollis, Mr. 21.
 Hollis, Denzill, 29.
 Hollister, Dennis, 129.
Holmby House, 17, 32.
Honiton, 13.
 Honeywood, Col. P. 143.
 Hope, Sir James, 129.
 Hopton, Lord, 21, 30, 31.
 Hopton, Lady, 29.
 Hopton, Adj. Gen. 84.
Horse Chamber, Whitehall, 144.
 Hortoh, Col. 51.
 Horton, Col. 39, 40, 45, 55, 56, 60, 63.
 Hotham, Capt. 5, 12.
 Hotham, L. Gen. 6.
Hounslow-Heath, 58.
 Howard, Lord, of Estrick, 29.
 Howard, Lord, 34.
 Howard, Capt. 112, 116, 129, 130, 147, 152.
 Howard, Mr. 157.
Hull, 7.
Hume Castle, 100.
 Humpheries, Capt. 81.
 Hunks, Col. 58.
 Hunt, Mr. 35.
Huntingdon Town, 1, 16, 17, 33.
 Huntley, Marquis, 104.
 Hurrey, Col. 43.
Hursley, Hants, 181.
 Hutchinson, J. 52, 142.
Hyde Park, 34, 56, 141, 161.
 Jackson, Col. 78.
 James I. 55.
 James, Col. 130.
Jedburgh, 108.
 Jefferson, Capt. 122.
 Jeffray, Mr. 98.
 Jeefries, Mr. 87.
 Jenkins, W. 135.
 Jenkins, Judge, 160.
 Jepson, Mr. 73.
 Jermyn, Harry, 26.
Jersey, 142.
 Jervis, T. 21.
 Jervois, Mr. 151.
 Jesse, Mr. 130, 154.
 Jessop, Mr. 131.
Ilchester, 13.
 Inchequin, Lord, 41, 54, 55, 60, 63, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 75, 76, 78.
Inchgarvy, Isle of, 101.
 Ingoldsby,

- Ingoldsby, Col. 57, 68, 114, 119, 142, 171.
 Johnson, Col. 78.
 Johnson, Ald. 156.
 Jones, Inigo, 28.
 Jones, Capt. 41, Col. 54, 60, 62, 63, 66, 67, 71, 72, 74, 80, 112, 115, 116, 129, 130, 132, 136, 152.
 Jones, John, 52, 118, 123, 143, 153, 185.
 Jones, Mrs. 186.
 Jones, Sir H. 174.
 Jones, P. 176.
 Jordan, Capt. 81.
 Josslyn, J. 156.
 Joyce, Col. 34.
 Ireton, Col. 22, Commissary, 32, 36, 37, 38, 51, 55, 56, 60, M. Gen. 63, 71, 73, 75, 76, 102, 116, 185, 186.
 Ireton, Capt. 23, 36.
 Ireton, Ald. 155, 171.
 Irish Town, 79.
 Istington, 172.
 Itloffe, Mr. 21.
 Karickfergus, (*Carrick-Fergus*) 70.
 Keeling, E. 152.
 Kelheads, 9.
 Kelly, Earl of, 115.
 Kelsith, 100, 105.
 Kelso, 108.
 Kemish, Sir Nic. 39.
 Kemish, Lieut. 39.
 Kemish, Sir Charles, 41.
 Kendall, 42.
 Kendrick, Col. 114.
 Kent, Earl of, 34, 37, 51.
 Ker, Col. 93, 94, 95.
 Ker, And. 117.
 Keynsham, 22.
 Kidlington Bridge, 16.
 Kiffin, W. 126, 154.
 Kilkenny, 71, 72, 75, 78, 79, 80, 102.
 Killingkerrick Garrison, 65.
 Kilmac-Thomas, 74.
 Kiltanon, Castle of, 77.
 King, Capt. 4, Maj. 26.
 King, Gen. 6, 11.
 King, J. 21.
 King, Sir Robert, 130, 142.
 Kingsale, 73.
 Kingston, 60.
 Kirton, J. 148.
 Knaresborough, 43.
 Knevet, T. 3.
 Knocktofer, 76.
 Knottingley, 48.
 Lacock, 25.
 Lagoe, W. 176.
 Laining, W. 21.
 Lambert, Sir T. 9.
 Lambert, Col. 9, M. Gen. 37, 41, 42, 44, 45, 49, 55, 59, 60, 85, 86, 87, 89, 91, 94, 102, 105, 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 115, 117, 129, 132, 134, 139, 147, 151.
 Lambeth House, 150, 152, 153.
 Lampton, Sir W. 10.
 Lancire, Col. 9.
 Lanerick, E. of, 48.
 Langdale, Sir Marmaduke, 11, 40, 42, 44, 45, 49.
 Langford, 28.
 Langhorn, M. Gen. 32, 39, 40, 41, 42, 48, 50.
 Langhorn, Mrs. 40.
 Langhorn, L. Col. 78.
 Langport Battle, 19.
 Langport, 20.
 Langton, Col. 104.
 Lassels, Col. 156.
 Lauderdale, Earl of, 113, 115.
 Laughlin, 78, 79.
 Laughton Bridge, 78.
 Launceston, 30, 31.
 Lavington, (*Somersetshire*) 13.
 Lawrence, Col. 30.
 Lawrence, Henry, 129, 130, 132, 147, 165, 167, 175, 176.
 Lay, J. 147.
 Lee, Mr. 21.
 Lee, L. Col. 81.
 Lee, Ald. 156.
 Lee, R. 135.
 Leeds, 42.
 Leicester, 6, 9, 17, 19, 42.
 Leighton, Sir W. 171.
 Leith, 85, 86, 88, 91, 92, 99, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 108, 118, 150.
 Leman, Mr. 55.
 Lemster, 79.
 Lenthall, William, 65, 69, 71, 73, 75, 78, 80, 87, 88, 99, 106, 107, 108, 113, 116, 144, 150, 164, 170, 183, 184.
 Lenthall, Sir J. 170.
 Leopold, Arch Duke, 137.
 Lesly, Gen. 8, 9, 10, 46, 91.
 Lesnegarven, 65.
 Leven, E. of, 48.
 Leven, Gen. 92.
 Levens, Gen. 87.
 Leviston, J. 95, 106.
 Leviston House, 102.
 Lewes, E. 39.
 Lewis, F. 41.
 Lewis XIV. 117, 123, 33, 137, 138, 141, 145, 146, 154, 172, 173, 178, 179.
 Leyden, John of, 53.
 Liberton, Lord, 90, 91.
 Lidcot, Col. 106.
 Liede, Marquis de, 132, 143, 146, 153.
 Lilburne, John, 35, 36, 38, 52, 126, 127, 128, 142, 168.
 Lilburn, Col. R. 87, 109, 113, 115.
 Lilburne, Capt. Thomas, 156.
 Lilly, W. 61.
 Lima, 159, 160.
 Limbray, Capt. 122.
 Limerick, 65, 76, 78, 116, 138.
 Lincoln, E. of, 3.
 Lincoln Goal, 32.
 Lincoln's-Inn, 158.
 Lindsey, E. of, 9, 10.
 Lindsey, Maj. 87.
 Linlithgow, 100, 104, 105.
 Lisbon, 147, 157.
 Lisle, Lord, 52, 117, 119, 129, 130, 131, 132, 138, 139, 141, 145, 146, 147, 150, 166, 167, 172, 181.
 Lisle, Mr. 55.
 Lisle, P. 176.
 Lislle, Mr. 51.
 Listethell, 31.
 Lister, T. 119.
 Lithgow, 92, 93, 100, 102, 105, 106.
 Littleton, Sir H. 149, 150.
 Littleton, C. 150.
 Liverpool, 40, 54.
 Lloyd, Mr. F. 81.
 Lobb, Mr. 154.
 Lockhart, Lord, 168.
 Lockier, (a Soldier) 56.
 Lockier, (Chaplain to Cromwell) 131, 132, 141, 142, 155.
 Lomsden, Sir James, 91.
 Lomsden, Col. W. 91.
 Lone, L. 122.
 London, City of, 27, 31, 34, 43, 49, 51, 55, 59, 60, 123, 126, 128, 132, 134, 135, 136, 139, 143, 144, 145, 147, 152, 154, 155, 158, 168, 169, 170, 171, 174, 175, 185.
 Londonderry, the Bishop of, 11.
 Long, the Rev. Mr. 1.
 Long, Col. 13.
 Long, Sir Lislebone, 133, 174.
 Lopez, Don F. 159.
 Lords, House of, 29, 34, 37, 50, 51, 147, 148, 166, 170, 181.
 Lord Mayor, 1647, 34, 36; in 1648, 51; in 1649, 59; in 1651, 116; in 1653, 128, 130, 131, 134, 136; in 1654, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 147, 151; in 1655, 154; in 1657, 165, 166, 167, 170, 171, 174, 175, 176, 180.
 Lothian, Lord, 47, 92.
 Loudon, (Chancellor) 47, 91.
 Loughborough, 5.
 Love, Dr. 3.
 Love, Mr. N. 117, 119.
 Lovell, J. 21.
 Lowdon, E. of, 9.
 Lowestoft, (*in Essex*) 3.
 Lucas, Sir C. 9, 10.
 Lucas, Capt. 122.
 Ludlow,

Ludlow, Col. 51, 52, L. Gen.
102, 118, 123.
Ludlow, 115.
Lumsdain, M. Gen. 9.
Lunsden, Col. 90, 91.
Lyme, 13.
Lyn, (Norfolk) 3, 4, 7.

Mackdale, Sir F. 11.
Magdalen College, 57.
Mahone, Lord, 31.
Maidstone, J. 159.
Mainwaring, Dr. 1.
Major, R. 129, 132.
Maitland, Lord, 9, 10.
Mancell, Mr. 39.
Mancini, Mons. 172, 173.
Manchester, E. of, 7, 8, 9, 11,
12, 29, 34, 37, 38, 51.
Manchester, 109.
Man, Isle of, 92, 109, 116.
Mansfield, 42, 109.
Manton, Mr. 154, 158, 166,
172.
March, M. 21.
Marlborough, 13, 15, 151.
Marshall, Mr. 130.
Marshe, Col. 114.
Martin, Col. Hen. 44, 52, 53.
Marston Moor, (Battle of) 9,
10, 19.
Marvell, R. 21.
Marvin, M. 21.
Masham, Sir W. 52, 117, 119.
Mason, Major, 143.
Mason, a Fencer, 143.
Massey, Col. 11, 13, 19, M.
Gen. 23, 25, 29, 30, 109,
110, 111, 112.
Matthewes, Col. Humphrey,
41.
Matthews, Maj. 41, Col. 114.
Maud, Henry, 19.
Maurice, (Prince) 3, 117.
Maxfield House, 111.
May, J. 21.
Mayallo, 75, 76.
Maynard, Mr. 38.
Maynard, Lord, 51.
Maynard, Serj. 153.
Maynard, Mr. 157, 158.
Mazarine, Card. 172, 173,
178.
Medina-Coeli, Duke of, 159.
Meldrum, Sir John, 6.
Melevery, Col. 48.
Melo, Don F. de, 168.
Mendip Hill, 23.
Mercer, Capt. 55.
Mercer, Maj. 111, 112.
Mews, the, 145, 146, 149.
Middlesex, Earl of, 152.
Middleton, M. Gen. 44, 104.
Middleton, Serj. 131.
Middleton, J. 156.
Mildmay, Sir Hen. 51, 52, 119,
185.
Mildmay, Capt. 69.
Milford Haven, 40, 54, 62, 63,
65, 75, 81.

Mill, J. 176.
Minehead, 20.
Mitchell, Capt. 61.
Mitton, M. Gen. 32, 38.
Monk, Col. 60, 89, 98, 101,
L. Gen. 107, 108, 109, 122,
125, 130, 160.
Monmouth, E. of, 10.
Monmouth, 42.
Monmouth, the Duke of, (a
Child) 158.
Montagu, Mr. 129.
Montagu, Gen. 159, 166, 168,
176.
Montague, Col. Edw. 15, 23,
25, 27, 130, 132, 147.
Monteagle, Lord, 143.
Montgomery, M. Gen. 86, 87,
95, 104, 115.
Montgomery, Mr. 152.
Montrose, Marquis of, 44.
Moor, Col. 51.
Moor, Mr. 153.
Moorcar, 104.
Moor-fields, 168.
Mordaunt, Mr. 172.
Mordington, 85.
Mordington, Lord, 85.
Morgan, Capt. 39, 56.
Morgan, Ensign, 40, Col. 150.
Morock, Capt. 122.
Morpeth, 83.
Morris, John, 49.
Moseley, Gen. 115, 116.
Moss, Capt. 150.
Mosse, Capt. 105.
Mounson, Lord, 51.
Moyer, S. 129.
Mulgrave, E. of, 34, 51, 52,
167.
Munro, M. Gen. 43, 44, 45,
46, 78.
Munster, 32, 63, 64, 72, 73,
74, 76, 79.
Musgrave, Sir Philip, 45.
Musselborough, 85, 86, 87, 88,
95, 101.

Naesby, 18, 19, 40.
Nairne, Sir Thomas, 87.
Namptwich, 43.
Naudin, Dr. T. 143.
Necomen, Mr. 154.
Needham, Col. 32.
Neville, Mr. 155.
Newark, 11, 16, 172.
Newbowl, F. 143.
Newbridge, 15, 57.
Newbury, 15, 27.
Newcastle, 4, 48, 62, 82, 83,
85, 91, 92, 152.
Newcastle, E. of, 6, 7, 8, 10,
11.
Newgate, 127, 156.
Newman, Mr. 20.
Newport-Pagnell, 17.
Newport, Mons. 128, 136,
147, 169.
Nicholas, Sir Edw. 157, 158.
Nicholets, Capt. 116.
D d d

Noble, Mr. 48.
North, Lord, 51.
Northampton, 13, 42, 57.
Northampton, E. of, 14, 172.
Northumberland, E. of, 29, 34,
37, 50, 51.
Northwich, 109.
Norton, Col. 13, 119.
Norton, Sir Gregory, 51.
Norton, R. 129.
Norway, vice King of, 149.
Norwich, 147.
Norwood, Maj. 149, L. Gen.
152.
Nottingham, 6, 16, 49, 109.
Nottingham, E. of, 34, 51.
Nottingham Castle, 45.
Nye, Mr. 130, 154.

Oates, Mr. 150.
ODwyers, 156.
Ogle, Lord, 25, 26, 28.
Okey, Col. 22, 40, 50, 51, 57,
104.
Oldcastle-town Castle, 76.
Old-street, 155.
ONeil, Maj. 74.
Opdam, Admiral, 130.
Ormond, Marquis, 54, 55, 60,
62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 72,
74, 75, 79, 170.
Osan, Col. 87.
Ossory, Lord, 76.
Ostend, 125, 170.
O'Tooles, 156.
Overton, Col. 89, 106, M. Gen.
150.
Oundle, 17.
Ouseley Bridge, 38.
Owen, Sir Hugh, 58.
Owen, Mr. 59, 62, 130.
Owen, Dr. 154, 158, 159.
Oxford, 14, 57, 148, 167.

Pack, Sir Christopher, 154.
Packer, Maj. W. 155.
Packington, Sir Jo. 115, 149.
Painted-Chamber, 145, 147,
150, 158, 164, 165, 172,
183.
Palace-yard, 136, 154, 166,
168, 176.
Palmer, Dr. 57.
Paris, 154.
Park, Capt. 122.
Parker, Jos. 135.
Parker, Tho. Lister, Esq. 168.
Peacock, Capt. 122.
Peake, Sir Rob. 27, 28.
Pearsel, J. 143.
Peebles, 94.
Pembroke, Earl of, 29, 50, 51,
52, 59, 60.
Pembroke, 34, 39, 40, 41, 62.
Pembroke Castle, 34, 40, 41.
Pendennis Castle, 31.
Pendennis, 151, Governor of,
154.
Penn, Admiral, 122, 123, 141.
Pennington, Ald. 51, 52, 55.
Pentland.

- Pentland-hills*, 104.
Penruddock, Col. 152, 153.
Penryn, 154.
Penzance, 39.
Percie, Lord, 12.
Peterborough, 7, 16, 17.
Peterborough, Earl of, 172.
Peters, Hugh, 28, 29, 37, 40, 75, 81, 154.
Pettus, Sir John, 3.
Petty, Dr. W. 184.
Phaire, Col. 55, 58.
Phelps, J. 172.
Pickering, Col. 15, 22, 23, 25, 27.
Pickering, Sir Gilbert, 52, 117, 119, 129, 130, 132, 176.
Pickgot, R. 143.
Piedmont Protestants, 155.
Pierce, H. 143.
Pierpoint, Mr. 37, 109, 154.
Pill, J. 21.
Piner, Mr. 39.
Pitcott, L. Col. 10, M. Gen. 115.
Pitson, Capt. 44.
Plymouth Town, 28, 29.
Pomfret, 41, 42, 48.
Pontefract, 39, 42.
Pontefract Castle, 48, 49.
Pope, J. 21.
Popham, Col. Alex. 13, 52, Gen. 116.
Porter, M. Gen. 9, 10, 20.
Porter, Endymion, 20, 152.
Porter, P. 143, 152.
Portland Isle, 151, 152.
Porto, Don Marquis del, 159.
Portsmouth, 58.
Portugal, King of, 132, 137, 146, 157, 168.
Portugal Agent, 152.
Potosi, 160.
Powell, Col. R. 39.
Powell, Col. 50.
Powick, 113, 114, *Bridge*, 114.
Poyer, Col. 34, 39, 40, 41, 42, 48, 50.
Poyke Bridge, 112.
Poyntz, Col. 23, Gen. 32.
President, Lord, (see Bradshaw.)
Preston, Mr. 3.
Preston (in Lancashire), 11.
Preston (Battle of), 43, 108.
Preston, Lord, 55.
Pride, Col. 40, 50, 51, 53, 82, 85, 89, 115, 150, 155, 176, 185, 186.
Prieudeux, Ed. 119, 145, 165, 176.
Primat, Mr. 127.
Prior, Mr. 150.
Pritchard, Maj. 41.
Pulkerry, 80.
Purboyne, Lord, 78.
Purden, Maj. 69.
Purefoy, Col. 51, 52, 117, 119, 155.
Pury, Mr. 51.
Putney, 35, 60.
Pye, Col. Sir R. 15.
Pyle, Capt. 122.
Queen (see Henrietta Maria.)
Queen's-ferry, 106, 107.
Rand, Capt. 122.
Rainsborough, Col. 15, 22, 23, 24, 37.
Ravens, Mr. 57.
Raynolds, Capt. 38, 39. Col. 56, 57, 58, 65, 72, 75, 76, 78, Com. Gen. 134, 160, 162.
Read, Mr. 56, 151, 152.
Reading (Berks), 11, 14, 44.
Redcliffe Church, 22.
Reynolds, Dr. 58, 172.
Riccard, Ald. 154.
Rich, Col. 19, 51, 107, 108, 112, 150, 151.
Rich, Lord, 169, 170.
Rich, Robert, 169, 170.
Richard, Major, 41.
Richardson, S. 148.
Rigby, Col. 40.
Ringwood, 13.
Rippon, 42.
Roads, Sir Edw. 44.
Roberts, Lord, 29, 37, 166.
Roberts, Sir William, 130.
Roberts, Mr. 133.
Robinson, the Player, 27, 28.
Robinson, L. 156.
Roch, Capt. 41.
Rochford, Lord, 51.
Rocke, Mr. 21.
Roe, Owen, 54, 60, 70.
Rogers, J. 150, 160.
Rogers, Maj. 171. (see Han-shaw.)
Roghill Castle, 76.
Rolf, T. 21.
Rolls (Lord Chief Justice), 51, 52, 117, 119, 146.
Rooksby, Major, 90.
Rose, Mr. Tho. 21.
Rose, Capt. 105.
Ross, Dr. Tho. 135.
Rosse, near Cork, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 76, 78.
Rossiter, Col. 32.
Rossiter, Mr. 39.
Roths, Earl of, 113, 115.
Rotheram, 42, 109.
Rothwell, J. 148.
Rous, Col. 130.
Row, Sc. M. Gen. 58.
Rowe, Mr. 154, 160.
Rowel, Ald. 156.
Rowland, Hugh, Esq. 117.
Rowse, F. 57, 129, 132, 167.
Roxbrough, Earl of, 89.
Royal-Exchange, 136, 145, 167, 176.
Royden, Col. 14.
Royston, 33.
Rugby (in Warwickshire), 13.
Rupert, Prince, 2, 3, 8, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 54, 63, 117.
Russell, Jo. 172.
Ruthin, Gen. 92.
Rutland, Earl of, 51.
Ryegate, 156.
Rymer, Mr. 156.
Saa, Don de, 132, 137, 138, 146, 147.
Saa, Pantaleon, 145, 146.
Sadler, Thomas, 60, Adj. Gen. 80.
Sadler, M. 130.
St. Alban's, 15, 49.
St. George's Church, 156.
St. James's, 134, 135, 145, 149, 150, 153, 158.
St. James's Park, 137.
St. John (Mr. Solicitor), 37, 51, 52, Lord C. Justice, 117, 119, 154.
St. Johnston's, 94, 95, 96, 107, 108, 109.
St. Jones's, 114.
St. Ives, 39.
Saintlo, Mr. J. 21.
St. Margaret's Church, 160.
St. Mawes, 152, 154.
St. Nicholas, Tho. 129.
St. Paul's Church, 139.
St. Tudde, 31.
Salaway, Maj. 117, 129.
Salfleet, 7.
Salisbury, 13, 56, 152.
Salisbury, Earl of, 29, 34, 52, 59, 119.
Salmon, E. 176.
Sanders, W. 21.
Sanders, Col. 51.
Sanders, Capt. 122.
Sanders, Mr. 143.
Sankie, Mr. 57.
Saunders, Col. 107.
Savage, Lord, 143.
Savill, Col. 4.
Savoy, the, 146.
Sawyer, J. 135.
Say, Lord Viscount, 29, 34, 37.
Say, W. 119.
Scarborough, 43, 49.
Scobell, H. 129, 139, 164.
Scot, Col. 48, 51, 52.
Scot, Mr. 55, 117, 119, 185.
Scroope, Col. 40, 51, 55, 56, 185.
Seaman, Capt. 122.
Sedascue, Adj. Gen. 57.
Sexby, Edward, 44, 167, 169.
Seymour, H. 143.
Seymour, Mr. 152.
Shaftsbury, 13, 21.
Shancot, Col. 148.
Shelburne, Maj. 58.
Shelly, Capt. 122.
Sherborne Castle, 20.
Sherland, a Parson, 154.
Sherwood, Lord, 166.
 Shet,

- Shet, Cornet, 87.
 Shilburne, Col. 78.
 Shipton, 110.
 Shotover-wood, 14.
 Shrewsbury, 8, 39.
 Shrewsbury, Earl of, 115.
 Simes, Major, 78.
 Simpson, J. 133, 134.
 Sinclair, Lord, 115.
 Sindercom, Miles, 160, 161, 162, 163, 170.
 Skerow, R. 143.
 Skippon, M. G. 19, 29, 32, 34, 51, 52, 119, 132, 151, 155, 167, 176.
 Sleaford, in Lincolnshire, 8.
 Slingsby, Lord, 29.
 Slingsby, Sir H. 172.
 Smith, Col. 8.
 Smith, Maj. 14.
 Smith, W. 21.
 Smith, Mr. 51.
 Smith, Capt. 122, 135.
 Smith, Ant. 156.
 Smithson, Maj. 156.
 Somerset-house, 105.
 Somerset-house, 149, 156, 178, 179, 180, 185.
 Spain, King of, 60, 146, 153, 159, 160, 181.
 Spavan, Mr. 61.
 Spyne, Lord, 115.
 Stafford, Gov. of, 109.
 Stamford, 6, 17.
 Stapeley, Ant. 52, 129.
 Stapleton, Sir Philip, 29, 37.
 Stapleton, Mr. 92.
 Stapylton, Rob. 113.
 Star Chamber, 119.
 Stayner, Capt. 122.
 Steel Yard, 128.
 Steel, Recorder, 151.
 Steel, Lord Chancellor, 161, 184.
 Sterling, 92, 93, 94, 100, 102, 104, 106, 107, 109.
 Sterling Bridge, 92, 106.
 Sterling Castle, 100, 109.
 Sterry, Mr. 132, 154, 155.
 Steward, Sir Rob. 1.
 Steward, Eliz. 1.
 Stewart, Capt. 10.
 Stone, Capt. 44, 130.
 Stony Stratford, 18.
 Storpaine, 13.
 Stradland, L. Col. 41.
 Stradling, Sir Henry, 41.
 Stratford upon Avon, 110.
 Straughan, Col. 86, 87, 92, 93, 94, 95.
 Strickland, Sir R. 45. Lord, 147, 150, 176.
 Strickland, Walter, 119, 129, 130, 132, 136, 139, 167, 176.
 Strickland, Mr. 154.
 Stubberds, Col. 58.
 Studley, Mr. C. 21.
 Styles, Capt. 4.
 Sunega, Don J. 159.
 Sutton-fields, 19.
 Sweden, King of, 182.
 Sweden, Ambas. from, 154.
 Sydenham, Maj. 102. Col. 129, 130, 132, 147, 167, 176.
 Sydney, Col. 1, 15, 119.
 Sylers, Col. 100, 106.
 Symons, C. 21.
 Synnot, Col. David, 65, 66.
 Taaff Lucas, 68, 69.
 Tadcaster (or Todcaster) 10.
 Tantalton, 94.
 Taunton, 13, 14, 15.
 Taylor, H. 143.
 Temple Bar, 134, 140, 167, 176, 181.
 Temple, Col. Edm. 184.
 Temple, Thomas, 152.
 Tenby, 39, 40, 62.
 Terringham, Lady, 150.
 Thanet, Earl, 152.
 Thistleton, Maj. 32.
 Thomas, Major, 39.
 Thomas Town, 72, 78.
 Thomas, R. 149.
 Thomson, Cornet, 56.
 Thomson, Capt. 56, 57.
 Thompson, Mr. 150, 151.
 Thorney, Col. 40.
 Thornhaugh, Col. 43.
 Thurloe, John, 136, 139, 150, 153, 167, 176.
 Tieburne, Col. 37.
 Tieburne, Ald. 129, 130.
 Tilbury Hope, 150.
 Tildesley, Sir Thomas, 45, 109.
 Tillier, M. Gen. 10.
 Tinnmouth Castle, 152.
 Tiviot Dale, 101.
 Todcaster, (or Tadcaster) 10.
 Tomlinson, Col. 51. 115, 129, 153.
 Tomlinson, Sir M. 169.
 Tompson, Col. 78, 101, 119.
 Tompson, Sheriff, 154.
 Toombes, Cornet, 150.
 Topsham, 29.
 Torcester, 18.
 Torre de la J. 159.
 Torrington, 31.
 Totness, 28, 30.
 Torwood, 104, 105, 106.
 Tower of London, 35, 134, 135, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 157, 162, 168, 169, 170, 172, 173.
 Tower Hill, 146, 163, 172, 181.
 Townesend, Col. 69, 70.
 Tracy, 29.
 Trapnall, Hannah, 133, 154.
 Tredagh, 63, 64, 65.
 Trenchard, Mr. 51.
 Trevor, Col. 65, 70, 71, 78.
 Trevor, Sir J. 119, 139.
 Trim, 63, 64.
 Tromp, Van, 125.
 Truro, 31.
 Tucker, E. 152.
 Tuckney, Mr. 154.
 Tudor, Mr. 143, 147.
 Tufton, Lord, 152.
 Turvill, Mr. 3.
 Tuxford, 17.
 Twisden, Serj. 153.
 Twisleton, Col. 51, 89, 113, 171.
 Twisleton, Sir P. 171.
 Tyburn, 162, 172, 186.
 Vanderpar, Mons. 128.
 Van Druske, M. Gen. 43.
 Vane, Sir Henry, 29, 37.
 Vane, Sir Henry, Jun. 37, 52, 55, 117, 119, 158, 160.
 Varney, Sir Edmond, 64.
 Vavasor, Sir W. 143.
 Vavasor, Lady, 143.
 Ven, Col. 51.
 Venables, Col. 55, 58, 65, 70, 71, 142.
 Vermuden, Col. 16, 17, 19.
 Vernon, Sir E. 149.
 Vernon, Mr. 149.
 Vernon, E. 149.
 Veruden, Col. 15.
 Villa-Alva, Don Diego da, 159.
 Villiers, Col. E. 143.
 Viner, T. 143.
 Ulster, 74, 76.
 Underhill, T. 148.
 Underwood, Sheriff, 127, 128.
 Vowel, Peter, 143, 145, 146.
 Uphill, 20.
 Upsall, 144.
 Upton, 111, 112, 113, 114.
 Upton-bridge, 111.
 Usher, Archbishop, 156.
 Uttoxeter, 38, 44, 45.
 Waddal, Adj. Gen. 115.
 Wagstaff, Mr. 152.
 Waldern, Mr. 152.
 Walker, the Jew, 50.
 Wallace, M. 99.
 Waller, Col. 15.
 Waller, Sir Wm. 12, 13, 14, 29, 37.
 Waller, Sir Hardress, 23, 25, 27, 31, 39, 51, 57, 60, 116.
 Wallingford, 27, 171.
 Wallop, R. 28, 37, 52, 65, 119.
 Walter, Lucy, 157, 158.
 Walters, Col. 169.
 Walton, Col. 51, 52, 55, 117, 119.
 Ware-Bridge, 31.
 Wareham Garrison, 30.
 Wareston, Lord, 87, 117.
 Warrington, 40, 43.
 Warrington Bridge, 109.
 Warwick, 8, 110.
 Warwick, Earl of, 29, 37, 49, 165, 166, 169, 170.
 Wastel, Col. 49.
 Watch-head, 20.
 Waterford Bay, 69, 72.
 Waterford, 70, 72, 73, 74, 78, 80.
 Watkins,

- Watkins, Ensign, 40.
 Watkins, Christopher, 135.
 Watson, N. 143.
 Watts, Capt. 41.
 Weaver, John, 118.
 Webb, N. 148.
 Welden, Col. 25.
 Wem, 8.
 Wentworth, Sir P. 119.
 Werden, Col. 54, 69.
 Westminster, 62, 130, 132, 136, 151, 158, 162, 183, 185, 186.
 Westminster Abbey, 116, 147, 156, 158, 180.
 Westminster Hall, 91, 117, 131, 144, 145, 146, 162, 165, 172, 186.
 Weston, Mr. 150, 151.
 Wetherby, 8, 43.
 Wexford, 65, 66, 67, 70.
 Weymes, Gen. 115.
 Weymouth, 12.
 Whalley, Col. 15, 19, 32, 36, 51, 56, 85, 86. Com. Gen. 89, 90, 94, 107, 115, 134, 176.
 Wharton, Lord, 29, 34, 37, 45.
 Wharton, Mr. 143.
 Wharton, Dr. J. 143, 144, 145.
 Wheatley-Bridge, 14.
 Whichcot, Dr. 154.
 Witchcot, Gov. of Windsor Castle, 181.
 White, Capt. J. 35.
 White, Major, 89. L. Col. 98, 99, 115.
 Whitehall, 51, 52, 55, 61, 62, 116, 119, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 160, 161, 165, 167, 168, 170, 173, 174, 178, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185.
 Whitehall Chapel, 132, 142, 185.
 Whitehall Garden, 143.
 Whitehall Gate, 167.
 Whitelock, Bulstrode, 52, 55, 117, 119, 138, 145, 147, 155, 160, 164, 166, 181.
 Whitelock, Col. J. 160.
 Wickham, 156.
 Wicklow, 156.
 Widdrington, Sir E. 11.
 Widdrington, Lord, Comm. 154, 158, 162, 163, 165, 166, 167, 170.
 Wigan, 43.
 Wight, Isle of, 35, 49, 57, 58, 152.
 Wild, Chief Baron, 51, 52, 55, 59, 154.
 Wildman, Maj. J. 151, 152.
 Wilkinson, Dr. 154.
 Williams, Mr. 21.
 Williams, J. 129.
 Williams, Col. 185.
 Williams, Sir Abram. 136, 137.
 Williams, Sir O. 185.
 Williams, T. 152.
 Williams, H. 185.
 Willis, Sir Richard, 143, 172.
 Willoughby, (Lord of Parham) 3, 5, 6, 7, 29.
 Wilson, Mr. 4.
 Wilson, Alderman, 52, 55.
 Winchester, the Bishop of, 1, 26.
 Winchester, Marquis of, 26, 27, 28.
 Winchester, 25, 26.
 Windebanke, Col. 14.
 Windham, W. 153.
 Windham, Justice, 170.
 Windsor, 3, 37, 38, 49, 50, 62, 149.
 Windsor Castle, 51, 150, 152, 153, 182.
 Winwick, 43.
 Wiseman, John, 143.
 Wiseman, R. 143.
 Withrington, Lord, 11, 147.
 Withrington, Sir Tho. 138.
 Wogan, Col. 74, 81.
 Wolf, L. Col. 48.
 Woodcock, T. 172.
 Woodstock, 15, 26.
 Woolaston, Alderman, 51, 60.
 Woolesley, Sir Charles, 129, 130, 132, 150, 176.
 Woolwich, 116, 130, 172.
 Worcester, 11, 23, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 120, 129, 158, 175.
 Worcester-house, 62.
 Worsley, L. Col. 119, 135, 153.
 Wray, Capt. 5.
 Wren, Col. 47.
 Wright, Dr. 103, 171.
 Wright, Sir H. 171.
 Wroth, Sir Thomas, 55.
 Wyndham, Sir W. 174.
 Yarmouth, 63.
 Yeovil, 13.
 York, 8, 82, 174. Manor of, 149.
 York, Duke of, 117.
 Young, Mr. 21.
 Young, Lieut. 41.
 Young, J. 152.
 Youghall, 63, 69, 70, 73, 75.
 Youngstal, Monsr. 128, 136, 137, 140, 141, 142, 147.
 Zanchy, Col. 74, 77.

FINIS.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

Battle of Worcester	—	—	opposite page 114.
Cromwell's Autographs, House in Whitehall, Arms, and Escutcheon	—	—	—
Lying in State	—	—	168.
Standing in State	—	—	179.
Declaration of Fairfax and others, with their Autographs	—	—	180.
			184.

LIST OF BOOKS,

&c. &c. &c.

TO BE SOLD BY MACHELL STACE.

- T**HURLOE's Collection of State Papers, containing authentic memorials of English affairs, from the year 1638, to the Restoration 1660, 7 vols. *half bound, uncut, folio* — 1742
- Rushworth's Historical Collections, from the year 1618, to 1648 inclusive, *portraits, 8 vol. folio, £5. 15s. 6d.* — 1659 to 1701
- Whitelock's Memorials of English Affairs, from the year 1625, to the Restoration 1660, *folio, a fine copy* — 1732
- Sprigge's England's Recovery, being the History of the Army under the conduct of Sir Thomas Fairfax, *large paper, folio* — 1647
- Bible (*Macklin's edition*) a choice subscription copy, finest impression of the plates, *folio, in numbers, £38.*
- Memoirs of the Life of Sir Stephen Fox, reprinted from the first edition, with two portraits by Earlom, *proof and print; only fifty copies printed on large paper, folio, £2. 12s. 6d.* 1807
- Johnson and Steevens' Prefaces to Shakspeare, 8vo. inlaid on superfine vellum paper, with a collection of 138 portraits, views, &c. very neatly inlaid, 3 vols. *imperial folio size, half bound, russia backs, &c. £25.*
- A valuable collection of Tracts during the Civil Wars, many with *wood cuts*, 4to. the price marked on each.
- Memoirs of the Life of Colonel Hutchinson, written by his widow Lucy, portraits by Neagle and Freeman, *extra 4to. £3. 3s.* — 1806
- Smith's Antiquities of Westminster; the old Palace; St. Stephen's Chapel (now the House of Commons,) &c. &c. containing 246 plates, some colored; and supplement containing 62 additional plates, 2 vols. *imperial 4to. boards, £11. 11s.* — 1807
- The Harleian Miscellany, a collection of scarce and entertaining pamphlets and tracts, with additional notes by Thomas Park, 5 vol. 4to. *half bound, russia backs, £18.*
- Howard's collection of Letters of many Princes, Great Personages and Statesmen, 4to. *neatly bound, £1. 5s.* — 1753
- Lord Orford's catalogue of the Royal and Noble Authors of England, Scotland, and Ireland, enlarged and continued by Thomas Park, *large paper, proof impressions of the portraits, eight copies only printed, 5 vol. 4to.* — 1806
- Gascoigne's Droomme of Doomes Day, wherein the frailties and miseries of man's life are lively portrayed and learnedly set forth, *black letter, 4to.* — 1586
- Burton's History of the Civil Wars, reprinted, with 18 historical subjects, and portraits, from wood blocks, not hitherto inserted in the work, *small 4to. boards 18s.*

JOHN BON AND MAST PERSON,

"Alasse poore fooles, so sore ye be lade
No marvel it is, thoughe your shoulders ake
For ye beare a great God, which ye yourselves made
Make it of what ye wyl, it is a wufar cake
And loke where Idolatrye is, Christe will not be there
Wherefore ley down your burden, an Idole ye do beare
Alasse poore
fooles."

wood cut, imprinted at London by J. Daye and W. Seres; reprinted 4to. large paper, 10s. 6d. small paper, 5s. 6d. boards.

- Index to the PEMBROKIAN Coins and Medals, 4to. *large paper, 5s.*
- The Arraignment of lewde, idle, froward, and vnconstant women: Or the vanitie of them, choose you whether, &c. 1615.—*Esther hath hang'd Haman: or an Answer to a lewd Pamphlet entituled, The Arraignment of Women. With the Arraignment of lewd, froward and vnconstant Men, and HUSBANDS, acknowledged by Men themselves. Written by Ester Sovernam, neither Maide, Wife, nor Widdowe, yet really all, and therefore experienced to defend all, 4to. boards, 7s. 6d. 1617—reprinted.*
- Harris's Historical and Critical Account of the Lives of James I. Charles I. Oliver Cromwell, Charles II. and Hugh Peters, 6 v. 8vo. *£3. 13s. 6d.* — 1772, &c.
- Beatson's Political Index to the Histories of Great Britain and Ireland, 3 vols. 8vo. *extra, £1. 18s. 8vo.* — 1806
- Poems on Affairs of State, including Whig and Tory, or Wit on both sides, 6 vols. 8vo. *plates, a very fine set,* — 1705-13-16
- Waller's Poems, upon several occasions, *portraits, fine impressions, 8vo. £1. 5s.* — 1711
- The Poetical Works of Sir David Lyndsay of the Mount, Lion King at Arms, under James V. notes by Chalmers, 3 vols. 8vo. *extra, £1. 12.* — 1806
- Lamb's Specimens of English Dramatic Poets, who lived about the time of Shakspeare, 8vo. *extra, 12s.* — 1808

Malone's Supplement to Johnson, and Steevens's Edition of Shakspeare, in 1778, 2 vols. 8vo. £2. 5s. 1780
 Cases and Cures of the *Hydrophobia*, selected from the Gentleman's Magazine, 8vo. 2s. 1807
 Catalogue of the Sculptures to *Heath's Chronicle*, small octavo, 1s. 6d.
 The Gentleman's Magazine, 1731 to 1809 inclusive, and Index together, 108 vols. a very large and fine copy, bound out of numbers, russia extra, marbled leaves.
 The Gentleman's Magazine, vol. 1st. and 2d. reprinted, of which very few copies remain unsold, boards, £3. 3s.
 The Gentleman's Magazine, odd volumes or numbers of. With many other books, at the prices marked on each.

ORIGINAL PORTRAITS, &c.

OLIVER CROMWELL, by *R. Walker*, in his best style of colouring; the original of CALDWALL's engraved portrait, 3 feet, by 2 feet 4 inches.
 CHARLES the 1st. when young, in a mourning dress, small half length, by *D. Mytens*, 2 feet 6 inches, by 2 feet.
 CHARLES the 2d. small half length, by *Van Hoocke*, 2 feet 4 inches, by 2 feet.
 PHILIP OF NASSAU, PRINCE OF ORANGE, by *Miereveldt*, 17 inches by 12.
 THE COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND, (*Waller's Sacharissa*) a very fine original picture, by *Vandyke*, 2 feet 6 inches, by 2 feet.
 SIR THOMAS CREW, by *Dobson*, 2 feet 6 inches, by 2 feet 1.
 PUNGEARON NIA PARA—the Bantam Ambassador, with an attendant, a small cabinet picture, 10 inches by 8.
 JAMES STUART, the first Pretender, a small miniature, finely painted in oil.
 LIEUTENANT-GENERAL FLEETWOOD, a very highly finished miniature, by *A. Cooper*.
 COLONEL JOYCE, painted in oil, on silver.
 JOHN SYBRECT, the Painter, painted by himself, a small miniature on copper.
 SIR THOMAS WYAT the younger, an original portrait, by *Sir Antonio More*, on pannel, 13 inches by 12½.
 JERMYN LORD DORMER, a fine miniature in water colours, by *Alex. Cooper*.
 FLATMAN, the Poet and Painter, his own portrait, a small oval miniature, painted by himself, on copper, highly finished.
 ADMIRAL PARKER's engagement off the Dogger-bank, a very highly finished picture, by *Luny*, 2 feet 9 inches, by 1 foot 9 inches.
 XX views, the remains of publick edifices which adorned ancient Rome, painted in oil colours, on small pannels, carved and gilt frames, a very fine cabinet set.

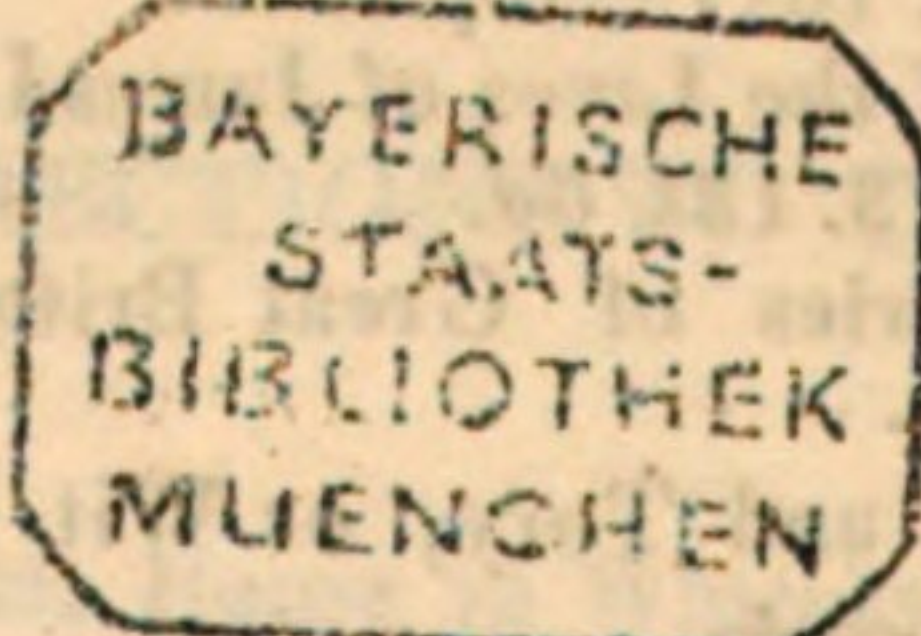
ENGRAVED PORTRAITS.

Oliver Cromwell, engraved from an original picture, painted by *R. Walker*, by *J. Caldwell*, the size of *Cromwelliana*, 10s. 6d. a few proof impressions £1. 1s. each.
 GEORGE GASCOIGNE, an exact copy, from the rare portrait, prefixed to his *Steele Glas*, 1s. 6d.
 THE MODERN ORPHEUS, inscribed to all lovers of Tweedledum Tweedle.

“ Musick hath charms to wheedle Guineas forth:
 To draw like Loadstone, Victuals, Drink, and Clothes;
 Shirts, Stockings, Hats, Wigs, Rapiers, Shoes and Boots.
 I've read that Misers (gripping Sons of Mammon!)
 Have, out of Idol Gold, been oft conjoled,
 By Magic Numbers and persuasive Sounds.”

Designed by *W. Hogarth*, and etched by *D. Smith*. The characters introduced in this print are *Weideman*, the German flute player, *George the 2nd. his Minister*, *Orator Henley*, and *Le Bec*, the Master of the Half Moon Tavern, in Half Moon-street, now Bedford-street, Strand, with other characters frequenting that place, 2s.

THOMAS LORD FAIRFAX, with the Hebrew inscription, 3s. 6d.
 COLONEL HEWSON, the REGICIDE, an exact copy, from the scarce caricature, on the Ace of Clubs, in the court cards used in the reign of King Charles the 2nd. 1s. 6d.
 JOSEPH HAYNES, the Comedian, on an ass, speaking his celebrated epilogue, 2s. 6d.
Herbert Croft, private plate, after *Abbot*, by *Skelton*, 2s.
 A Collection of engraved Portraits, illustrative of Lord Clarendon's History, Granger's Biographical History, and Cromwelliana, many of them scarce, the prices marked on each.



17

17



Cromwell, Oliver, 1599-1658

Cromwelliana A chronological detail of events in which Oliver Cromwell was engaged, from the year 1642 to his death 1658, with a continuation of other transactions To the restoration

Westminster 1810

2 Brit. 27 w

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10212985-6